

Twin Problems and Solutions, both Political and Economic/Monetary

* * * * *

Part I: The Present Political Problem, and a Suggested (if not Sheriffic) Solution

* * * * *

Table of Contents:

TWIN PROBLEMS AND SOLUTIONS, BOTH POLITICAL AND ECONOMIC/MONETARY	1
PART I: THE PRESENT POLITICAL PROBLEM, AND A SUGGESTED (IF NOT SHERIFFIC) SOLUTION	1
The Political Problem of Official, “Legal,” “Authoritative” or “Sacred” Tyranny.....	5
Tyrants Reward their Police Dogs with Citizen-Plunder.....	12
The Usurpatious Nature and History of Government: Or the Necessity of Keeping Officialdom to a Minimum.....	14
On “Our” Peremptory, Usurpatious, Coercive and Predatory “Political Representatives”	18
On Distinguishing Political Servants from Masters	18
On Coercive or Peremptory Political “Representation”	21

...and Lovers from Rapists	25
Divine verses Constitutional or Human Rights	26
On Breaking those (Political) Ties which (Eternally?) Bind Us Body and Soul under Our Official Tyrants and Our “Representative” Enemies	29
Coerced Oaths Can Bind Neither Body nor Mind.....	31
“Representative” Tyranny: Uncle Satan’s Acts of “Patriotism” (a.k.a. “Patriot Act(s)”.....	35
The Supreme Court Strikes (the U.S. Constitution down yet) again!	37
On Combating or Abolishing “Official Immunity”	47
Against the Official Freedom Robbers.....	49
Of “Patriotism” both False and True.....	51
A Tale of Two Fathers (Paters, Paternities, Fraternities & Patriotisms).....	53
An Attempted Explanation of Uncle Satan’s Official Son.....	54
Conclusion	56
...And of “Unions” False and True	59
On Living in the Real World	66
The County-Kingdom or City-State	66
All Else Follows from the LandLord of the Earth: Carving out a Home and/or a City-State thereupon: The Property Question, Issue, Problem	69
God as Landlord?	69
Or Mankind as God and Landlord?	71
Divine Properties, “Rights” or Liberties Trump Merely Human Ones, So Claim the Former and Decline, Eschew or Spit out the Latter	74
Recognizing and Escaping the Terrible and Tyrannical Enemy of all Mankind: the “Messianic,” Satanic, “Humanistic” or “Communitic” anti-Christ or “jew”	76
On Weaponry and Disarmament, Tyranny and Imperialism, Power Balances, Imbalances and Voids	84
Is War and Peace Really Up to You, Me, We?.....	85
Against (SuperNational or SuperNazi) Imperialism	88
Beware Tyrannical or Imperial, Intra-National or Super-National Disarmaments (of Intended Victims)	88
The Arms’ Race: Or Checking Tyranny and Imperialism by “Balancing” those Terrifying “Weapons of Mass Destruction” and “Mass Murder”	90
Summation.....	97
Against Intra-National (Official or State) Tyranny	99
On the Eternal Necessity of Self-Defense, and hence of Weaponry.....	99
On Removing the “Loving,” “Protective,” “Good Shepherd” Mask of the Deceitful, Tyrannical Predator	104
On Spiritually-Disarming the Totalitarian- Communistic- or “Police-State”	108
A Maximum Argument for a Truly Personal, Inalienable or Divine Right to Own and Carry Arms or Weaponry	113
The Political Problem (Reprise): (our Tyrants’ Officious) “Authority” verses (our little ol’) “Rights”	115
“Badges? We Don’t Need No Stinkin’ Badges!”	116
It Matters what We Think: So Think “Divine” or “Inalienable” “Rights”	120
A Sheriffig Suggestion (at least in my book).....	126

And a Practical Political Solution (via a Sheriffic Suggestion)..... 129

- Our Official Means to our Common and Self-Serving End(s) 133
- The Official “Discretion” of “Sheriff Nullification” (of Existing Laws)?..... 139
- The Sheriff’s Purpose, Duty and (Official) Violence..... 143
- The Sheriff and his Deputies, or a Violent Man and his Dogs..... 146
 - And of Foreign or Extra-County Dogs of War, Officious Violence or “Law-Enforcement” 150
 - The Citizens’ Open Public “War Against” the State’s Secret “Terrorism” and Official or Governmental Tyranny..... 151
 - Our County Sheriffs Verses “Uncle” Satan’s SuperState, Imperial, “Federal” or “U.S. Marshals” 153
 - The County Sheriff’s “Posse Comitatus” 155
 - Recapitulation 158
 - On Combating and Surviving Bad Sheriffs..... 160
 - Sheriff “Referendum and Recall” 163
 - Disarmament of the Citizenry? (I think not. Or let’s not, and **say** we did.)165
 - The Sheriff’s Official Limitations 173
 - The Free and Voluntary Association(s) of County Citizens..... 175
 - The Citizens’ Militias 177
 - County Conscription?..... 178

Possible Political Pitfalls of my “Sheriffic” (?) Proposal..... 179

- I. Possible Sheriff Usurpation and Tyranny? 180
- II. The False god of Democracy: the Mob or Majority..... 184
- III. Political Prostitution and Officious Perversion via the Sale or Auction of Elective Public Office(s): 186
 - Democracy and the “Representative” Dictatorship of Political Prostitutes... 186
 - The “Fourth Estate” Possesses (and hence Dominates) All Others 188
 - The “Representative Dictatorship” 192
 - The Elective or Democratic Problem of Bought Political Prostitutes (and hence Public Enemies) within Public Office (summation) 195
 - And the Elective Solution?..... 198
 - Firing Uncle Satan’s F.C.C. and Seizing God’s Airwaves for Ourselves ... 198
 - And the Elective Conclusion 203
 - The Mass-Media Suppression and/or Official Condemnation of My “Democratic” and yet, alas, “Unconstitutional” Sheriff..... 210

* * * * *

Methinks a “work of art” is never really finished, but merely abandoned. Or else “works of art” are sooner and more likely abandoned to the public (for their appraisal, acceptance or rejection) than ever really and truly finished. For the “law of diminishing returns” both forbids this artistic completion and permits this incompleteness. (Hence this humble and abandoned “work in progress.”)

Furthermore, “jewish”-Amerika’s supernational empire or “SuperNazi” “beast” has been moving so quickly toward world conquest and total tyranny (both inside and outside Amerika) since “9/11/2001” that a verbal or literary response is presently necessary, even urgent, and even if “rushed to the presses.”

* * * * *

Only when the State comes in contact with his ownness [self-ownership, sovereignty, self-interest or welfare—Ed.] **does the egoist take an active interest in it. If the condition of the State does not bear hard on the closet-philosopher, is he to occupy himself with it because it is his “most sacred duty?” So long as the State does according to his wish, what need has he to look up from his studies?** Let those who from an interest of their own want to have conditions otherwise busy themselves with them. **Not now, nor evermore, will “sacred duty” bring folks to reflect about the State**—as little as they become disciples of science, artists, etc., from “sacred duty.” **Egoism alone can impel them to it, and will as soon as things have become much worse. If you showed folks that their egoism demanded that they busy themselves with State affairs, you would not have to call on them long; if, on the other hand, you appeal to their love of fatherland and the like, you will long preach to deaf hearts in behalf of this “service of love.”** Certainly, in your [idolatrous State-worshipping—Ed.] sense the egoists will not participate in State affairs at all.

...If, instead of “sacred duty,” “man’s destiny,” the “calling to full manhood,” and similar commandments, it were held up to people that their *self-interest* was infringed on when they let everything in the State go as it goes, then, without declamations, they would be addressed as one will have to address them at the decisive moment if he wants to attain his end. [Max Stirner; The Only One and His Property; Leipzig, Germany, 1845; p. 234]

(But what end, dear reader, is that?)

* * * * *

In the beginning of a change, the patriot is a scarce man, brave, hated, and scorned. When his cause succeeds, however, the timid join him, for then it costs nothing to be a patriot.—(Mark Twain)

* * * * *

Let he who can say better, please say better. And we who desire (political) freedom or liberty and (economic) prosperity are thereby blessed with greater, truer, higher truth. And I who would learn better how best to be free and prosperous am thereby schooled, and genuinely grateful. And why not? Why shouldn’t I be? And why shouldn’t you, dear reader? So forever let he who can say better, to please do so, and.

* * * * *

The title of this book, **TWIN PROBLEMS AND SOLUTIONS, BOTH POLITICAL AND ECONOMIC**, doubtless needs (if not cries out for) a question mark after SOLUTIONS (?) thus. For as the now defunct musical Police once upon a tune intoned, “There is no political solution/ to our troubled evolution.” (Can ya dig it, man?)

And so this book is merely the best that I can presently see and say on these two important and related problematic topics of the political and the economic or monetary. And so I now say, “Hear ye! Hear ye! All ye who would be freed from liars, frauds, counterfeits and Tyranny!” (“Paper, Mister?”)

And now, and always, let he who can say better, to please say better, and without censorship or persecution. For we are all thus better schooled, and thereby know better what to do. And “Where (there is) no vision, the people perish...” (Proverbs 29:18) And how can we possibly know someone **can’t** say better until **after** we’ve hear him speak (or write).

And so freedom of speech (or publication) remains, as always, the fastest and surest road to Truth. And Truth’s antithesis, censorship, remains, as always, His Nemesis.

* * * * *

Man or his money: Which is master and which is servant?

Money, like language or law, is a creation of man, and hence not his creator. Man makes money more than money makes man. But again is money the servant or master of man in general? I would that money were the servant of man in general, rather than of a particular man or group of men, or a particular family, dynasty or race of men.

Power trumps money. Power makes money far more than money is made by money. Power “buys” money far more than money “buys” power. Money can indeed buy whores, mercenaries, national traitors, official enemies, public enemies in “public” offices, etc. Money buys and makes “presidents,” and the like. But “kings” make their very own money, and hence are unpurchasable. (“God bless the child who can stand up and say, ‘I got my own.’”) For power trumps (makes, stamps, coins) money far more than money trumps or makes power.

But why should you not create a new money?... If you know a better medium of exchange, go ahead; it will yet be a “money” again. It is not the money that does you damage, but your incompetence to take it. Let your competence take effect, collect yourselves, and there will be no lack of money—of your money, the money of your stamp.

[Max, p. 274]

And therefore the political trumps the monetary or economic. And therefore the “political problem” logically precedes the “economic/monetary.” And thus do we proceed.

* * * * *

“I asked God about His plan to save us all from Satan’s slaughter.”—(Lucinda Williams)

* * * * *

The Political Problem of Official, “Legal,” “Authoritative” or “Sacred” Tyranny

What is robbing a bank compared with founding a bank?—a line from Bertolt Brecht’s Threepenny Opera

Why do people become bank-robbers? Because they crave money and they think they can get away with forcibly taking it.

And why do would-be tyrants become tyrants? Because they crave political power (or the people’s liberties) and they think they can get away with forcibly taking or usurping it. And sometimes they can, if their tyranny prospers. But for how long before the inevitable “reaction” (of the sheriff’s “posse” or the “power of the county” citizens)?

* * * * *

(Is there any other kind but sacred tyranny? Surely not according to the tyrant and his officials!) And is there any other kind but political, coercive, powerful or irresistible tyranny?

What is today’s political problem, dear reader, if not too many and too powerful rulers (“authorities,” officials or tyrants) and not enough liberty?—or not enough freedom and too much tyranny? And again all tyranny is “official,” “legal” or “authoritative” tyranny.

What is tyranny? As surely as “all just governments must derive all their powers or authority from the consent of the governed,” tyranny is the conquest, coercion or enslavement of (involuntary) subjects or “citizens.” Tyranny reigns wherever power was not bestowed, but seized (by the tyrant(s)). And therefore all conquests and “occupations” of foreign nations or unwilling citizens are tyrannies. And thus the declaration of “martial [or marshal] law” is the official tyrant’s declaration of war against all the citizenry. And if the citizenry are unarmed or

have been officially or “legally” disarmed by their official tyrants, how then can the citizenry ever again regain their liberty or “democracy”?

So the nature of tyranny is (political) subjection, extortion and predation of unwilling (political) subjects or victims. And yet tyrants have seldom to never lacked their characteristic claims of sanctity, divinity, authority or legality for each and every variety of their peculiar tyrannies. Is this not so? Or what tyrant ever said, “I have no authority whatsoever”? Or “My authority is no more than and nothing but my personal power to coerce, compel, deceive and dominate the weak...and hence my subjects”?

And the “authorizing” gods, idols or sanctities of our present (political) tyrannies are “the (voting) Majority,” the “sacred” constitutional scriptures, and/or (the great god of) Humanity. Who but an irreligious or atheistic heretic, demon or “criminal,” (in the Godless eyes of modern man), could ever neglect to love or refuse to worship such supreme and almighty deities as these?

* * *

Let us now hear just such a heretic, one Max Stirner, from his truly divinely-inspired masterpiece, The Only One and His Property; Leipzig, Germany, 1845.

(Note: As with all quotes in this book and by this Editor, the original emphasis is in **bold italic**, while my own is simply in **bold**.)

I no longer humble myself before any power, and I recognize that all powers are only my power, which I have to subject at once when they threaten to become a power against or above me; each of them only one of my means to carry my point, as a hound is our power against game, but is killed by us if it should fail upon us ourselves. All powers that dominate me I then reduce to serving me. The [religious/political–Ed.] idols exist through me; I need only refrain from creating them anew, then they exist no longer: “higher powers” exist only through my exalting them and abasing myself.

Consequently my relation to the world is this: I no longer do anything for it “for God’s sake,” I do nothing “for man’s sake,” but what I do I do “for my sake.”

...As regards “social duties” in general, **another does not give me my position toward others, therefore neither God nor humanity prescribes to me my relation to men, but I give myself this position. This is more strikingly said thus: I have no duty to others,...** [p. 318-19]

* * *

In other words, was man made for the Sabbath, Laws, Officials, Society, Church or State? (Matt. 2:27-28) Or were these things instead made for or by man as his mere means to his selfish end(s)? And is man, the creator of these things, not to forever remain the judge and master, creator and potential destroyer of these his means? (And “are we not men?” Or “are we Devo[lutionary degenerates]?”)

Likewise, hear how the American rebels (via their “Declaration of Independence” from their British ex-king) harbored no illusions about which was servant and which was master, or how all earthly things (i.e. officials, laws, charters, constitutions or kings) were by them reduced at last to being no more than their dissoluble or dismissible means to their supremely selfish ends.

When, in the course of human events, **it becomes necessary** for one people **to dissolve** the **political bands** [or bonds–Ed.] which have connected them with another, **and to assume**, among the **powers** of the earth, the separate and equal [?] station **to which the laws of nature and of nature’s God entitle them**, a decent respect to the opinions of mankind? requires that they should declare the causes which impel them to the separation.

We hold these truths to be self-evident: that all men are created equal, that they **are endowed by their Creator with certain unalienable rights, that among these are life, liberty, and the pursuit of happiness.**

That, to secure these rights, governments are instituted among men, deriving their just powers from the consent of the governed; that whenever any form of government becomes destructive of these ends, it is the right of the people to alter or to abolish it, and

to institute new government, laying its foundation on such principles, and organizing its powers in such form, as to them shall seem most likely to effect their safety and happiness. [Thus government is at last and hereby reduced to being merely our (officious or authoritative) means to our own end(s)—i.e. our “unalienable rights,” our “safety,” our “happiness,” etc.—Ed.] Prudence, indeed, will dictate that governments long established should not be changed for light and transient causes; and accordingly all experience hath shown that mankind are more disposed to suffer while evils are sufferable, than to right themselves by abolishing the forms to which they are accustomed. But **when a long train of abuses and usurpations, pursuing invariably the same object, evinces a design to reduce them under absolute despotism, it is their right, it is their duty, to throw off such government, and to provide new guards for their future security.**

Such has been the patient sufferance of these colonies; and such is now the necessity which constrains them to alter their former systems of government. **The history of the present king of Great Britain** [and of the present presidency of “jewish” Amerika?—Ed.] **is a history of repeated injuries and usurpations, all having in direct object the establishment of an absolute tyranny over these states....**

(And shall we not now think, say and do likewise, dear reader? Are we not men? Or are we lesser men than the likes of these American rebels?)

(Yes, if, possessed by certain pious delusions, we insist upon breeding with the very least of mankind, and hence degenerating ourselves into perpetual, political slavery.)

But if man is free (because self-entitled) to dismiss his higher “authorities” (kings, presidents, parliaments, supreme courts, or what-have-you?) as unsatisfactory means to his selfish ends, and hence to free or absolve himself from any and all obligations, bonds or attachments thereto, then how much more free is he to dissolve all bonds with unsatisfactory fellow-associates or “citizens”? In other words, if man (or you and I) can free himself from his political “superiors,” (or “authorities”), then surely he can likewise free himself from his political equals. This is the sovereign power or “freedom of association,” of uniting and disuniting at will. (Thus this social/political “freedom of association” is like a dance. And it’s groovy, baby! Can you dig it?)

This political or social power or “right” of free association is clearly required to separate yourselves from whomsoever you will, and for whatsoever reason(s) you so choose. The American rebels had theirs. And you, dear reader, doubtless have yours, as I have mine.

Perhaps you desire to separate yourself from associates, equals, superiors, authorities or officials unprofitable, unpleasant or unGodly—not to mention those foul or harmful to you and yours.

* * * * *

What is political, governmental or “official” tyranny but the tyranny of political officials? And what is a political official but a fellow-citizen who fancies himself (perhaps via popular election or official appointment to his “higher” office) to have somehow arisen to have become “holier-than-thou,” dear reader, or more “authoritative” than thee, fellow-citizen? In other words, your former political equal has now become your official master (disguised as your official servant).

And what is “sacred” but whatever dares to stand over, above and against whatever it has spiritually desecrated and politically dominated? In the same way that the pope- or Church-consecrated priest once stood over and against the (Church-desecrated and “religiously”-dominated) “layman,” even so to this latter day does the State- or Majority-consecrated official yet stand over and against the (State-desecrated and politically-dominated) non-official or “citizen.” How long after the “divine” idol or god of Church has fallen into the dust of History, shall its “sacred” successor, this god of State, yet stand over us mere men, laymen, subjects or citizens? As the “religious” tyranny of Rome, Church and pope has fallen into the dust behind us, so likewise must fall this political tyranny of State or Society and its deity, Majority-Will or Humanity.

How long shall this “sacred” state of affairs yet stand over and against us political subjects? and/or upon us officially-desecrated earthworms? How long shall we remain the

unconsenting victims of unjust government or tyrannical officialdom? How long shall we unofficial “masters” remain the political victims of “our” officious “servants”? That is the political question of the day.

And what shall arise in the place of this “sacred” State (the successor-god or -idol of the “sacred” Church) but the free and uncoerced association of sovereign individuals, a.k.a. the “union of egoists”?—i.e. the voluntary uniting and disuniting of folks like you and I, dear reader, who idolize not the gods of Church, State or Society; nor their “divine” or “sacred” officials—their popes, priests, presidents, parliaments, “supreme” judges, etc.; nor their “sacred scriptures,” their “constitutions,” etc.

* * * * *

Today’s political problem, again, is the same old problem of tyranny—of far too many and far too powerful officials—of officious, mad and rabid dogs running free with all manner of “authority,” badges and weaponry than any would-be freeman (or even three) could possibly shake a stick at, drive off, and hence live free. But what’s the political remedy? (Let all speak freely that all may see the very best way for all to live free from “our” officials’ tyranny.) (Shall we deauthorize their offices and thereby fire their official occupants?)

There’s this badge, that badge, and the other badge. There’s this, that and the other authority, government department, agency, bureau or arm of the officious octopus or imperious beast. There’s this, that and the other police-force, whether local, state or federal. And there’s this, that and the other secret police force and/or spy agency—local, state and federal. And where are we unfree “citizens” but in the grasp and/or under the heels of all this local, state or federal officialdom? And where are all our God-given powers, liberties or “rights” but no longer existent? Hence we are merely left with the “right” to do whatever we are officially commanded. And if this present state of affairs shall stand, we shall become the slaves of these totalitarian, communist or soviet officials. So what’s a mere unofficial to do to politically save himself and his family of loved ones? That is the political question of the day.

There’s the local (town or city) police, then the state police, then the super-state or “federal” police force(s)—which come in countless and bewildering varieties, badges and colors—secret, spying, over-armed, violent, murderous and mass-murderous—none of which police forces are elected, and all of which are unanswerable, irresponsible, and beyond of the reach of the disarmed and defenseless citizenry—all those whomsoever they officially bite, tear, maul and kill with complete impunity—so long as their supervisors command, permit or approve such police and secret-police violence against the defenseless citizenry.

In anti-Christ or “jewish”-Amerika, e.g., there’s the N.S.A. (“National Security Agency”), the C.I.A. (“Central Intelligence Agency”), the F.B.I. (“Federal Bureau of Investigation”), the B.A.T.F. (“Bureau of Alcohol, Tobacco and Firearms”), and only “jewish”-Amerika’s “Uncle Satan” knows what other national secret police forces, groups, badges, offices or “authorities” It has hidden up Its sleeve—like legalistic daggers or officious aces. But enough is enough, and far too much is far too much.

(The term “jewish”-Amerika[n]” is not at all a “word-crime” forbidden by any law, but is merely a descriptive term, intended to identify the guiding or dominating racial power of the American empire, as e.g. British-, French- or German-Amerika, if in fact that were ever the case.)

* * *

And again from the perspective of American “Declaration of Independence,” we can plainly see that we are now where the American rebels or “founding fathers” once were:

He [the British king George III, (and now Pres. George Bush II)–Ed.] **has erected a multitude of new offices, and sent hither swarms of officers to harass our people and eat out their substance.**

He has kept among us, in times of peace, standing armies [navies, marines, air forces, national “guards” etc.–Ed.], without the Consent of our legislature. [or state legislatures; See R. Redbeard below on the national capital’s super-state or federal “military Absolutism.”–Ed.]

He has affected to render the Military independent of, and superior to, the Civil power. [“Trying” American citizens in military courts, etc.—Ed.]

He has combined with others [i.e. the traitorous “jewish”-parliament and the “supreme” court—Ed.] **to subject us to a jurisdiction foreign to our constitution, and unacknowledged by our laws, giving his Assent to their Acts of pretended Legislation** [e.g. “Patriot Acts I & II,” etc.—Ed.] :

For Quartering large bodies of armed troops among us [e.g. military bases, F.B.I., B.A.F.T., etc—Ed.] : **For protecting them, by a mock Trial, from punishment for any Murders which they should commit on the Inhabitants of these States** [e.g. at Waco, Ruby Ridge, etc.—Ed.];

For cutting off our Trade with all parts of the World:

For imposing Taxes on us without our Consent;

For depriving us, in many cases, [if only once labeled, defined or pre-condemned by the Amerikan president as an “enemy combatant”—Ed.] **of the benefits of Trial by Jury** [also access to a lawyer, and to privacy or secrecy of legal counsel; also the right to confront and question our (secret) accusers; and to examine the (secret) “evidence” against us; etc., etc., etc.—Ed.]:...

* * * * *

“Cry ‘Havoc’ [“Emergency!” “Fire!”, “War!”, Military- or “Martial-Law!”, “National Security!”, “Terrorism!”, “Patriotism”, etc.—Ed.] **and let slip** [loose (from their leashes)—Ed.] **the dogs of war.**—W. Shakespeare)

These rabid and officious dogs have for a long time now been running free and biting us, our children, friends, loved ones and fellow-citizens with “authoritative” impunity and judicial immunity. Either this must no longer stand, or we shall not long stand. Either this official tyranny must fall, or we ourselves shall fall under it. And once thereunder, there is no hope. Or how then shall we non-officials ever arise again once we’ve fallen under the heavy heel of an all-powerful tyranny of political officials? (See e.g. the tyranny of “jewish” Marxism or “communism,” their “U.S.S.R,” “Israel,” etc. And recall the Stirner quote above.)

And these powerful armies of governmental officials come well-armed with a bewildering variety of badges, uniforms, “warrants,” and treacherous and tyrannical laws or “acts of Congress” to “justify,” “authorize” and “legalize” their official violence against us mere unofficials—who are thus officially condemned to none other be than their disarmed and “sitting duck” citizenry. these tyrannical secret police and murderous military are, by their presidential and Parliamentary masters, and like “good” hunting dogs, granted official impunity and legal immunity from citizen self-protection, self-defense or retaliation. And as we shall see, these officious, domestic and rabid “dogs of war” are also permitted to “taste the kill,” and to share in the plunder of the disarmed and defenseless populace. And that’s the police dogs’ further reward, and their further and future incentive to serve their tyrannical overlords as official attack dogs against the officially-disarmed and hence defenseless citizenry.

And thus a complete political role-reversal of citizen-as-master over official-as-servant has taken place, and has been perpetrated by (who else but?) usurpatious, traitorous (and now tyrannical) officials. Is this not so, dear reader?

For the “officials” violence against the citizenry is now “sacred,” “sanctified,” “legalized” or “authorized” (by the officials). And the citizenry’s self-defense is by the same officious party or gang profaned, criminalized and slandered as “domestic terrorism.”

And the very worst offenders among these officials, far from being justly tried and punished for their violent and murderous crimes against the citizenry, are in fact quietly promoted as rewarded as “good doggies.” Is this not so? Is this not the official method and practice of this violent, evil, mass-murderous “jew”-world order?

(See e.g. the unpunished and even promoted official victors of Ruby Ridge and/or Waco, Texas—thus rewarded for putting the disobedient and resistant citizenry in their “proper place”—under the bloody heels of officialdom. For again a complete reversal of citizen-master and official-servant has occurred.

But if the “Christian” hold-outs at Waco had instead been “jews,” would they then have been officially, legally and deliberately burned alive as religious heretics against the “sacred” god or idol of State? and against the idol’s priestly, Godless, Satanic, “jewish” officials? We all know the true answer, and the false answer(s) the Satanic or “jewish” officials would give, which is to deny the truth, and to slander and persecute the questioner for daring to ask it.

* * * * *

Question: Where are our freedoms and our “rights” to be found within (or rather under) all this hostile and powerful officiousness, tyranny, “legality” or “authority”?

Answer: Nowhere. Or where else but underneath the officious and bloody heel of all this overpowering “authority,” “legality,” and tyranny, and hence nowhere to be found, because officially ground into the ground? (Ouch!)

For we “citizens” are mere unofficials or non-authorities. And we are not self-governed but officially-governed, and hence legally powerless, badgeless, authorityless, (and hopeless?) Let’s hope not!

(For “Here I come to save the day! Mighty Mouse is on his way!” And recall the Stirner quote above.)

The political idols exist through you, dear reader. Therefore worship and serve them no longer, and you are thereby spiritually (mentally, psychologically) free or rid of them! And where the mind goes, the body (and arms) is soon to follow.

And so we see, self-representation and free-association, or sovereignty and autonomy, is the only way to go and to stay (politically) free.

* * * * *

And in religious (as distinct from political) terms—though all domination and oppression is political, and though no tyrant is so irreligious as to claim no divinity nor sanctity at all for his “authority”—for the “lambs of the Good Shepherd” (i.e. God) to remain out of the power, claws, jaws and belly of the Satanic Wolf and/or Its insatiably greedy, cannibalistic and wolfish kindred, they must not only possess the will but also the power to be free. (And this means fire-power or weaponry.) For the well-armed and mass-murderous communists, Marxists or Satanic “jews” neither respect the will of Gentiles nor count their pathetic votes. Thus the only thing that can stop these demonic and mass-murderous wolves of Satan’s sinagog is sufficient Gentile counter-power. (Apo./Rev. 2:9 & 3:9) And as good Christians these “lambs of God” must therefore possess as much (if not more) weaponry or firepower than their tyrannical “jewish” racial enemies, and the “jews” political agents and officials (within the Parliament, the presidency, the supreme court, the secret police forces, the military, etc.)

(Never forget the “jews” “Soviet Union” and their Satanic persecution, enslavement and/or mass-murder of all the disarmed and hence defenseless Christians. Never go there again, dear Christian and/or Gentile! Once, shame on “jew,” but if twice, shame on you!)

And was this “jewish” abomination not first “recognized” before all other nations by the United States and its president Roosevelt in 1933? And why, if not because “jewish”-Amerika (and especially Jew York) was the Satanic mother (financier and Trotskyite-springboard) of this “jewish” abomination over Christian Russia called “Soviet Union”? (Apo./Rev. 17:1-6 & :18) (Can you dig it, dear reader?)

For God’s real and true “chosen people” to freely serve Him instead of coercively serving and furthering His Enemy(ies), they must not only possess the will to not serve Evil, but also the power to not do so—i.e. the firepower to make Evil take their “No” for an answer—for otherwise Evil will not do so. In other words, Christians and Gentiles must be politically sovereign, and hence not subject to some political master or so-called “representative” with political power or “legal” “authority” to make all their important decisions for them, and hence (as in “jewish”-Amerika, and elsewhere) to “legislatively” deliver or condemn them into or under Evil’s power. And hence they must not only be well-armed, but also psychologically capable of self-defense. They must believe or have faith in themselves, their worth, their cause and their God. And hence they must cease to believe in the “divinity,” the sanctity, the “authority,” of their Satanic enemies, and and in their false gods or idols.

Was the “Soviet Union” of the “jews” not “legal,” “constitutional,” “representative,” “democratic”? Then stop worshipping these false and evil gods or idols whereby you, dear Gentile, are “yoked together” with (and under) officious, mass-murderous, and all-devouring demons.

Hear the following Christian exhortation to self-sovereignty, autonomy and (political) freedom of association.

(The words in [brackets] are from Steven T. Byington’s English translation of the Bible. And by the way, “By.” also translated Max Stirner’s book. Go figure!)

Be ye not [“in incongruous yoking”–By.] **unequally yoked together with** [and especially not **under** (or in political submission to)–Ed.] **unbelievers: for what fellowship hath righteousness with unrighteousness** [“wickedness”–By.]? **and what communion** [“solidarity”–By.] **hath light with darkness? And what concord** [“agreement”–By.] **hath God** [“Christ”–By.] **with Belial? or what part hath he that believeth with an infidel?** [“or what does a believer share with an unbeliever?”–By.] **And what agreement** [“unity”–By.] **hath the temple of God with idols? for ye** [“we”–By.] **are the temple of the living God;** as God hath said, I will dwell in [“live among”–By.] them, and walk in [“among”–By.] (them); and I will be their God, and they shall be my people. **Wherefore come out from among them** [“their midst and separate yourselves”–By.], **and be ye separate,** saith the Lord, and touch not the unclean (thing); **and I will receive you** [“take your in”–By.], And will be a father unto you, and ye shall be my sons and daughters [“to me”–By.], saith the Lord Almighty. [2 Corinthians 6:14-18]

In other words, your acceptability to God, and hence your very salvation (on earth as well as in Heaven) depends upon your social and political separation, separateness or “segregation” from Evil and Its kind, kindred or children. (John 8:44) And therefore you must become and remain a “separatist” or “free-associate.” And therefore you must be politically free, independent and sovereign. You must be the political master of yourself, and always make your own decisions, and hence not be mastered or “represented” by any other, who may possibly be your enemy, or even an agent of the Devil, and hence your Enemy. And therefore you must be powerful enough to not ever be politically, “legally” or “constitutionally” coerced, forced, yoked or bound into association or society with (or under) Evil.

And therefore you must be armed. For Evil (and every other predator) will never take your “No thank you” for an answer, nor tolerate your self-determination, your sovereignty, your social and political freedom of association. And so, as always, Evil must be forcibly driven away. And therefore you must be well armed to do so. And therefore Evil (and every other predator—official or not) will seek to disarm you (whether “legally,” “constitutionally,” “parliamentarily,” or otherwise) to make you defenseless before It or them.

Submit yourselves therefore to God. Resist the devil, and he will flee from you.

[James 4:7]

[“**So be submissive to God; but stand up against the devil and he will run from you.**”–By.]

And therefore, dear Christian, you must possess sufficient courage (if not also sufficient weaponry or firepower—Luke 22:36-38) to say “No” to the Devil and your other enemies—however officious, authoritative, “lawful” or “constitutional.”

...**We ought to** [“we must”–By.] **obey God rather than men.** [Acts (of the Apostles) 5:29]

Merely because “your” political or tyrannical officials have long since gone and sold themselves to the Devil, that’s no good reason for you nor I to do likewise, dear reader. You know? (Matt. 4:8-11 & Luke 4:5-8)

Tyrants Reward their Police-Dogs with Citizen-Plunder

Needless to say, tyrants (whether British, “jewish”-Amerikan, or otherwise) never rule via “the consent of the governed,” and therefore possess and wield no “just powers” whatsoever, but merely reign over their involuntary subjects (or “citizens”) via force, coercion, violence, terror. Tyrants with their armies and their police (and secret police) forces are one and the same tyranny. For tyrants would never be obeyed without their violent forces of coercion, nor could tyrants survive without their police protection. And how does the tyrant pay for all this loyal police protection for his person and for his tyranny, but via tyrannical taxation, confiscation, “fines” and “criminal forfeiture.”

(Socrates’ Republic is very instructive in these matters—and especially his last three chapters or “books.”)

* * * * *

For the properties of the citizen-victims of all this “politicized”-police violence are seized, “confiscated” and “forfeited” to become the “legal” property of these very police forces who “discovered” the “crime(s)” and “arrested” the “suspect(s).” What’s wrong with this “law-enforcement” picture, dear reader? Does it not reward the police for finding or “discovering” imaginary crimes and criminals.

Thus do their Parliamentary masters officially reward their official attack dogs. And hence all the more police motivation, incentive and reward for “planting” “evidence,” arresting the “guilty” citizens, and seizing or confiscating their properties as police properties. (Hence all these “police auctions” of cars, vans, trucks, boats, homes, etc.)

And the new “jewish”-Amerikan tyranny law or “patriot act” grants the “jewish”-Amerikan secret police forces the “legal right” to secretly enter your home or business when you are not present, to do Satan-knows-what—to “plant” “evidence,” for example ? Why not? Because the “jewish”-Amerikan secret police are far too virtuous to perpetrate such slanderous or Devilish evils?

Here we have the assumption of citizen-guilt by mere “virtue” of police arrest or accusation, and police seizure, confiscation, forfeiture and auction of his property. Is this not political tyranny to be thus “guilty” merely via official- or police-accusation? How very “jewish” or “soviet”! And even if later “acquitted” by a judge, the seized property of the falsely-accused is often long since gone, sold or auctioned by the police. In other words, once the tyrant’s police-dogs or -pigs “confiscate” your “forfeited” property, dear reader, you can hardly ever get it back, nor be paid its worth, nor compensated for your loss!

These tyrannical policies are clearly intended to further dispossess and cow the citizenry into propertyless slavery, and also to bribe, reward and encourage the tyrant’s officious police dogs (of all the various breeds or badges) who’ve willingly and profitably joined the tyrant (or tyrannical gov’t) in his pseudo-legal war against the citizenry; his “legislative” annulment of their “rights”—(whether “constitutional,” “human” or otherwise); his seizure, confiscation (and “prosecution”) of their arms or weaponry as if a “criminal possession” (because unlicensed or unapproved by the tyrant); and his further plunder of the citizens’ properties by extortionate taxation and/or police seizure, confiscation, “criminal forfeiture,” auction, etc.

As the falconer always lets his bird of prey taste his prey—to keep him interested in the hunt, and to reward his predatory attack, so the tyrant lets his police taste their citizen-prey by sharing in the official plunder. As a “tamed” and tethered falcon is as a rule permitted by his master to taste the prey he brings down from the sky, so are the officious and rabid police-dogs of “jewish” or anti-Christ Amerika likewise rewarded by their Master, “Uncle” Satan, for their vicious and predatory attacks upon the Gentile citizenry.

(Propertyless citizens are more dependent upon government, and hence more cowed, docile, subjected and respectful of their official oppressors. And this dependence of the

citizenry upon gov't for their daily bread and shelter further serves and strengthens tyranny. For a destitute and hungry man is less particular about whom he serves...and how.)

This policy of letting the police keep, (or auction off) all, most or much of the "criminal" property they seize from the citizenry is a tyrannical (if not criminal) policy. (For "crime" is merely the opposite of the law, and "law" is merely the tyrant's command, desire, will or dictate.) But this plunderous or predatory police-policy gives the tyrant's police-hawks or -dogs a taste of (and for) the tyrant's prey, which thereby becomes their common prey: the tyrant's and his (tyrannical) police. It rewards the tyrant's police dogs or attack wolves for their loyalty or obedience to their tyrannical master, and hence for their betrayal of the citizenry, whom they perhaps had once solemnly sworn to officially serve and protect.

Thus do the police become the official tools of tyranny. And thus do police wander about as far from public service and protection as police can ever possibly stray. It is as if God's once-loyal "angels" had defected and joined His Enemy.

And this is the practice and method of tyranny: to "legally," "authoritatively," coercively, violently (and perhaps even "constitutionally") force itself upon the citizenry, and thereby to police and to prey upon tyranny's unwilling (but outgunned or disarmed and hence defenseless) political victims.

* * *

And the next tyrannical step or policy (after this police confiscation of the citizenry's "criminal" property) is the tyrant or the state's imprisonment and enslavement of the "criminal" himself, to thus become the toil-slave of the tyrant-State—as in the Soviet or Amerikan "Unions." Not satisfied with seizing his subjects' properties, the tyrant then seeks to own their very persons, labors, lives. And as the police are by the tyrant rewarded via sharing in the plunder, dispossession and spoiling of the citizenry, and hence are eagerly looking for "criminals" (in their tyrant's eyes) to further "discover," dispossess and legally rob, so the tyrannical state likewise looks for "criminal" citizens to enslave and exploit, and for legal "justifications" for their doing so. And hence "law-enforcement" and/or "the criminal justice system" thereby become the profitable and predatory business-monopoly of tyrannical hawks and/or officious wolves thus "legally" preying upon the citizenry.

And when- and wherever such policies (of police-confiscation and ownership of "criminal"-property, and state-enslavement or exploitation of "criminals") exist, then tyranny surely reigns high above them both—both police and "justice." For tyranny is thereby best served and furthered. For these two tyrannical policies both reward the tyrant's loyal, faithful, vicious and officious birds or dogs of prey, and they also preserve, defend and extend his tyranny.

(And the more "taxation" or official-robbery creeps above the Mosaic "tithe" or 10% of the yearly profit or "increase" of the citizenry, the more officialdom, gov't or the State thus ventures into tyranny. How much are you presently totally taxed, dear reader? Over 50% annually? Is that not tyranny?)

* * * * *

Again, the pressing political problem (requiring a swift and effective political solution) is the presence and present predation of these vicious, officious and violent "dogs of war" (or "pigs of peace") of all these countless and bewildering badges or breeds, all running free and attacking, mauling, murdering and devouring (or else merely arresting, caging and enslaving) both ourselves and our children, and all with official and judicial impunity and immunity.

What (political) remedy, then? Shall we not then create a local official-antidote to this state-wide or national tyranny of office? Shall we not elect, leash and unleash a potent but local (being locally-elected and -controlled) official of our very own lineage, progeny, pedigree or breeding, to be charged by us locals with officially-checking and politically, forcefully (and if necessary, even militarily) repelling all these other officials—all these national, federal, far-away, distant, aloof, indifferent, unconcerned, uninformed, imperious, hostile, violent, rabid, rampant, officious, tyrannical, predatory and murderous breeds of "law enforcement" who now (with official and "legal" impunity) harass, dispossess, rob, persecute and imprison (and even

murder and mass-murder) our citizenry as “criminals” for daring to disobey their tyrannical (if not “unconstitutional”) commands or “laws”?

For our own unofficial or citizen self-defense (or even mere armament) is demonized by our officious and tyrannical enemies as “criminal” “use” or “possession of firearms.” And all our attempts to evade high and confiscatory state, national or federal taxation, property seizure, “foreclosure” and/or “criminal forfeiture” are likewise condemned as “criminal acts” by “our” far-away tyrants.

And thus a complete political role-reversal of citizen-as-master over official-as-servant has occurred nationally or federally, and has been perpetrated by (who else?) these usurpatious, traitorous and tyrannical federal officials.

These state, federal or national (and perhaps even once-“constitutional”) Frankensteinian monsters have plainly and clearly long since turned against their former and nominal civilian masters—their well-meaning but evidently politically foolish creators. What then? Or where do we politically go from here? For we clearly cannot stay where we are now, and yet remain politically free tomorrow, or even today.

Shall we presently invoke the creation of yet another Frankensteinian monster of office to combat all these officious others—presently far beyond our local control? Shall we set our local (and locally-controlled) creature of office against all these far-away, unrestrained and tyrannical ones? Why not? Why not just such an official means to our official end, as a supreme but local county-official tied to the short end of the local county electorate’s taut leash? As far as I can see, it’s either that or we unofficials, we civilians, we citizens attempting to solve the political problem of tyranny ourselves. And there are probably many more problems with that unofficial political “solution” than this. But you be the judge, dear reader.

* * *

Or how then shall we best defend ourselves, our freedoms, our loved ones and our properties in the vile and officious face of these official, governmental and legalistic tyrannies? That is the pressing present question and problem. What is the very best answer and solution?

Or what other solution do you, dear reader, propose against this pressing, political problem? For like the ravenous Devil and Its all-devouring kindred, tyranny shall neither dissolve nor depart of its own volition.

How then do we get out from under this mountainous rock of officiousness, of “authority,” of government, of tyranny? That is the pressing, present political question? Who now can answer best? For our formerly assumed or alleged “consent to be governed” is no longer even relevant, requested nor required by “our” present national “gov’t”...and federal tyranny.

So please allow he who can perhaps say better, to please say better, now and forever. For only thereby can we be better schooled, and perhaps cease to be such political fools.

* * * * *

The Usurpatious Nature and History of Government: Or the Necessity of Keeping Officialdom to a Minimum

Government, officialdom or public “servitude” soon grows rampant like ivy or weeds, overgrowing the garden fence, and its legal or constitutional limits. And this has always been so because most people wish to be more than merely the servants of others. Most people wish to become masters, at least of themselves. And some people wish to become masters of others, and some of all others, if at all possible.

And these latter are euphemistically called “politicians.” And they would very much like to dictate (or “legislate”) the “public policies” whereunder all others (their political subjects or

“citizens”) must live. And they will hurt you if you do not do what they say, command, dictate or “legislate.” Beware them, dear reader.

And this craving to (politically) dominate others is especially characteristic of the vast majority of gov’t officials or “public servants” seeking or occupying the higher offices. And there’s the “career” “politician” for you. They crave not to be “public servants,” but public masters. (The former is yet another political euphemism.) Among “public servants,” “career politicians” are especially mad for power, maximum power, power over others, all others. (An incisive study and complete expose of these “fascistic” or “authoritarian personalities” would be most helpful.)

* * *

And once safely ensconced in office, these “authoritarian personalities” gradually usurp or grant themselves more and more official, political, legal, inviolable or “sacred” power or “authority” over their nominal masters, the public, the citizenry, until the public find they cannot fire (or even replace) these overgrown and usurpatious public “servants” or officials who thus reign or govern “without the consent of the governed.” And much less can the politically oppressed citizenry then dissolve or annul those very public offices or gov’t thrones from which their current tyrants tyrannize. For the present occupants of the “sacred” seats will not permit their thrones or offices to dissolve beneath them.

And so we see the citizenry, (we) the people, the public have long since lost the creative political power—the power to create and destroy (or dissolve) public office—if ever they possessed it. And ’tis only then most citizens at last realize (since they can no longer deny it) that it is they themselves who are the “public” servants, involuntarily and dutifully serving under their public officials, and no longer (if ever) vice-versa. Like the regretful Doctor Frankenstein, the citizenry at last come to see (since the political proof boldly stands large as life before their eyes—ordering, threatening and knocking their supposed and nominal public masters about) that the official monsters or monsters of office they once foolishly created, they cannot now destroy, but vice-versa, and on the contrary—official usurpation and reigning tyranny now dispossesses, enslaves and destroys the citizenry.

As the singing Police had warned all citizens with ears to hear: “It will turn your face to alabaster/ when your find your servant is your master.”

* * * * *

The naive political fool thinks: “I see a problem. Now if only there were an office or official to fix or solve this problem. Then surely that problem would be solved. For the office or official would surely have solved it. For that’s what it or he is there for. And then the problem would be no more. And then all would be well.

“If only we had a office of ‘peace-maker,’ e.g., or a ‘justice of the peace,’ then surely we’d have peace and justice. For we’d have an office or two expressly created and animated for that very purpose, and toward that very end. How then could we possibly fail to have peace and justice? Or how could we possibly fail to achieve our common desire and arrive at our common goal, as long as we trust in, travel on and never leave the road of ‘public or governmental office’?”

“Easy,” I respond. For offices and officials nearly always create or bring with them unforeseen political problems of their very own. (See e.g. “usurpation.”) And often offices/officials do not (if at all) long solve or fix the problems they were foolishly (if hopefully and well-meaningly) conjured up to solve—as little as “Mother Church” or “Father State” ever truly lived up to the childish wishes, vain hopes and crazy expectations of the religious and political fools who conjured these worldly and Godless gods (to be their loving Mother and/or their provident Father).

For “Holy Roman Mother Church” in truth was always the well-disguised, anti-Christian, over-perfumed whore of Babylon, and the torturous, murderous, blood-thirsty and blood-drinking wife, queen or whore of the Devil. (Apo./Rev. 17:1-9) Is this not so? Or do I misread the book?

And in the “jewish” Soviet and Amerikan “Unions,” for example, we have all clearly seen the real, hateful and “inhuman” face of mass-murderous “Papa State,” who would even to this latter day yet be worshipped as a god, and placed upon a pedestal above all else, and especially above God—as surely as Papa State always placed his “constitutional” or “human” “rights” far above God’s rights divine. (Similarly, see the self-serving and official promotion of public “patriotism” toward the “homeland” or “fatherland”—meaning toward these “public” or governmental officials. Or witness the worship and “pledge of allegiance” toward the State flag—meaning toward the State’s officials, officers or government.

As the Roman Church’s highest priest once received all public reverence and obedience directed toward this god of Rome by its/his faithful fools or dupes, so to this day do high officials of the State publicly bask in and benefit by the divinity or “sanctity” of this their false and mundane (yet still popular) god of State. (Let us then pray for deliverance therefrom.)

* * *

The point is: To create a political office to solve a public problem is not necessarily to solve that problem. And again “public officials” often create more problems than they ever “fix.” And if and when the public problem is temporary, and the public office(s) thereby created and the public servants or officials thereby hired ever do truly solve or fix the (temporary public) problem, do they then dutifully dissolve their office(s), disperse and go away? Or do they not strive to stay and “fix” something else? to stick around and solve some other public problem, for to stay in power and on the public payroll? Is it not very difficult, and often impossible, once the genie of office has gotten out of his bottle, to shove him back therein?

In other words, the servant, whether public, official or private, is for himself more than his master. Every servant serves himself first and foremost. Or why, dear reader, do you or I work, labor, produce or serve, if not primarily for ourselves and our lived ones? And should we expect to find any less selfservingsness within our “public servants” or gov’t officials? or even more so? Let us not be politically naive. For that way lies ruination, dispossession and enslavement.

In historical retrospect, public or gov’t officials are more likely to create problems than to solve them. (See e.g. governmental or “public education”—one of the ten “planks,” by the way, of the “jew”-rabbi, Karl Marx’s Communist Manifesto.) And the problems which public or political officials inevitably create are therefore political—usurpation being the first and worst among them.

Yes, the biggest public problem which public or gov’t officials most often and inevitably create is themselves—I mean political, governmental and official presumption, usurpation or tyranny. Just look around you, dear citizen. Once a “public” or governmental office or official has grown beyond your short and humble reach or leash, beyond your insignificant and unofficial power, how then, dear citizen, do you put your gigantic official genie back into his unofficial bottle, your bottle, out of which he first came? Once conjured, dear reader, how then do you unsummon, unconjurer or recall your officious genie? Or once created, how then do you uncreate your official Frankensteinian monster? Or once constructed, how then do you destroy or dissolve a “public” office or governmental throne? For surely, in the officious eyes of your public genie or gov’t monster, such thoughts or intentions are pure blasphemy. And hence this monstrous creature of office runs away with its well-meaning but foolish creators tied and tucked beneath its arm. (Bummer!)

And this is especially crushing, distressing and true if this official monster has first disarmed you (and your fellow citizens or unofficials) and/or over-armed itself. For public- or citizen-disarmament is the mark and method of (political) tyranny. And then tyranny of office or officials thereby reigns in and over the void wherein you, your weaponry and your liberty used to be, before the benighted dawning of your not-so-bright idea to create a “public office” to improve your life.

You, I we or others before us first created this monster of public office to improve our lives. (Or why else do you, I or we do whatever we do?) But then when this public monster of public office has grown far too big or officious for the britches we’ve carefully (even

“constitutionally”) sewn for it, or when the dog of office has slipped its leash, and is running rampant and free, attacking the public with official impunity, how then do we put this rabid monster back upon its public chain, or else dissolve it, abolish it, uncreate it, thus ending tyrannical office altogether, and thus forcing it and its occupants to go away, stay away and henceforth leave us alone?—and again for the very same reason we or others created it in the first place, to improve the quality of our lives. ’Tis a good question, no: How do I, you, we put runaway public office or officials back upon their public leash? By the popular vote and/or an armed citizenry or citizen’s-militia(s)? For officialdom, gov’t or tyranny grows like weeds, or spreads like fire.

(Again, “...whenever any form of government becomes destructive of these [selfish–Ed.] ends [of those selfish people who created, established or instituted it (for their very own good, service, benefit, safety and/or happiness)–Ed.], it is the right of the people to alter or to abolish it, and to institute new [and hopefully minimal–Ed.] government, laying its foundation on such principles, and organizing its powers in such form, as to them shall seem most likely to effect their safety and happiness.”)

Truly, “public office” or gov’t, like fire, is a dangerous servant and a terrible master. Gov’t has to be watched closely at all times, lest it overleap the limits of its “fire”-place, your fireplace, your official (governmental or constitutional) limits. Likewise your governmental hound ever has to be tightly bound upon your unofficial leash, dear citizen, lest it someday suddenly slip its bounds, and/or turn ’round to attack you. Likewise gov’t must ever be kept under your watchful and vigilant gun, dear reader, and never, ever vice-versa. For that way lies tyranny of office, and the police- or military-state.

(And you don’t ever want to go there, dear reader, if you know what’s (politically) good for you. But that’s your (and their) decision to make, dear reader, and the ever-lurking menace of “majority rule.” For often, if not usually, the majority in a democracy is a great big fool.)

* * * * *

Again, the other basic political problem is that “public servants” or gov’t officials soon “forget” who is master and who is servant. And this is again because they very much want to forget this, and to become our all-powerful official masters or all-coercive tyrants. And that’s not good for us, dear readers. And the very worst kind of people, spirits, minds or “authoritarian personalities” strive hardest to become gov’t officials or “public servants” in order to become public masters, and hence not to serve but to be served by the public. Such “career politicians” crave the power, the profit and the glory of “public office.” And they desire not to serve the electorate, their electors, voters, political “representees” or voting district “constituents,” but to be served by them, to lord over them, to deceive them and to exploit them in favor of their political buyers, owners, masters or pimps.

(See e.g. “central banks” and their purchased political prostitutes or public enemies in public office. And note how “jewish”-Amerikan presidents W. Wilson and F.D. Roosevelt were elected on their popular promises to keep the country out of world wars I and II. But they didn’t. They knowingly lied to, mislead and disserved their electorates in order to better serve their political pimps, buyers, owners and whore-masters. Such is the “career politician,” the political prostitute, liar and misleader, and the national traitor or public enemy in office.)

* * *

And therefore he or they who would be free from such “authoritarian personalities” lurking within public office must be even more extreme or fanatical in their desire for freedom, sovereignty, self-representation or self-mastery than are such “public servants” as these for their official powers, profits, usurpations and tyrannies. (Is this not a logical, mathematical or scientific certainty?) And therefore fanaticism indeed is what is required of the free!—the fanaticism of liberty, of autonomy, of sovereignty, of self-ownership, self-mastery and self-representation—however unofficial, “unconstitutional,” or “illegal.”

For to have the weakness to be coercively or involuntarily “represented” (i.e. to be politically mastered, enserfed, vassaled or overlorded) is to lose the sovereign power to represent, speak and decide for yourself. And that political weakness, dear reader, is surely

the beginning of political sorrows! For once you give a man (or woman) “authoritative” power over you, or are too weak to stop him from taking it from you, then he is often most reluctant to return this authoritative, governmental or official power to its unofficial or civil source, and hence to re-equalized himself with you (and all your fellow unofficials) as merely another fellow-citizen.

* * *

On the other hand, genuine public servants (such as the rebel general and first American president, George Washington) are extremely few and far-between, and hence extremely hard to find, and, if you notice, most reluctant to serve. The best candidates practically have to be dragged into office. For they are conscientious, and they take public service seriously. They are humble and feel unworthy. They characteristically go to the very end of the political line, or take a back seat. They are the antithesis of the aforementioned vainglorious and “authoritarian [officious, fascistic or tyrannical] personalities” who thrust themselves at the very front of the political line, and who come not to serve but to be served by all their “constituents,” and by hook or by crook to seize the power, the glory and the profit of “public service.”

And therefore almost all “public servants” or gov’t officials come publicly unbidden, uninvited, unwanted and uncalled. And hence they come of their own personal inclination, motivation, desire and nomination, and/or that of their political whore-masters. And they come not to serve the public but to be served by the public, and hence to serve themselves and/or their “special interests,” their backers, funders, financiers, buyers, owners, whore-masters or pimps.

And of course all “electoral systems” and states whereby public office is essentially sold or auctioned off to the highest bidder(s) of political propaganda or “advertising” are “made to order” by (and to the specifications of) such political whore-masters and “public servants” as these. Big money simply buys big political prostitutes. (Who or what else?) And public office thus becomes big money’s private property, and its official means to even more wealth and power (over the poor and powerless citizenry). And that’s the end of all true public service, and the official decline and demise of all “republics.” (Can you dig it?)

* * * * *

On “Our” Peremptory, Usurpatious, Coercive and Predatory “Political Representatives”

Sometimes it is said that man cannot be trusted with the government of himself. Can he, then, be trusted with the government of others? Or have we found angels in the forms of kings [or “representatives”-Ed.] to govern him?—
(Thomas Jefferson, 3rd American president, 1801-09)

* * * * *

On Distinguishing Political Servants from Masters

Free people speak for themselves, but children and slaves are “spoken for.” Sovereigns, autocrats and all other free people “represent” themselves, if they so choose, but political subjects are “represented” by others (by definition their political masters) whether they wish it or not. The free-man, sovereign or autocrat does his own thinking, judging, deciding, acting. But the willing “democrat” prefers to defer to his master the electorate, the Majority, the Mob

and/or their “representatives.” (And there’s the political rub...and the monetary/economic bummer! See “communism.”)

The political master commands, and his servant obeys. The political servant obeys his political master. That’s my theory.

But which is which? Clearly the individual citizen or voter (i.e. you and I, dear reader) is a political subject, but to which political master: the “democratic” electorate (the people, the “demos”), or the “public official,” or both? And which is political master and which is servant: the “public official” or the “democratic” electorate? (For equality, political or otherwise, is always an illusion, a deception, a lie. No two things have ever or can ever be equal.)

Is the “democratic” electorate the political master of the elective political official but the political subject of the appointive political official? Are the electorate or the public not also subject to the public office, authority or throne itself? For the public are never permitted (by their “public” officials, and perhaps also their “constitutions”) to decide or to vote on retaining or abolishing their highest “public offices,” which therefore self-perpetually stand like political gods or idols above “their” political subjects, until, like giant statuesque Lenins permanently presiding over public squares, they are at last violently toppled from their public pedestals. For when and wherever votes don’t count, or political speech is a “crime,” what else is left but (political) violence?

* * * * *

Life, time, history is like an ever-fluid, ever-changing river. And so it really is a true saying that each generation must fight its own good fight against tyranny, i.e. against oppressive or predatory political offices, thrones or scepters. I suppose that’s what Thomas Jefferson had in mind when he said there should be a (new and better) revolution every generation or so. For each generation must strive (both mentally and physically, spiritually and “politically”) to at least maintain the rights and properties they inherited from the generation before them, and to pass them on to the one coming after.

And truly “the government which governs least, governs best.” The larger or taller the political official or master grows, the smaller or shorter the political subject (citizen or unofficial) shrinks or is diminished. And over time gov’t or officialdom grows imperceptibly, unnoticeably, stealthily, furtively, like some sly, cunning, insidious vine gradually, progressively binding once free citizens. How are they then to ever release themselves from this ever-tightening official embrace of the political python?

And methinks official encroachment or political usurpation happens because many (if not most) people are dissatisfied with being mere servants, tools or means to higher, greater, more sacred ends, idols or ideals: (e.g. the People, Man or Humanity, the Law, etc.). They desire greater stature, more importance, more power. And some even crave to become the sacred end themselves, and to reduce all else and all others to being their mere means or dutiful servants. And thus we perceive the secret motive (self-deification) of the most haughty, high and mighty religious/political officials or holier-than-thous: the highest priest, the “pontifex maximus,” the Roman “pope,” the “divine” emperor or king, the “supreme” court, the pompous president, etc. And generally those who crave spiritual/political power most are precisely those who deserves it least. And that is why, if Justice were ever to prevail, “many (that are) [presently spiritually/politically—Ed.] first shall be last; and the last (shall be) first.” (Matt. 19:30 & Mark 10:31)

(Heck, truth be told, even some Christian apostles were of this pompous spirit, mind, intent.—Matthew 20:20-28; Mark 9:31-36; Luke 9:45-48 & 22:23-27)

And so political officials are among the very worst offenders of this pompous, power-mad party. For many “politicians” seek political office for the purpose of self-exaltation, power or dominion (over others). They come to “public service” not to serve but to be served, to empower and profit themselves at the expense of the public whom they publicly and piously profess and pretend to serve. So beware tyrants disguised or clothed as “selfless” “public servants”! For they wear little else. Officious or “authoritarian personalities” are ravenously, voraciously,

insatiably power-mad, and hence they seek political or “public” office mostly to exalt, aggrandize and empower themselves over their nominal citizen-masters.

Constitutionalism itself proves that nobody is able and willing to be only an instrument. The ministers domineer over their master the prince, the [“representative” or Parliamentary–Ed.] deputies over their master the people. Here, then, the *parties* at least are already free—*videlicet* [i.e.], the office-holders’ [or politicians’–Ed.] party (so-called people’s party). The prince must conform to the will of the ministers, the people dance to the pipe of the [Parliamentary or ministerial–Ed.] chambers. Constitutionalism is further than the republic, because it is the *State* in incipient *dissolution*. [Max. p. 228]

And there’s the official usurpation of the citizenry or the public by “their” political or “public” “servants.” But this moss-or ivy-like “growth” of officialdom or gov’t (and hence the political shrinkage, diminishment or disempowerment of us regular folks) is often so gradual and incremental one hardly notices it at the time. But it is visible if one looks backward over many years, decades or generations to see the gradual political changes and degradations from citizen-liberty to subject-slavery.

(“It’s a shame you’ve [they’ve (i.e. our parents, grandparents, etc.)–Ed.] left us up to our necks in it./ Time may change me./ But I (you) can’t trace time.... Turn and face the change(s).”—D. Bowie)

And if you’re already lost your ancestors or “forefathers” divine, inalienable or sacred rights to (who or what else?: officialdom or gov’t—(for the more the political official grows or aggrandizes himself, the more we unofficial citizens shrink or are diminished), then heck, take them all back again, and then add some. Reclaim your political rights, make them truly “inalienable,” deify them, internalize them, believe in them, make much of them, and defend them with all your might. For God knows divine or inalienable rights are extremely valuable, even priceless. So why shouldn’t you, dear reader, know that too? Divine rights trump merely human rights. So reject the latter in political favor for the former, and you’ve got something truly priceless. And yet rights are imaginary things, airy, ethereal, spiritual, intellectual, heavenly, angelic, divine or spiritual things that otherwise have no real existence in this world, like ideals. And rights are things you essentially give yourself by your faith in them, and in the God Who gave them to you.

* * * * *

And so we see that as the “public” official grows and grows, so the individual citizen shrinks and shrinks. For (like a see-saw) the height self-aggrandizement or political exaltation of the gov’t official is the depth of the political degradation of the mere citizen. What (political) remedy, then?

Government naturally grows like moss, ivy, a social disease or a political plague as “public” officials (elected or not) usurp more and more of “the people’s” powers and extort, tax or seize more and more of their properties, until (as in “jewish” “communism”) the dispossessed citizens become the political slaves of “their” political officials, thus once again necessitating a citizens’ revolt against tyranny. (And for this very reason, and by the way, forward-looking tyranny ever seeks to disarm its subjects or citizenry.)

For hardly anyone (least of all the average politician) wants to be and remain a mere servant (or “public” servant). But most servants (and nearly all slaves) secretly harbor the ambition to become masters (of servants, or at least of themselves). And I blame no one for this ambition, or I, for one, would be condemning myself.

Given up as serf to a master, I think only of myself and my advantage; his blows strike me indeed, I am not *free* from them; but I endure them only for *my benefit*, perhaps in order to deceive him and make him secure by the semblance of patience, or, again, not to draw worse upon myself by contumacy [or defiance–Ed.]. **But, as I keep my eye on myself and my selfishness, I take by the forelock the first good opportunity to trample the slaveholder**

into the dust. That I then become *free* from him and his whip is only the consequence of my antecedent egoism. [Max, p. 157-58]

But especially troublesome are those “public” officials or politicians who seek their positions of political power not at all to serve the public, but (aside from enriching themselves and their secret political backers, buyers, owners, pimps or masters) to be served by the public as their political lords, masters or (as in the “Soviet Union” of the “jews”) even their owners.

* * * * *

We are presently suffering under an accursed political- or state-tyranny precisely because there are so many tyrannical persons or authoritarian personalities in our (thus accursed) midst. What remedy, then? What remedy indeed but (the divine right of) free-association and of political banishment of political undesirables. For we have a sociologically serious (if not politically fatal) problem in county citizenry and official personnel.

* * * * *

On Coercive or Peremptory Political “Representation”

As early as July 8, 1789, the declaration of the bishop of Autun and Barrere [France, (i.e. the “French” revolution)—Ed.] **took away all semblance of the importance of each and every individual in legislation; it showed the complete powerlessness of the constituents** [i.e. citizens, voters, electors—Ed. [i.e. the individual citizens, voters, electors and their representatives—Ed.]; **the majority of the representatives has become master.** [Max, p. 101]

But this our “complete powerlessness” (as “constituents” or “representees” under our political “representatives,” lords, masters, wardens or fathers) will not serve us, and will not carry us through to a better day. And this our political “powerlessness” has gotten us precisely where we are today—in political hell on earth—as bond slaves of “our” political “representatives,” gov’t officials or state agents. The political solution therefore is to fire our peremptory (if not also predatory) “representatives” (who, by the way, at least some of us never hired in the first place), and to represent ourselves instead, and hence at last to become politically mature, autonomous and sovereign, and hence to be “complete[ly] powerlessness” no more.

If I’m gonna end up in (political) hell on earth, I’ll be damned if I’m going to let some one else (other than God Himself—i.e. “my representative”) put me there!

If the priests (of “God” and/or “His” Church) do not and cannot possibly “represent” us, how much less do or can the politicians (of the people, the majority, the nation, humanity and/or the “their” State)?

No two things can occupy the same space. That is a natural and inescapable law. Hence if you or I are not free (or rather not powerful enough) to “represent” ourselves, then be assured that we **shall be** “represented”—i.e. we shall be politically-“powerless” “constituents” and politically-immature “representees” (of “our” political lords, masters, wardens or “representatives”). For we **shall be** peremptorily and coercively “represented” by our political fathers, guardians, wardens, masters, lords, “senators,” “presidents,” “judges” (both “supreme” and “inferior”), etc.. And hence we shall be (as today) politically-damned or enslaved by these “our” (political) “representatives.” (What a damn euphemism is this political “representation” or “representative”! No?)

What is the antithesis and the termination of (political) subjection or enslavement but (political) liberation, autonomy, sovereignty? What is the end of youth but maturity, of minority but majority, of being “represented” by your father (parent, guardian, warden or “political representative”) but self-representation?

In what lies the folly of the political liberals but in their opposing the people to the government and talking of people's rights? So there is the people going to be of age, [politically mature, autonomous, sovereign—Ed.] etc. As if one who has no mouth could be *mundig*! [from "mund" ("mouth"), i.e. to speak for oneself, decide for oneself, "represent" oneself—Ed.; ("...society may indeed have bodies at its service, but no one [single—Ed.] body of its own." Like the "nation" of the politicians, it ["the people"—Ed.] will turn out to be nothing but a "spirit," its body only semblance. (p. 116)] Only the individual is able to be *mundig*. [Max, p. 213]

Let my people, if they will, go without liberty of free press [or of self-representation, maturity, autonomy, sovereignty—Ed.], I will manage to print [or to represent myself—Ed.] by force or ruse; I get my permission to print [and to speak for myself—Ed.] only from—*myself* and my strength. [Max, p. 283-84]

* * * * *

What does it mean to "re-present" someone? And why doesn't (or can't) the representee (the one "represented") simply present (or re-present) himself? Is he too busy? Is his business too far away for him to travel thereto, and hence to personally present himself? And hence this master must send his servant thence to stand for, present or "represent" his eminence? In which case this "representative" works only at the pleasure and for the profit or satisfaction of his master, and no other. And so we see a "representative" may indeed be a hired servant, agent or employee of his "representee."

But might a "representative," on the contrary, ever be a lord or master of his "representee(s)"? Might a "representative" ever forcibly or coercively "represent" others?—such as his legal or political prey? What if the representee is a child, a retard, a prisoner or a slave? By whom or what then is he "represented"? By his father, his guardian, his owner, his warden or political "representative"?

Does "to represent" someone mean merely to deliver another's message like a servant, a letter-carrier, a herald, ambassador or delegate? Or does it also mean to dominate someone by making all his important decisions "for" him like a parent, a "guardian", a warden, a jailer, a tyrant or "political representative"?

And so we see a "representative" may be either a servant of master (of his representee(s)). He may be voluntary or coercive, "liberal" or predatory.

And yet do "political representatives" or politicians not pretend to be of the non-coercive, non-predatory and servant category, rather than being peremptory and fascistic masters of unwilling "representees"? And thus we hear politicians are liars here too, whose name we should change from false to true, and thus no longer "public servants," but "public masters," "lords," "predators" or "tyrants."

* * * * *

Consider: When you cannot fire, discharge or otherwise be rid of your "servant," then surely he is not really your servant, but you are his. And so his name, title or label needs to be changed from false to true, and hence from "servant" to "master." Likewise, when you can't fire your "public [or governmental] servant," then you are in fact his (public or governmental servant). And what then is his real and true name but "public master" or official "tyrant"? To perceive things as they are, and to call things by their real and true names is to grow up and mature. So shall we, dear reader? Or shall we rather remain political children, wards, representees?

And what in hell is a "political representative" anyway? And do you, do we, have to have one coercively? Or must you, must we, thus be (politically) "represented"? Why can't we "citizens" represent ourselves, decide for ourselves, own and lord over our autonomous and sovereign selves? Because our "political representatives" (really our lords) simply will not allow it. For by it they stand to lose (power and privilege)—as we lost when they first came to power over us.

But if he or they will never cease, desist and go away, then these our political “representatives” must surely be “servants whom we cannot fire, discharge or terminate, and similarly, their “authority” (to “represent us) must be some official sanctity or divinity which we poor earthworms cannot possibly ever abrogate, annul or dissolve. What does this politically portend or mean but that “our” political “representative(s)” are in fact tyrannical masters disguised as servants? (“It will turn your face to alabaster/ when your find your servant is your master.”)

But must this “representative” state of affairs go on endlessly—thus lording over us forever? Must we forever remain “constitutionally” or “legally” entrapped under the fascistic heels of our “representative” tyrants? And is it good for us to thus be the eternal wards or children of our political “representative(s)”?

(Should we ask “our” political “representatives” for the answers to these political questions? Are these our lords even answerable to us mere earthworms—we their captured, enserfed and coerced “representees”?)

* * * * *

Consider: To employ a “representative” is indeed not to present or “represent” yourself personally, but rather to choose to present yourself through another, or to choose (and pay) another to “re-present” you (in your absence). Hence your “representative” is your servant, your messenger, herald or agent, someone of your own choosing, hiring and (if necessary) firing.

But, on the other political hand, to be **forced** into being “represented”—to be **coerced** (constitutionally or otherwise) into “having” a representative—or to “**have to have**” a representative (other than yourself) is clearly to be forbidden or prohibited from representing or presenting yourself. Is this not precisely so? You are to be politically “represented,” only you are not to “represent” yourself, for that is the sacred “constitutional” right or prerogative of your political father, master, warden or “representative”?

Thus what a vast chasm and antithetical difference (indeed, opposition) exists between the two relations! For while the former representee is ever the master of his “representative,” the latter is ever mastered by him.

But what if the “representation” is to be “political” or “legal”? Then it matters most that you, dear reader, are the master of your “political representative,” and in no way the contrary. For that would render you his political subject, child, ward, serf, prisoner, citizen, “constituent” and/or doggie, dear reader. And that’s not good for you.

Is your “political representative,” dear reader, of the “liberal” or fascistic type? Or what would he, she or they all say if you commanded them all to go away, and thus to let you politically present yourself to all the world, and at long last to make your very own political decisions like an autonomous sovereign or a mature adult? Would your political “representative(s)” then comply or rather deny you your desire for self-representation?

Again I ask: Do you clearly see how these two modes of “representation” are antithetical, contrary, opposite, mutually-exclusive, even hostile? In one case the master sends his chosen servant to “represent” him. But in the other the “representative” is the coercive master, fascistic warden or political “foster-father” of those involuntary unfortunates whom he insists upon politically “representing”—i.e. his political children, his wards, prisoners, slaves, “citizens” and/or “constituents.”

And so by whom, if anyone, dear reader, are you prevented from your own political self-representation? By “your” “political representative,” perhaps? Then fire or discharge the presumptuous, peremptory and pretentious usurper, and his office to boot! But what if your political usurper refuses to be discharged by you, insisting that he is the “constitutionally-mandated” “representative” of your particular “voting district,” ward, precinct, territory, state or nation whether you like it or not, and whether or not you voted for him, or voted at all? What then? How then do you politically liberate and hence represent yourself over the strenuous objections (and even legalistic violence) of “your” political “representative(s)”?

the political question to the political problem of this involuntary, coerced or predatory “representation.” What, dear reader, is the political answer, solution or resolution?

And if you now suffer under a coercive, peremptory, fascistic or predatory type of political “representation,” what then are you going to do about it? Fire the “representative” usurper(s)? Abrogate, annul and dissolve your usurping “representative’s” office, position, power or “authority” over you?—even if it is “constitutionally-mandated”?

If you would do so, then I will help you if I can. For to liberate you from “your” fascistic “representative” is to likewise liberate myself from “mine.” And for us both to be forcibly bound under a common political “representative,” or “representative gov’t,” is for us both to need, desire and to seek a common political liberation from same. (Let’s call ours a “union of egoists,” or self-seekers.)

(Look! My mom smuggled me a hack-saw hidden deep within my birthday cake. So what do you say? And what the hack! Let’s get these fascists off our back!)

* * * * *

If one “should” not allow, permit, tolerate or suffer oneself (or have the weakness to be) coercively “represented” (and hence politically subjected) by a “divine” “representative” of (or from) “God,” how much less should one willingly suffer oneself to be coercively “represented” (i.e. politically subjected) by a human “representative” of (or from) Man or the Majority of voters or electors within a certain district, ward, precinct, city, state or nation, yes even of all Humanity?

If “God’s” earthly representative(s) or vicar(s) are not worth your bending your knee towards, and your pious and life-long faith, loyalty, obedience, service and self-sacrifice for these “divine” “vicars” of “God,” how much less should you bend your knee towards the human representative(s) or vicar(s) of Man, Mankind, Humanity, or the Majority of citizens, voters or electors?

Must not all the lesser gods fall along with the real McCoy (or soon thereafter)—thus joining Him within His religious and political “irrelevance” and “impotence”?

(“Fall mountains [and mt. gods of Sinai, Zion, Jerusalem, Washington, Jew York, Babylon, etc.—Ed.], just don’t fall on me.” “Well, I’ll stand up next to a mountain, [and] chop it down with the edge of my hand.”)

As the religious protestant once protested and freed himself from “his” (and “God’s”) religious “representative(s),” so now do we political protestants likewise liberate ourselves from “our” (and Man’s or the Majority’s) political “representatives.” (Can you dig it, dear reader? I knew that you could!)

* * * * *

Is not the very concept and practice of peremptory, mandatory, involuntary or coercive “representation” extremely oppressive, despotic, fascistic, tyrannical, enslaving, dubious, questionable, debatable and incredible?

For coercive “representation” preempts (indeed criminalizes) all self-representation, independence and political autonomy or sovereignty. For every individual so “represented” (i.e. politically subjected, and none are exempt—as formerly under “God’s” priestly “representatives”) cannot therefore “represent” (i.e. decide, speak and act for) himself. And that’s a crime! For in such a political state of affairs every individual thus forcibly “represented” is thereby rendered an eternal child forever forbidden to ever grow up and represent himself—i.e. to think, speak, decide and act for himself—to own, master and lord over himself. For every son thus “represented” (and again none are exempt) must forever be lorded over, spoken for and obedient toward his political father, “his” political “representative,” the lord of “his” “voting district,” fiefdom, ward, precinct, territory, state or nation.

Thus pretending to grant you your liberty, and to protect you and your property, “your” “representative,” dear reader, shall inevitably take your all, usurp you and enslave you. (See “communism,” but don’t go there, if you know what’s good for you.) Hell, “your” “representative’s” coercive “representation” is itself his first usurpation, and the father of all his others to follow.

And so you see, the ghostly successor of the “holy father” or “pope” of Rome is still peremptorily, coercively, and universally (or catholicly) reigning over us all, in the form and guise of “our” “political representative(s).” As long as you, I or we live within (or rather under) a “representative democracy,” we shall never be allowed to grow up and think, decide, speak and act for (i.e. “represent”) ourselves.

For “our” political foster-parents or “representatives” will never permit us the option to grow up into our political maturity, autonomy, sovereignty and self-representation. Nor will “our” “representatives” ever grant us the option to represent ourselves, or to otherwise discharge or dislodge them from their peremptory, coercive or fascistic offices—nor allow us to terminate the latter forever. Thus you shall never see on their voting ballots any choices marked either “≤ none of the above”; or “≤ I elect to represent myself”; or to “≥ abolish the office.”

For you, dear reader, shall perforce be “represented” whether you will or not. For your contending, debating, campaigning, head-butting would-be “representatives” will see to that, in the same way that the animalistic contenders for the body or womb of the female of the species will see to it (whether she will or not) that she shall afterwards be “loved” by one of them, at least. She shall never be granted the political freedom to simply walk away unescorted; for her “representatives” do not, have not, and shall never grant her that political “right” (of autonomous or sovereign self-representation). What they is she or we to do? We plainly must seek political liberation not from our political “representatives, fathers, jailers and enemies, but from ourselves.

* * * * *

...and Lovers from Rapists

“Political representatives” are like horny bucks chasing down a female in estrus or heat. One or more of them **will** have her, whether she will or not. Likewise “our” political “representatives” **will** “represent” us, dear reader, whether we will or not. Thus as in the past, we are to be perpetually politically raped whether we know it, like it, desire it, or not. For precisely like the doe, we powerless citizen-serfs simply do not have a political choice in the matter but to be thus politically “represented.” mastered, raped by our “representatives.” For our political rapists will not vouchsafe us that political choice, nor will they take our “No!” for an answer, precisely like the sexual rapist. And what political fools we would have to be not to perceive this “representative” rapacity!

But, as is the method of many a rapist, politicians will perhaps first attempt to woo and trick us citizens into voluntary political submission (to them) via their profuse pledges of “public love, devotion, service,” etc. (For predatory politicians always prefer to keep their amorous shepherd masks tightly on over their rapacious wolfish faces—as surely as Evil truly hates to expose Itself, or to be exposed.) But if we citizens, the politically wooed, repeatedly decline the “love” and “devotion” of our would-be “representatives,” and consistently side-step their insistent and importunate political advances, and insistently refuse their proffered “public services” etc., then our political wooers will eventually cast off the mild public mask of their voluntarism, honorable intentions, love, devotion, etc., thus revealing their coercive and rapacious faces hitherto concealed beneath. For our political suitors, or one of them, or all of them in rapacious turn, **will** “represent” us citizen-representees regardless of our political wishes. And like a hapless maiden who is imposed upon by her hitherto apparently mild, sincere and respectful suitor, we citizens will then indeed discover (if we hadn’t known already) precisely how “loving” and “devoted” “our” “representatives” and/or “public servants” really and truly are toward us! For again and again they **will** impose their office (of “political representation”) upon us most unwilling and hapless “representees” regardless of our political wishes. And as the rapist will not take his victim’s “No thank you” for an answer to his apparently mild and loving request, nor permit her to live on without the priceless “blessing” of his “love,” so **will** our would-be “representatives” “represent” us regardless of our political will,

preferences, wishes, desires—e.g. our desire to represent **ourselves** as sovereign, autonomous, self-owned individuals.

No citizen, serf, slave or representee can ever become autonomous, sovereign and free until he or she dismisses any and all coercive and peremptory political “representatives”—and forcibly—as these rapacious and predatory creatures will not otherwise cease, desist and depart from us. And so of course all evil, predatory, wolfish or rapacious politicians want to disarm us citizens, as surely as every would-be rapist doesn’t want to get buck-shot by his targeted doe. (But you go girl!)

“So no thank you, ‘representative.’ I don’t want your ‘love,’ ‘wisdom,’ ‘experience,’ ‘guidance’ or ‘leadership.’ In fact I reject, eschew and repudiate both you and your alleged political gifts and virtues! Just go and stay away! And don’t make me make you go away and stay away! I never knew you. And you never knew me. You never worked for me. You never represented me. And though you always **will** (as a robbers cannot live without robbery, nor rapists without rape, nor “representatives” without representees), you never shall, you son of Satan.”

As the rapist can never truly be the voluntary or chosen beloved of his victim(s), nor the wolf the chosen shepherd of his torn and bloodied prey, so I never had a “representative”—neither religious nor political, neither “divine” nor “human.” And all such “representatives,” past, present or future, can all now and forever go and screw themselves instead of me! And what say you, dear reader?

* * * * *

Divine verses Constitutional or Human Rights

How did this “representative” state of affairs come to be, anyway? (See “constitution.”) And more importantly, how shall it come to pass?—or go away? And who in hell created this official monster anyway?—this “representative” creature, this political Frankenstein constitutionally “ordained” to thus lord over you and me peremptorily and perpetually? Surely neither you nor I, dear reader! For this “representative” creature was “constitutionally” or “legally” born long before either of us came to languish here under this “representative democracy,” or rather whorish plutocracy!

Who then created this “representative” political monster, if not its Frankensteinian “forefathers”? And why is this political creature yet still here with us today?—thus “representing” us its political wards in its peremptory way to this latter day, well after its political forefathers have long since gone to their divine reward...or punishment? Again, why? Because no “citizen” has yet been successful in abolishing his “representative” along with his office, thus making both go away? Because no political “representee” has yet been able to make this “representative” monster flee!—by firing, discharging or otherwise terminating this officious, peremptory, coercive and predatory political bastard of its lusty, wayward, Frankensteinian “forefathers”!

(“Take it back, “founding” pater(s)! Take your monstrous constitutional creature out of here!”)

* * * * *

And so again we see, dear reader, the clear and present choice, dichotomy or chasm lies gaping between self-government and being governed, between self-representation and being represented, between political sovereignty and political bondage, between self-ownership and being owned (by “your” “divine” or “human” “representative”).

Under this “human” feudalism of the god of “Man” (and hence under its Godless, humanist, atheist or communist “representatives”) I am an eternal child who is never allowed to grow up and think, speak and decide for himself. My “representative” is my political foster-father. And I (according to him) must forever remain his dutiful child. And though I may be passed from foster-father to foster-father, from “representative” to “representative,” or warden

to warden, I may never ever be free of him and his paternal or fatherly office, and may never grow up to be a man, to “represent” (think, decide, speak and act for) myself, and to thus be (politically) free, mature, sovereign, self-owned. (For freedom or bondage is and must be “political,” and have political ramifications.) Thus under “my” “political representative” I am a perpetual child or minor who is forever forbidden to ever grow up into his maturity or majority. (Bummer! Dispossession! Exploitation! Enslavement!)

If I didn’t have (or rather have to have) a “representative,” I would instead be politically free, instead of politically bound under him or his eternal (?) office. If I weren’t coercively “represented,” I could “represent” (i.e. decide for, lord over) myself instead. I could be my own political master, owner, lord. But as it stands, my “representative” is my jailer within this prison of “state.” (“Breakout!”)

* * * * *

In truth I never gave, traded nor sold my liberties nor my soul—neither “constitutionally” nor otherwise. For these spiritual treasures of mine are far too precious to me to ever part with at any price. And the “holy scriptures,” “constitutions” or “bibles” of others are simply that—the “holy scriptures,” “constitutions” or “bibles” of others—i.e. not mine.

In truth I never had a political “representative.” And all who ever claimed to be so were liars—presumptuous and peremptory liars, even to my face. They presumed because I lived within “their” ward (fiefdom, district, precinct, territory or state) that I was and must ever be their ward (subject, child, prisoner or “constituent”), and that they therefore were my “representatives” (overlords, masters, fathers, wardens). And all because I happened to live within “their” little district, ward, precinct, fiefdom, kingdom or state. But in truth none were never my “representatives,” and I was never the representee of any presumptuous or coercive official.

* * * * *

This again is the Godless, secular or human feudalism, and the historical successor of the “divine” feudalism of the Roman Catholic Church. But what shall historically follow or succeed this dying human feudalism but our personal political, freedom, autonomy, sovereignty, our freedom of association, our individual unions/disunions, our self-ownership? The god of Man or Humanity arose over the (supposed) corpse of God. (“God is dead,” the Godless bastards said.) Be we, dear reader, you and I, shall now arise over the “holy” or “sacred” corpse of “Man.”

For what other god or idol is, was, or ever can be greater than this Man or Humanity? And so what god or idol could ever arise above this supreme idol’s death or demise? As the death of God once made Man “free” (from God and “His” agents or representatives), so the death of Man shall free me and thee (from “Man” and “His” “representatives”! Hooray for us! And very good riddance!

* * * * *

In truth I can never “represent” nor speak for you, dear reader. But I speak for myself. And I never had a “representative.” Never! And all who ever claimed to, simply lied. For who ever (or even now) spoke my words, and hence ever truly “represented” me? And so how much less did every “holier-than-thou” official with a “divine” or “human” miter, crown, badge or gavel?

As the rapist can never truly be the chosen beloved of his victims, nor the wolf the chosen guardian of his prey, so I never had a representative—neither religious nor political.

In truth all who ever claimed to represent me were liars and usurpers!

I never had a political “representative.” I never signed away my liberty, sovereignty, autonomy. And I never will.

Just look upon any “constitution” the world over, dear reader, and tell me if you see my signature therein, thereon or thereunder!

* * *

“But surely George Washington or Thomas Jefferson or whatever founding father represented you at the time your constitutional state-religion was founded, ’twas he who then signed your name thereunder in your absence, as your political representative!”)

Really? Dare you say so? And can you produce the contract whereby I authorized them to do so?—the document whereby I myself signed away my sovereignty, my autonomy, my liberty to represent myself?—even for a hour or a day? For surely only a fool would ever do so! Much as I respect them, who in hell made Washington or Jefferson my “representatives” or “founding fathers”? Surely not I. So no thanks! I’d much prefer to “found” myself. And doubtless if I ever find myself lost, politically or otherwise, I shall eventually find myself found. (Can you dig it?)

(But you were not even yet born. Therefore someone other than yourself had to sign your name in your name—to politically obligate or constitutionally bind you.)

And is it not slaves who are born into and bound by contracts made or signed by their owners, masters, fathers, forefathers or representatives? So no thanks!

“But you are foolishly casting away your most precious spiritual possessions of all—your constitutional and human rights!”)

No great loss to me, and even greater good riddance! For I possess my own and infinitely better “rights”! For I possess my divine or God-given rights! Or I at least hereby once again claim them, and must henceforth, as always (and with God’s help, blessing or condemnation—as the case may be) defend these my self-claimed rights with all my might, or else surrender them without a fight. For this is the world’s challenge to all souls who would be (politically) free of and in this world. For “right” without might is everywhere out of sight. For “one goes further with a handful or might than a bagful of right.”

But the “good news” is that as surely as God trumps Man (Mankind, Humanity or the Majority), so do (my or your) divine rights spiritually trump (my, your, our) “constitutional” or “human” rights, any day, any day, any day. So I don’t even want the latter, for the latter would seek to annul the former. And so once again good riddance!

Furthermore, “constitutional” and/or “human” rights are never really mine. For they can at any time be “amended,” annulled, abrogated, denied or destroyed—and via the ever-lurking political trap of political “representation,”—of being peremptorily and coercively “represented.” Such political traps as these remain ever awaiting and open to ensnare all political fools who ever again venture and trust therein.

Again, constitutional or human rights are not really mine, for they are gifts of pompous or priestly men acting in the holy name of the god of Man. And what “Man” gives, “Man” can and will retract, and has, in fact. (See e.g. the “jewish”-Amerikan “Patriot Act” of 2002.)

The source of rights is often also their ultimate destination. As God gives and takes back lives, blessings, rights, etc., so does Man, i.e. so do pompous men in their Human god’s name. For these men claim to be Man or Humanity’s “representatives.” And as with the “divine” priests of Rome, woe to all earthly bodies and souls who disbelieve in the divinity or sanctity of Man’s human representatives of earth.

Yes, is it not precisely the most pompous and presumptuous of men who ungraciously presume to grant us “our” “divine,” “human” or “constitutional” rights?—which thus spring, derive, originate or come from their seemingly infinite and inexhaustible supply. And who else but the likes of these pompous human asses always, eventually and ultimately take “our” (or rather their) human and constitutional rights away from us, i.e. back again to themselves? So surely human and constitutional rights are the thinnest of ices. And all who trust or skate therein or thereon upon among the greatest of political fools.

* * * * *

You, dear reader, must think, decide, speak and act for yourself. You must defend yourself. But as for myself, I prefer and insist to found my house, my rights, my kingdom or state on the surest, soundest and most trustworthy of Rocks.

(Can you dig it, dear reader? I knew that you could.)

My freedom becomes complete only when it is my—*might*, but by this I cease to be a merely free man, and become an own man [a self-owned man—Ed.]. Why is the freedom of the peoples a “hollow word”? Because the peoples have no might! Because they are not of the “mighty”! Might is a fine thing, and useful for many purposes; for “one goes further with a handful of might than with a bagful of right.” **You long for freedom? You fools! It you took might, freedom would come of itself. See, he who has might “stands above the law.” How does this prospect taste to you, you “law-abiding” people? But you have no taste!**

The cry for “freedom” rings loudly all around. But **is it felt and known what a donated or chartered** [“constitutional” or “legal”—Ed.] **freedom must mean?** It is not recognized in the full amplitude of the word that **all freedom is essentially—self-liberation—that I can have only so much freedom as I procure for myself** by my ownness [power, might—Ed.]. Of what use is it to sheep that no one abridges their freedom of speech? They stick to bleating. Give one who is inwardly a Mohammedan, a Jew, or a Christian, permission to speak what he likes: he will yet utter only narrow-minded stuff. If, on the contrary, certain others rob you of the freedom of speaking and hearing, they know quite rightly wherein lies their temporary advantage, as you would perhaps be able to say and hear something whereby those “certain” persons would lose their credit.

If they nevertheless give you freedom, they are simply knaves who give more than they have. For then they give you nothing of their own, but stolen wares: they give you your own freedom, the freedom that you must take for yourselves; and they give it to you only that you may not take it and call the thieves and cheats to an account to boot. In their slyness they know well that given (chartered) freedom is no freedom, since only the freedom one takes for himself (therefore the egoist’s freedom) rides with full sails. Donated freedom strikes [takes down—Ed.] its sails as soon as there comes a storm—or calm; it requires always a—gentle and moderate breeze.

Here lies the difference between self-liberation and emancipation (manumission, setting free). Those who to-day “stand in the opposition” are thirsting and screaming to be “set free.” The princes are to “declare their peoples of age,” that is, emancipate them! **Behave as if you were of age, and you are so without any declaration of majority; if you do not behave accordingly, you are not worthy of it, and would never be of age even by a declaration of majority. When the Greeks were of age, they drove out their tyrants, and, when the son is of age, he makes himself independent of his father. If the Greeks had waited till their tyrants graciously allowed them their majority, they might have waited long. A sensible father throws out a son who will not come of age, and keeps the house to himself; it serves the noodle right.**

The man who is set free is nothing but a freed man, a *libertinus*, a dog dragging a piece of chain with him: he is an unfree man in the garment of freedom, like the ass in the lion’s skin. [Max, p. 166-68]

* * * * *

On Breaking those (Political) Ties which (Eternally?) Bind Us Body and Soul under Our Official Tyrants and Our “Representative” Enemies

Greek *law*, on which the Greek *States* rested, had to be perverted and undermined by the egoists within these States, and **the States went down that the individuals might become free, the Greek people fell because the individuals cared less for this people than for themselves. In general, all States, constitutions, churches, have sunk by the secession of individuals; for the individual is the irreconcilable enemy of every generality, every tie, every fetter. Yet people fancy to this day that man needs “sacred ties”: he, the deadly enemy of every “tie.” The history of the world shows that no tie has yet remained unrent, shows that man tirelessly defends himself against ties of every sort; and yet, blinded, people think up new ties again and again, and think that they have arrived at the right**

one if one puts upon them the tie of a so-called free constitution, a beautiful, constitutional tie; decoration ribbons, the ties of confidence between “[so and so–Ed.],” **do seem gradually to have become somewhat infirm**, but people have made no further progress than from apron-strings to garters and collars.

Everything sacred is a tie, a fetter.

Everything sacred is and must be perverted by perverters of the law; therefore our present time has multitudes of such perverters in all spheres. They are preparing the way for the break-up of law, for lawlessness. [Max, p. 215-16]

* * * * *

Church and/or State tyranny first forces its spiritual/political subjects to vow perpetual loyalty or pledge eternal allegiance to it. (This is priestcraft and/or statecraft.) And afterwards this oath-enthroned tyranny then brandishes this extorted vow of loyalty over its subjects’ heads like some spiritual and political club, which tyranny likewise employs in “legally” punishing the slackness, faithlessness and disloyalty of its “traitors.”

The idols exist through me; I need only refrain from creating them anew, then they exist no longer: “higher powers” exist only through my exalting them and abasing myself. [Max, p. 319]

I want to raise the value of myself... I was not respected hitherto because people, mankind, and a thousand other generalities [i.e. mere ideas–Ed.] **were put higher**,... [Max, p. 252]

How can I be free when I must bind myself by oath to a constitution, a charter, a law, “vow body and soul” to my people? [Max, p. 216]

* * * * *

Who was it said, Make no promise; Give no oath; Take no vow; Swear no swear; For such are the tricks and the traps of Evil and Its “high” priests to bind you under their spiritual, priestly and tyrannical power?

You have heard that it hath been said by them **of old time** [“the ancients”–By.], **Thou shalt not forswear** [“perjure”–By.] **thyself, but shalt perform unto the Lord thine oaths: But I say unto you, Swear not at all;** neither by heaven; for it is God’s throne: Nor by the earth; for it is his footstool: neither by Jerusalem; for it is the city of the great King. Neither shalt thou swear by thy head, because thou canst not make one hair white or black. **But let your communication be** [“Yes” or “No”–Ed.], **Yea, yea; Nay, nay: for whatsoever is more of these cometh of evil** [“anything in excess of this is so much of bad.”–By.]. [Matt. 5:33-37]

Woe unto you, scribes and **Pharisees, hypocrites!** for **ye compass sea and land to make one proselyte, and when he is made, ye make him twofold more the child of hell than yourselves.** Woe unto **you**, (ye) blind guides, which **say, Whosoever shall swear by the temple, it is nothing; but whosoever shall swear by the gold of the temple, he is a debtor! (Ye) fools and blind: for whether is greater, the gold, or the temple that sanctifieth the gold? And** [you say–Ed.], **Whosoever shall swear by the altar, it is nothing; but whosoever sweareth by the gift that is upon it, he is guilty. (Ye) fools and blind: for whether (is) greater, the gift, or the altar that sanctifieth the gift? Whoso therefore shall swear by the altar, sweareth by it, and by all things thereon. And whoso shall swear by the temple, sweareth by it, and by him that dwelleth therein. And he that shall swear by heaven, sweareth by the throne of God, and by him that sitteth thereon.** [Matt. 23:15-22]

Who was that God-Man? I’d love to shake His hand. ’Cause He helped me fall out of love with my mistress of political bondage! He talked me out of my hellish and decadent love-affair with my contractual (yes “constitutional”) self-damnation! Thank you, Jesus! Thank you, Lord! Your truths indeed shall make us free!

Know then, dear reader, (and as Jesus taught all with ears to hear), that oaths and vows are ploys, stratagems, tricks and traps which Evil (and Its kindred) employ to spiritually

(psychologically) and politically (legally) bind us under them—to perpetually entrap us in their service and under their (spiritual, priestly and political) power.

(And all because we couldn't possibly (or safely) say "No" to the peremptory "invitations" of our political would-be lords, masters or "representatives" to thus vow, bind and pledge ourselves under their official "majesty," "divinity" or "sanctity." So let's not, and **say** we did!)

And if we do take Jesus-God's advice, and neither offend nor sin against ourselves (and our descendants) by any oath-taking or soul-binding, shall we then allow, permit, tolerate or suffer others (e.g. "our" "representatives," or even "our" "founding fathers") to do the like to us or "for" us, and in our unborn names?—i.e. to "constitutionally," "contractually," "legislatively" or "representatively" bind us, offend us, sin against us and our descendants?

(The politically-correct answer is, "Hell, No!" So hell no, let's not go! Let's not be our "founding fathers" niggers no mo'.)

* * * * *

Coerced Oaths Can Bind Neither Body nor Mind

Our Enemy (and Its allies) want to trick us into Its/their power by a loyalty oath, vow or pledge (to perpetually serve them and further their power). So don't ever take, make or perform any such spiritually/politically-binding vows, oaths or pledges.

But what if one has never heard or unwisely ignored Jesus'-God's advice above, but has in past vowed himself body and soul to a tyrant, or pledged perpetual allegiance to his official enemies in "public office"? What then? Is there no hope for such self-bound souls? How can such as these ever liberate themselves from their "Devil's bargain" (spiritually, mentally, psychologically, physically and legally or "constitutionally")?

For one thing, if the oath was coerced, it is invalid, as surely as any raped woman did not truly offer her body nor give her "love" away to her rapacious tyrant. And so all forced or coerced oaths, vows and contracts are invalid, null and void—as well as any contracts based upon falsehood, deceit or "misrepresentation" (by any one of the contracting parties).

And the word of the Lord-God above is not the final word on this subject of spiritual bondage via the oath. For there is more, such as this, from Max Stirner's aforementioned The Only One and His Property, Leipzig, Germany, 1845,

It is despicable to deceive a confidence that we voluntarily call forth; but it is no shame to egoism to let every one who wants to get us into his power by an oath bleed to death by the unsuccessfulness of his untrustful craft. if you have wanted to bind me, then learn that I know how to break your bonds.

The point is whether I give the confider [or the extortive "confidant"—Ed.] the right to confidence. [Max, p. 301]

A word of honor, an oath, is one only for him whom I entitle to receive it; he who forces me to it obtains only a forced, a hostile word, the word of a foe, whom one has no right to trust; for the foe does not give us the right. [Max, p. 303-04]

Famous is the breach of oath which Francis I [King of France—Ed.] committed against [Ed.—"Holy Roman"—] Emperor Charles V [in the 1520's—Ed.]

["In the first war (1521-1526) of the Holy Roman Emperor Charles V against Francis I, King of France, Francis was routed and personally captured in 1525. At the treaty of peace signed at Madrid the following year, **Francis agreed to a number of humiliating provisions in order to obtain his release, but in 1527 denounced the terms on the grounds that they had been wrung from him by extortion, and were therefore not binding.**—Editor J. J. Martin]

...**But Francis's perjury, regarded in itself, demands another judgment.** One might say Francis did not respond to the confidence that Charles put in him in setting him free. But, if Charles had really favored him with confidence, he would have named to him the price that he considered the release worth, and would then have set him at liberty and expected Francis to pay the redemption-sum. **Charles** harbored no such trust, but only **believed in Francis's**

impotence and credulity, which would not allow him to act against his oath; but Francis deceived only this—credulous calculation. When Charles believed he was assuring himself of his enemy by an oath, right there he was freeing him from every obligation. Charles had given the king credit for a piece of stupidity, a narrow conscience, and, without confidence in Francis, counted only on Francis's stupidity, that is, conscientiousness: he let him go from the Madrid prison only to hold him the more securely in the prison of conscientiousness, the great jail built about the mind of man by religion: he sent him back to France locked fast in invisible chains, what wonder if Francis sought to escape and sawed the chains apart? No man would have taken it amiss of him if he had secretly fled from Madrid, for he was in an enemy's power; but every good [and oath-bound?—Ed.] Christian cries out upon him, that he wanted to loose himself from God's bonds too. (It was only later that the pope absolved him from his oath.) [Max, p. 300-01]

Aside from this, **the courts of the State do not even recognize the inviolability of an oath. For, if I had sworn to one who comes under examination that I would not declare anything against him, the court would demand my declaration in spite of the fact that an oath binds me, and, in case of refusal, would lock me up till I decided to become—an oath-breaker. The court “absolves me from my oath”;—how magnanimous! If any power can absolve me from the oath, I myself am surely the very first power that has a claim to.**

As a curiosity, and to remind us of customary oaths of all sorts, let place be given here to that which Emperor Paul [of Russia from 1796 to 1801—Ed.] commanded the captured Poles (Kosciuszko, Potocki, Niemcewicz, and others) to take when he released them: “We not merely swear fidelity and obedience to the emperor, but also further promise to pour out our blood for his glory; we obligate ourselves to discover [i.e. report—Ed.] everything threatening to his person or his empire that we ever learn; we declare finally that, in whatever part of the earth we may be, a single word of the emperor shall suffice to make us leave everything and repair to him at once.” [Max, p. 303-04]

* * * * *

So don't ever “pledge allegiance” to your (political) enemies. Instead be forever spiritually and politically free of your (political) enemies. And if your enemies ever **force** you to pledge allegiance to them, then don't hold yourself spiritually bound afterwards by such a coerced oath, nor ever permit yourself to feel guilty for your disobedience or disloyalty toward these your enemies and your would-be spiritual and political tyrants.

To be politically free from tyranny one must at least think free. So free your mind firstly, and then your body will follow, naturally.

So take no loyalty oaths voluntarily, dear reader. And see to it that no coerced vows or pledges of loyalty which you are forced to make by (and to) any and all would-be spiritual/political master(s) (over you), have, in fact, no such moral, legal, spiritual or psychological power over you whatsoever. For again a coerced oath or contract is invalid, powerless, null and void.

* * * * *

“Political representatives” are like (if not in fact) lawyers who presume eternal “power(s) of attorney” over us their political subjects, children, “constituents” or “representees”—political powers which I (you, we) never really granted them, and which powers (according to them) we (their political subjects) can never possibly take back to ourselves—the supposed origin of these political powers which we are alleged to have perpetual delegated to some eternal office of “political representative,” and hence to its official, successive and temporary occupants. How's that for an eternal political trap?! We are to be perpetual children legally-bound and constitutionally-forbidden from ever growing up and “representing” ourselves as sovereign and autonomous adults.

But again surely all coerced, peremptory, misinformed or fraudulent deals, “agreements” or contracts (however “constitutional”) have no validity whatsoever. Furthermore, how can I (you, we) ever retract or take back what I (or we) never really gave away in the first place? How can the citizen-serf ever possibly retract pledges of eternal loyalty he never freely gave his

feudal lord or “political representative”? Or how can the ravished woman ever retract the “love” she never freely gave to her (peremptory political) rapist?

* * * * *

And so if we are ever to politically liberate ourselves, to become self-owned, sovereign, autonomous and free, we must at least stop pledging eternal allegiance or vowing perpetual obedience, body and soul, to the officious tyrants or official enemies lurking within “our” “public offices.” Furthermore, we also need to retract and repudiate any such political pledges we may foolishly have made, sworn, promised—voluntarily or not!

And if the spiritual chains of our political enemies were to be eternally-binding upon us, just as eternal, then, would likewise be their spiritual and political sin or offense against us, unless we could somehow spiritually absolve or free our political enemies from their sin, by spiritually (and hence politically) absolving or freeing ourselves from our self-damning oaths to them.

And therefore “my” “founding fathers” may now and forever take back their “constitution” and their “representative(s).”

* * * * *

Again I say, I never sold nor signed away my life, soul nor future to any Devil, demon, god, man nor “representative”—neither religious nor political—neither from “God” nor from “Man.” And I’m not about to start now. Self-ownership or sovereignty is really the only way for me to be. (How about you, dear reader?)

Again I did not, but even if I had (in a moment of weakness, ignorance, foolishness, or madness) ever sold, traded or granted my life, future, body or soul to some man, god or Devil (or some “authorized” “representative” thereof—whether political, “religious” or Roman), I would afterwards be forced to repudiate this diabolical contract, however ‘constitutional,’ and if necessary, to summon Daniel Webster, Max Stirner, or some other sharp lawyer to get my wicked ass out of the damned spiritual trap I found myself in!

For ’t would be the far lesser of the two evils to thus forswear or perjure myself in retracting and repudiating my eternal (or temporal) self-damnation, thereby liberating my earthly body and life and/or saving my eternal spirit or soul. For otherwise I’d be eternally self-damned in eternally honoring some eternal contract (however “constitutional”) with some earthly devil or other from some church or state or what-have-you? And I’ll be damned if I’ll allow myself to be damned! And so I won’t.

(And furthermore, as long as I allow my Enemy to judge me (or else cannot stop Evil or Its children from doing so—John 8:44), my Enemy shall surely damn or condemn me—and perhaps even in “due” “constitutional” or “legal” form—which is little to no so solace, consolation nor justification to me. For as always, my political enemies will simply deify their will as “Law,” and demonize my own will and actions as “Crime.”)

So where does that leave me, you, us, dear reader? Or what is worse: One’s eternal self-damnation, or one’s forswearing of a solemn oath?—or one’s repudiation, dishonoring or tearing up of a “legal” contract?—yes, even a contract “duly sworn” with the Devil (or Its authorized “representative”)—yes, even a “constitutional” contract signed in one’s very own blood?

Because I was a political fool yesterday, must I persist in such damned foolishness for all of my tomorrows—in order to be perpetually faithful to some damn vow or contract? Is there never to be any political, contractual or “constitutional” redemption upon this earth? (Let’s hope the hell not!—for the sake of all the bodies and souls presently “constitutionally” damned, “legally”-bound or politically enslaved upon God’s globe!) (Apo./Rev. 18:11-13)

Every State is a **despotism**, be the despot one or many, or (as one is likely to imagine about a republic) if all be lords, that is, despotize one over another. For this is the case when the law given at any time, the expressed volition of (it may be) a popular assembly, is thenceforth to be **law** for the individual, to which **obedience is due** from him or toward which he has the **duty** of obedience. If one were even to conceive the case that every individual in the people had expressed the same will, and hereby a complete “collective will” had come into being, the matter

would still remain the same. **Would I not be bound to-day and henceforth to my will of yesterday? My will would in this case be frozen. Wretched stability! My creature—to wit, a particular expression of will—would have become my commander. But I in my will, I the creator, should be hindered in my flow and my dissolution? Because I was a fool yesterday I must remain such my life long? So in the State-life I am at best—(I might just as well say, at worst)—a bondman [or jailer—Ed.] of myself. Because I was a willer yesterday, I am to-day without will: yesterday voluntary, to-day involuntary.**

How change it? Only by recognizing no duty, not binding myself nor letting myself be bound. If I have no duty, then I know no law either.

“But they will bind me!” My will nobody can bind, and my disinclination remains free.

[“Even unfree, even laid in a thousand fetters, I yet am; and I am not, like freedom, extant only in the future and in hopes, but even as the most object of slaves I am—present.”—(p. 163)]

“Why, everything must go topsy-turvy if every one could what he would!” Well, who says that every one can do everything? What are you there for, pray, you who do not need to it up with everything? **Defend yourself, and no one will do thing to you! He who would break your will has to do with you, and is your enemy. Deal with him as such.** [Max, p. 196-97]

But I repeat: I never sold my soul, and hence I never had a religious or political “representative.” And I never sold, traded nor signed away my life, liberty or rights to any Devil, demon, man, beast or “representative.” As the Roman “divines” never really “represented” me, so neither do these Stately “humans,” “humanists” or “communists.” And therefore all such officious, pretentious, peremptory and usurpatious lords may now and forever proceed upon their downward, hell-bent road to Hades, damnation and perdition without me (and mine) being bound to them by any spiritual/political chains, and being thus unwillingly yanked or dragged along behind them like some pathetic doggie via their official, “divine,” “human,” “democratic,” “legal” or “constitutional” leash! (2 Cor. 6:14-18)

And the very same goes for that lord, god or idol called the Electorate or the “Majority,” yes even the “People,” the “Nation,” or all “Humanity”! (Matt. 7:13-14) And very good riddance!

So pledge your allegiance if you insist (all ye “divine” or “human” “representatives”) to all your false gods, scriptures and/or constitutions—or even to yourselves! But leave me and mine out of it, if you please! Or I shall again be pleased to politically, contractually and even “constitutionally” repudiate your solemn oath to eternally bind me and mine to your hellish, “sacred,” “constitutional,” “inviolable” or “unbreakable” political contract(s)!

As before, you state officials or representatives demand we unofficial earthworms must now and forever swear, vow and pledge our perpetual loyalty and allegiance to you—that we may forever fall into or under your power, and hence become your political children, subjects, wards, “constituents” or “representees.” But only via our **not** doing so, or by our shameless repudiation of same, can we possibly become free from you and your eternal lordship. And so **that’s** the way for us all to be free from “political representation,” and hence from thee!

And, as always, let he who can say (or quote) better, please do so—as we are all thereby better schooled.

* * * * *

Aside from all this, all Amerikan state or “public” officials, upon entering office, are officially-obliged or compelled to take an oath solemnly swearing or promising “to defend the constitution from all enemies foreign or domestic”—outside or inside—official or unofficial? But if all involuntary, coerced or compelled oaths are invalid, what of these oaths of public officials, are they voluntary (and hence valid) or not? One could argue either way. But surely (aside from the possible exception of conscription) the citizen or unofficial is hardly ever **compelled** to become a state or public official—unless things have gotten so politically or socially noxious or bad within the state or kingdom that just such a drastic action was the best or only way for the hitherto unofficial citizen to defend himself and his loved ones from the pestilential state and its tyrannical or malevolent officials.

* * * * *

(And see, if you please, Appendix I: “Constitutionalism, or Our Eternal Contract with the Devil and Its Kindred”)

* * * * *

“Representative” Tyranny: Uncle Satan’s Acts of “Patriotism” (a.k.a. “Patriot Act(s)”)

If Americans didn’t have “political representatives,” they couldn’t possibly have been betrayed by them—officially, parliamentarily, presidentially. If Americans didn’t have “political representatives,” Americans wouldn’t presently be walking around with their “representatives” knives sticking out of their backs, metaphorically. And the most recent “representative” betrayal and annulment of “constitutional” liberties or rights is officially called the “Patriot Act.” (What else?)

For in Uncle Satan’s “jewish”-Amerika, the official traitors presently lurking within national, state or local office now, as always, call themselves “patriots.” And even as they whitewash themselves, these public enemies in public office defame and persecute all true national patriots as “traitors.” Thus a complete reversal of true and false, right and wrong, master and servant, freedom and tyranny has now been perpetrated and accomplished within “jewish”-Amerika by the official and representational forces of Darkness and Evil.

For imperial “jewish” Amerika is now “legally” and officially a “police state,” a political tyranny, a totalitarian state-prison with little to no constitutional limits left standing against rampant officialdom or government. For the anti-Christ government of Amerika has officially declared a perpetual “war on terrorism,” and hence a perpetual war against (and unending “suspension” of) civilian liberties or “civil rights.” And thus Lady Liberty has now been “legally” and officially (if not “constitutionally”) jailed (if not murdered) within “jewish”-Amerika.

Thus “America the free” is no more. America is no longer the “land of the free.” What remains to be seen is whether America shall remain the “home of the brave.” For only the brave can ever be free for long. And (political) enslavement is the state or condition, and the lot and reward, for cowardice. It takes bravery, force and weaponry to ever be free from tyranny.

* * * * *

Since 9-11-2001, and the “jewish”-Amerikan Parliament’s subsequent “Patriot Act(s),” all Americans are now subject to being “legally” (yet “unconstitutionally”) spied upon by “their” gov’t. Their conversations over phones lines are no longer private, but (if they are Godly or any good at all) are subject to being covertly listened to, spied upon and recorded by the various arms or branches of the “jewish”-Amerikan secret police, now all working together as one big “Gestapo,” “Mossad” or “K.G.B.” Similarly, all home or office computers of all American citizens are likewise now subject to being covertly and electronically entered, infiltrated or “hacked,” snooped, rifled, spied upon, and secretly downloaded or transferred over the citizens’ phone or cable lines by these same local and national, state and federal secret police forces.

And Uncle Satan’s secret police now even have “legal” authority to covertly enter any American citizen’s home or apartment whenever he or she is away, to look therein for “evidence” of “terroristic activity”—and perhaps to leave or “plant” “evidence” therein to be later “discovered” by them whenever they choose to overtly or not-so-secretly drop in for a visit or chat with the “suspected terrorist.”

And once “arrested,” Americans no longer have the legal right to privately speak, converse or communicate in secret confidence with their legal counsel, lawyers, representatives or defenders against all this official Amerikan tyranny. For all of Amerika is now a police- and a spy-state (or a police-spy state), and hence from “sea to shining sea” there is not even a jail-cell’s worth of certain “constitutional” freedom to be found within all of Uncle

Satan's Godless and Libertyless land. And thus within the "jewish" Amerikan "justice system," police stations, jails and courtrooms, the officially-arrested, "detained" and accused defendant is effectively denied legal representation, because if he cannot speak in private or secret conference with his lawyer in order to prepare his/their legal defense, then that defendant is thereby denied one. And all secretly overheard or recorded speech or correspondence by any "terrorist" suspects or defendant s(to anyone else—including their lawyers) may be used as evidence against them—these "legally" defenseless "terror" suspects or defendants. It used to be you had to speak directly to the police of the gov't to give them information about or against you. Now they simply spy on you, and hence you "give" them information indirectly. (Is that "justice," dear reader? Is that "constitutional" cricket? Can you smell the communist, Soviet, tyrannical, "jewish"-Amerikan rat yet? He's there, you know.)

And thanks to the tyrannical Amerikan Parliament and president, American citizens can now "legally" be secretly abducted and secretly imprisoned by this Satanic, Anti-Christ, "jewish"-Amerikan gov't. And no information need be "legally" nor officially given about these missing citizens, officially-abducted by the Satanic Amerikan gov't; no official admission that the political abduction has taken place; no honest or true police or gov't responses to frantic inquiries by worried friends or relatives of the missing citizen(s); no acknowledgment or admission that the secret-police are holding them captive; no lawyers to defend the secret police abductees from jail deprivations, interrogations, even torture; no communication to or from the entirely isolated and hence hopeless abductee. This is the meaning of "secret arrest." And this is the Satanic and tyrannical Amerikan law. (But what is Law but someone's sanctification or deification of his command? What is Law but some pompous "official's" "sacred" will, almighty dictate or "inviolable" command?)

All the Amerikan tyrant or president now has to do (in his endless "war against terrorism") is to officially declare any citizen-suspect or abductee to be an "enemy combatant," and all of his or her "constitutional" and/or "human rights" are thereby "legally" abolished. What black magic is this? What a powerful sorcerer curse and black magic formula this "enemy combatant" phrase must be! During the "French" revolution (i.e. the mass-murderous "jewish" takeover of France) the "magic" word or phrase (if you recall) was, "[He's a] royalist" or "friend of the king"! (You didn't need or have to be (a "royalist"). You merely had to be officially-accused, and you were "legally" "guilty," punished, jailed or guillotined.)

In short, all the evils which "jewish"-Amerika and/or Uncle Satan has for decades and generations been promoting and perpetrating throughout God's globe have now at last come home to roost. (For "what goes around [eventually] comes around.") And the Amerikan "white knight" has now revealed himself indeed to be the Godless "communist" Dragon he had hitherto been pretending to fight against, and to protect and liberate all the world from.

* * *

(Did you know, dear reader, that "communism" and the mass-murderous "red terror" were "jewish"-Amerikan exports from Jew York City—"the mother of harlots and [political] abominations of the earth"? (Apo./Rev. 17:5) (See Leon Bronstein/Trotsky's "capitalistic" bags of "jewish"-Amerikan bankers' blood-money. See he and his fellow "jew"-red terrorists or bloody mass-murderers thus sprung upon Christian mother Russia from Jew York City's "lower east side.")

This is the new, Satanic and tyrannic Amerika—thanks to the Amerikan president and Parliament (or Congress), who claim to be the "representatives" and "legislators" of their "legally"-enslaved political subjects. And again this legislative treason and presidential tyranny, now running rampant within "jewish"-Amerika, is euphemized as none other than (what else?) the "patriotism" of these very treasonous officials, their Parliamentary and presidential acts of "patriotism," their "Patriot Act(s)" for (against) the American citizens—who now find themselves living within a "jewish" police-state or a "jewish" state-prison. (Again, see the "jews" "communism," or their blood-red "Soviet Union.")

And so again, if the American citizens didn't have "political representatives," they couldn't have thereby been politically betrayed, tyrannized and enslaved by them. And

therefore self-representation, political maturity, autonomy or sovereignty is now the only possible way to proceed politically.

* * * * *

But who or what (other than these “representatives” themselves) gave them the imperious or tyrannical idea that all political “rights” (whether “constitutional” or “human”) were **their** political “rights” to bestow, withhold or abolish at will, via legislative command, decree, dictate or “act”? That no one ever had or has any political “rights” that “their” peremptory or coercive political “representatives” did not graciously grant them? That they alone are the only possible source of any and all political “rights”? That God has died and left them God, and hence the only possible source of all “rights” or sanctities? Who told or gave these usurpatious “representatives” all these “sacred” things, if not they themselves?

Again, who or what gave these tyrannical officials or treasonous “representatives” the (political) “right” to give or take away all (political) “rights”? Was it the “constitution”? If so, then what hapless citizen can honestly deny but that the constitution is evil, harmful, ruinous—being the political tool of Evil or Tyranny? And if it was the citizen himself (who thus damned himself under “his” constitution and its prescribed “representatives”), then he must live and learn from bitter, sad and painful experience what a pathetic political fool he has been to place his faith in a “sacred” piece of “constitutional” paper. But must he remain such a fool forever?

But what if the citizen had solemnly sworn or eternally “pledged his allegiance” to the tyrant’s flag or constitution, and/or his political masters or “representatives” constitutionally prescribed therein, what earthly hope is then left for such as him? Perhaps he’d better call Daniel Webster to hopefully extract him somehow from his contract with this Amerikan Devil, this “Uncle Satan,” and from Its sacred constitutional scripture. (Should he be directed to read or reread the chapter on solemn oaths above?)

* * * * *

The Supreme Court Strikes (the U.S. Constitution down yet) again!

(The Supreme Court Strikes (the Constitution down yet) again: Or the Supreme Historical Failure of the “Supreme” Amerikan Judiciary to Combat Usurpatious and Officious Tyranny and/or the Governmental “Suspension” or Annulment of Constitutionally-Guaranteed Rights and Liberties)

* * * * *

“Obedience to [my] Law is Liberty!”—Tyrannosaurus Rex

* * * * *

As with Liberty, it is precisely when Evil and Tyranny reign most supreme that Truth and Light are likewise most threatened (if not destroyed) by these their dark antitheses. And who or what shall then protect these most precious things from the “legal”[istic] aggressions of Evil or Tyranny? The “supreme” courts of the world? Don’t be foolish! Are “supreme courts” not the most legalistic aggressions or aggressors of all? Do they not annul or abrogate the very constitutions and “sacred” liberties they were created to enforce, preserve, protect and defend?

(Question: What ever happened, e.g., to honest constitutional money (of gold and silver coin), the racial freedom of association, or the constitutional right to a trial, and to a fair, impartial, speedy and public trial, and with the rights to hear, answer and defend yourself against official accusations, to examine the gov’t’s “evidence” against you, and to confront and question your accusers? Answer: The “supreme court” tyrannically annulled them all—directly or indirectly, and by commission or omission. That’s what happened to them.)

When and where have the “supreme courts” of the world ever defended and protected Freedom, Speech, Truth and Light (from the claws, jaws and beastly hoofs of reigning, raging

Lies, Darkness, Violence, War and Tyranny) precisely when and where these Godly things were most needed, threatened, suppressed, outlawed or persecuted?

(For “supreme court” “justices” are gov’t officials also. And gov’t power grows precisely via the reduction or destruction of citizens’ liberties. And what official ever reduced the power(s) of his office (and hence his own official powers), and thus increased the liberties of the citizenry? Have supreme courts not similarly increased or usurped more official power(s) over time, rather than reduced or abrogated them?)

* * * * *

Naturally, characteristically, and like a raging beast, Uncle Satan has since “9-11” replied in kind to this token retribution for all past “jewish”-Amerikan violence, mass-murder and imperial warfare against God’s globe. Yes, since 9-11-2001, Uncle Satan has violently replied countless times over—first in Afghanistan and now again in Iraq.

But here and now, as always, and characteristically, Satan the Wolf is carefully self-disguised as God’s good Shepherd—never offensive, always protective, and, at most, merely defensive.

(Hell, even Uncle Satan’s “Dept. of War” has long since been changed to Its “Dept. of Defense.” Is this really and truly because “jewish”-Amerika no longer wars against the world? Or is this because Uncle Satan is, as always, a great big liar?) But again, what else could you realistically expect from the “Father of lies” or any of Its demonic spawn? John 8:44)

And on the “home front,” Uncle Satan’s “jewish” tyranny over America has once again (during this new but perpetual or endless “wartime”) raised Its tyrannical head over and against all Gentile-Amerikan citizens—via officially (legislatively, parliamentarily and presidentially) canceling or annulling nearly all “constitutional” rights and liberties—as these “constitutional” trifles are “constitutional” obstacles in the way of Uncle Satan’s current (and endless) world-wide “war against terrorism”—i.e. Its third world-war toward Its imperial and “messianic” conquest of God’s globe.

(Yet beasts of prey, imperial or not, have never been concerned with the safety, lives and liberties of their victims—“constitutional” or not.)

(But surely to truly combat “terrorism” Uncle Satan would have to start with Itself, Its SuperNazi “jewish”-Amerikan empire or “beast,” and with Its supernatural or SuperNazi “sinagog (of Satan).” Apo./Rev. 2:9 & 3:9)

(And so how now can a (“constitutional”) dead letter or mere piece of paper possibly stand up and defend itself from its official, “public” or governmental enemies, annullers, annihilators or destroyers?)

And anyone who publicly dares to notice or speak of this ongoing and tyrannical loss of “constitutional” liberties (within “jewish”-Amerika) is at once abused by “Uncle” Satan (the “good Shepherd,” “great Protector” (of our liberties) and” white Knight” allegedly fighting some terrible, world-wide Dragon, or by Its “public” officials) as a “friend of the terrorist enemy” if not also an “agent of terror” or “enemy combatant” himself or herself.

Thus American liberties are “protected” by their official annihilation. And Americans are far more “free” and “safe” now without freedoms because they “cloak” or “aid” “terrorists.” (What happened to “Give me liberty or give me death”? or “Those who trade liberty for safety or security shall surely end up with neither.”)

The tyrant thus tyrannizes in or under the very name of “Liberty.” (What else?)

(“I’m the night watchman./How safe do you wanna be?”—Tom Petty)

But “who’s guarding the guards” and/or representing “our” “representatives”?

Are any people or nation generally willing to trade liberty for alleged security worthy or capable of national freedom or independence? Can any “democratic” majority incapable of perceiving such official lies, tyrannical pretexts or despotic pretenses be really and truly capable of liberty? Are stupidity, temerity and cowardice not naturally doomed to subjection or enslavement?

Who then in this land of official or “legalized” tyranny remains a true friend of freedom or liberty—constitutional or otherwise? And who then in this land of public enemies occupying

“public” office remains a true friend, agent or representative of the officially, legally, legislatively and presidentially betrayed and subjected (though not yet enslaved) American citizenry?

* * * * *

“But are there no constitutional safeguards against this sort of thing? Against these unconstitutional or illegal searches and seizures?—these secret arrests and secret imprisonments without even accusing or charging the prisoners with some crime or other, nor notifying their families of their imprisonment, nor allowing the unaccused legal counsel, nor secret conference or correspondence therewith? Are there no constitutional clauses permitting these unaccused prisoners to face their official accusers, to see the alleged evidence against them, to confer with their lawyers, and hence to defend themselves from the American government? Surely these official denials of the constitutional right of secret legal consultation and representation for these politically abducted, imprisoned and unaccused defendants (by their official abductors and governmental (un)accusers) shall not be constitutionally permitted to stand?”

Who then shall knock such tyrannical practices over? The constitution itself? or its defenders? For again it is plain to see that a mere piece of paper, such as a “constitution,” has even less power or efficacy than a sword or club to defend itself against its un- or anti-constitutional enemies.

* * * * *

(“But what about the supreme court? Isn’t it their constitutional duty to strike down these unconstitutional denials of constitutionally-granted rights and liberties and/or these governmental usurpations?”)

That was the original constitutional intention, perhaps, but it has never been practiced or realized—judging from the historical judicial actions and inactions, omissions or neglects of this “supreme court.”

And certainly for the constitutional game to be effectively played, with clear winners and losers, and to prevent the political players (i.e. federal, state and local officials and their civilian subjects) from being endlessly bogged-down in constitutional controversies, or hopelessly dead-locked in power struggles between the various offices or officials, then some office or “branch of gov’t” (whether “legislative, executive or judicial”) must be constitutionally “supreme” (over all other offices and their officials—and of course over all mere unofficials, subjects or citizens, like me, dear reader, and you.).

“The judicial Power of the United States, shall be vested in one supreme Court, and in such inferior Courts as the Congress may from time to time ordain or establish.” (Art. 3, Sec. 1) (3:1)

“The judicial power shall extend to all Cases, in Law and Equity, arising under this Constitution, the Laws of the United States, and Treaties made, or which shall be made, under their Authority;...” (3:2)

But, as we shall see in Appendix I below, according to the American constitution, and via its treaty clause of Article 6, all international treaties are constitutionally superior to the constitution itself, and hence may supersede or annul it, in part or in total. And therefore it is the treaty-making officials (the president and 2/3rds of the Senate) who are constitutionally supreme over all other officials—i.e. over all judges, whether “superior” or “inferior,” and over the rest of the twin-housed congress or parliament. (And of course these treaty-making officials are constitutionally superior to all unofficials, subjects or citizens.) (And thus this Article 6 trumps the “supreme” judicial powers constitutionally “granted” in Article 3, sections 1 and 2.)

But let us, if we choose, momentarily ignore this treaty clause, and simply recall that “The judicial power shall extend to **all** Cases, in Law and Equity, arising under this Constitution, the Laws of the United States, and [all super-constitutional–Ed.] Treaties made, or which shall be made, under their Authority;...” (3:2)

* * * * *

Yet glance back at history, dear reader, and note that whenever it mattered most, this “supreme” court has never failed to fail to defend or uphold the “constitutional liberties” of American citizens whenever they were most denied, annulled and officially-trampled underhoof. Is this not so? American citizens were repeatedly and historically abducted, jailer and persecuted (not for any violent or criminal actions but) for thought-crimes, speech-crimes, and (most of all) truth-crimes.

But constitutionally speaking, there are no such crimes within (Christian or Gentile) America; for “**Congress shall make no law...abridging the freedom of speech, or of the press...**” (Amendment 1 of the “bill of rights” of the “U.S. constitution”)

Freedom of speech and of the press is the best, fastest and surest way to find and publicize the truth. Who could or would be against that?—but liars and evil-doers in dread fear and extreme hatred of truth, light, publicity?

And so precisely when Darkness was (and is) most totally reigning, and/or Tyranny most viciously raging, over benighted America, precisely then was (and is) freedom of speech (and the Truth and Light which only such freedom brings) most officially-unwanted, most unconstitutionally-proscribed and most tyrannically-persecuted therein.

Or why should Truth, Righteousness or Godness ever fear freedom of speech, and hence truth? It is neither Light nor Truth nor Godness which hates, fears and flees from Light and Truth. But it is liars, deceivers, Darkness, Evil, Sin and Ugliness which always and everywhere fear free speech, Light, Truth, Exposure. It is not Beauty but Hideousness which fears other eyes and which hates the mirror (for telling the truth). (“Mirror, mirror on the wall. Who’s the fairest of them all?”) On the contrary, Beauty willingly comes to the Mirror and the Light to be thereby seen by all with eyes to see her. (John 3:19-21)

* * * * *

Firstly, in historical retrospect, the “supreme justices” failed to strike down as “unconstitutional” the Amerikan parliament’s “Alien and Sedition Acts” of 1798—whereby any public criticism of any policies, dictates or acts of government (i.e. the national congress and/or the president) was outlawed or criminalized. It was therefore left to the sovereign states of Kentucky and Virginia to strike this federal usurpation down—denying to the federal or super-state gov’t any and all powers not specifically granted it by the constitution, and affirming the sovereign right of all states to nullify any and all unconstitutional or tyrannical laws perpetrated by the national president or congress enthroned within Washington, D.C. These federal offices or institutions have only those specific rights or powers specifically granted them by the constitution—all other federal assumptions or powers therefore being unconstitutional usurpations. For all other powers or rights (whether specifically mentioned or not) belong to the citizenry and/or the sovereign states.

The enumeration [i.e. specific mention—Ed.] **in the Constitution of certain rights shall not be construed to deny or disparage others** [i.e. any and all non-enumerated rights—Ed.] **retained by the people.**

The powers not delegated to the United States [i.e. the federal gov’t in Wash., D.C.—Ed.] **by the Constitution, nor prohibited by it to the States, are reserved to the States respectively, or to the people.** [Amendments 9 and 10]

But a mere piece of paper (however constitutional) cannot possibly stand up and defend itself from the usurpations, nullifications or tyrannies of its enemies. And so if the “supreme” court wasn’t (or isn’t) going to, then who?

Thus (precisely because no one else was going to—e.g., Washington’s “supreme” court) the citizens and officials of those two sovereign states felt compelled to do so, and hence they took it upon themselves to defend their constitutional liberties from this federal usurpation or tyrannical nullification. And good for them, because if you don’t defend your powers, liberties or rights, your enemies or tyrants (in office or not) will crush, destroy, deny or annul them, and then you yourself—or else both at once.

And then again later, during the federal war against the sovereign states of America (“civil war”) when, for the political “crime” of speaking or printing their critical minds, the president of the northern faction, Abraham Lincoln, tyrannically and unconstitutionally jailed without trial the most vocal or effective critics of his war of aggression against the southern states, and/or of his conscription of the northern citizenry for that purpose, the supreme court put absolutely no official end to this, nor did they judiciously command the release of those unconstitutionally jailed citizens. Instead by their inaction they silently approved of Lincoln’s tyranny, and thus then they once again officially abrogated their supreme” duty, purpose and function—to “protect and defend the constitution of the United States from all enemies foreign and domestic”—(whether official, presidential, congressional, or not.)

And three generations after Lincoln’s federal dictatorship had been established over the corpses of the sovereign states of America, the Amerikan tyranny in Washington D.C. then turned its considerable imperial powers against the sovereign states standing **outside** America—other than those states of Central and South Amerika which the “jewish”-American empire had already militarily crushed or otherwise subjected. (See the imperialist American “doctrine” of its “manifest destiny” to dominate and rule the western hemisphere.)

And so likewise when the critics of imperial Amerika’s “world wars” I and II were jailed without formal accusation or trial, again the “supreme” court silently approved—and again via their official inaction, and hence their official sanction. (Are you beginning to see a “supreme” judicial pattern (of unconstitutional, official and tyrannical injustice) here, dear reader?)

So again, what good is this almighty or “supreme” court? Or who needs a “supreme” defender who always flees whenever you most (“supremely”) need him? In that sense alone, as “supreme” constitutional failures and national disappointments (if not also dastardly traitors) the “supreme” injustices have always stood up to their name. With judicial or “constitutional” friends like these, what citizen needs any other official enemies?

Furthermore, witness the concentration camp “internment” of Japanese-American citizens during imperial Amerika’s second “world war” (against the Gentile world of independent nations and sovereign states). Where was the supreme court then? Right where it has always been when most constitutionally needed: nowhere to be found, and hence in silent approval of “jewish”-Amerika’s supernational or (to give them back their favorite word) SuperNazi imperialism and world-wide tyranny. Is this not precisely so?

* * * * *

Furthermore, the “supremes” approval of unconstitutional money (instead of “gold and silver coin”—as prescribed in Art. I, Sec. 10) was also plainly un- or, more precisely, anti-constitutional. (And simply read on, dear reader, toward The Economic Problem, to see the inevitably ruinous ramifications and conclusions of that supremely unconstitutional innovation called “debt-token, central bankster, private-paper, monopoly-money.”) (Have you never received nor heard of this monopolistic “mark of the beast”?—Apo./Rev. 13:16-17)

And what of the “supreme” or almighty court’s approval, sanction and protection (via their 1973 legalization of “abortion”) of the murderers of pre-born children living within the womb, and hence of the subsequent mass-murder of 50 million preborn American citizens or so...and climbing, but who’s counting the little corpses? How constitutional was (or is) that? Even the “harvesting” and sale of the murdered babies’ bodies and/or their flesh “by-products” is “constitutional”—according to these “supreme” injustices.

But just who are these supreme judicial enablers of these death-factory monsters and mass-murdering profiteers? Surely they are not Christians!? And wouldn’t anyone who had never read the U.S. constitution be logically compelled to conclude, from all abominable and abortive appearances, that either these “supreme justices,” or else the U.S. constitution itself (which these “supremes” are solemnly sworn to uphold and defend), or else both, were and are of the Devil Itself—with these “supremes” being the ultimate interpreters, arbiters and judges of Satan’s “sacred (constitutional) scriptures”?

* * * * *

And so, in historical retrospect, every time the American parliament and president became warlike, insecure, tyrannical and/or “unconstitutional,” this “supreme” court of “supreme injustices” always failed to check, stop or veto their official, totalitarian and tyrannical usurpations. And this is especially true in this day of parliamentary, presidential (and now judicial) “Patriot Act(s)” of “legal,” official and governmental treason against the American citizenry. “Jewish”-Amerika is now a police state, a spy state, an imperialistic, communistic, totalitarian abomination, a SuperNazi empire and an invasive, all-conquering and blood-thirsty “beast” of Apocalyptic proportions.

Yet the “supreme justices” of the “supreme court” have presently, imperiously and treasonably refused to even allow any legal appeals to come up before them, appeals from “inferior” courts or “inferior” justices requesting them to do their constitutional duties, and hence to check, stop or veto this Satanic, anti-Christ and “jewish” tyranny against not only the citizens of America, but of the entire Gentile world. The “supreme” injustices obviously don’t even want to be reminded of their constitutional duty, and hence of their constitutional failures, crimes and treasons against “We the People of the United States.” Is this not so?

Yes indeed the “supremes” have injudiciously refused to even consider the constitutionality or legality of these present tyrannical decrees from both the Amerikan parliament and the president. For these “supreme justices” are clearly despots also, being the third branch of the terrible trinity or tyrannical triumvirate presently reigning over “jewish” or anti-Christ-Amerika. (Where is the like of Julius Caesar when we mere citizens so need him now to cross that Rubicon and save our unofficial asses from all this officious tyranny!)

But this “unconstitutional” annulment of our constitutional rights (by all three branches in demonic choral unction) is to be expected of all “foreign” rights thus granted us by others—and hence eventually ungranted. I mean all rights or liberties which one does not grant himself, and defend and maintain for himself. For “the [feudal or human] lord gives and the lord takes” (back to himself whatever belongs to the lord)—i.e. whatever properties he has power over. Hence you and I need rights or powers which belong to ourselves alone, instead of belonging to our political overlords or masters—powers of our very own which therefore are not gifts from any other human, nor from any fictional “corporation,” such as “the people,” “the nation,” the collectivity, or even all “humanity.”)

And why today, as every yesterday before this day, have these “supreme” injustices always failed in their constitutional duties? Is it not because they are appointed precisely by those “public” officials whom they are (vainly and foolishly) supposed to “constitutionally” check, suppress, override or veto?—i.e. the president and the parliament—the “executive” and the legislative “branches” (of the allegedly “constitutional” government of the U.S.)? And shall these latter two masters ever appoint “supreme’ public servants” over them who would ever judicially or constitutionally disserve them—even potentially, imaginably, conceivably? And so what else can we citizens realistically expect, but what from these “supreme” appointees we in fact always get? For again, tyrannical (and hence unconstitutional) political masters will hardly ever appoint anyone into “supreme” positions over them (judicial or otherwise) but those whom they are supremely sure will never perform their constitutional duties, and hence will never check, stop or veto the unconstitutional usurpations of their political overlords, but will instead be of a character more than perfidious enough to betray the people and the constitution in doing none other than the tyrannical will of their political appointers, masters and overlords. Is this not so, dear reader? Or do I misunderstand the “supreme” appointees and their political appointers? The political fruit is and must be none other than of it’s tree. If its two appointing branches are corrupt, evil and untrustworthy, then surely likewise shall its third appointed branch be.

(“But these supreme justices are appointed for life, and once installed in office, they cannot possibly be politically dis- or un-appointed.”)

All the more reason for the two appointive branches to be extremely careful in whomsoever they appoint “supreme”—as indeed they are. Besides, did the American president and parliament ever fail to appoint none other than a fellow-member of their exclusive club—i.e. a fellow-lawyer, attorney, squire, barrister or free-mason? Enough said?

* * * * *

And this latest imperialistic or supernational world-war of “jewish”-Amerika (against world-wide “terrorism”—and hence against the “constitutional” or human rights or liberties of humans or citizens world-wide—both inside and outside Amerika) is to have no end. (For Evil, sin and “terrorism” never die. Hence Goodness’ work is never done. So let’s pray for deliverance from this all this imperious “jewish”-Amerikan “Goodness”!)

And Amerikan citizens are presently denied their legal, constitutional or human rights by the verbal “magic” and dubious “virtue” of a presidential command, decree, label, designation or condemnation. And the magic words (for all who believe in this presidential black magic—as well as all who don’t) are **“enemy combatant.”** This politically-powerful phrase somehow annuls all the constitutional rights of all Amerikan citizens thus accused, labeled, designated. (I mean the constitutional rights to a fair, speedy and public trial; to legal representation and to private or secret correspondence therewith; to examine the evidence advanced against the accused; to face one’s accusers, and to question or “cross-examine” them in open court; to not incriminate oneself; to be silent; to not be tortured by one’s (governmental) captors, interrogators and/or accusers into making “confessions”—(as “jewish”-Amerikans did to the Germans, “jewish”-Soviets to the Slavs, and as “Israelis” routinely do to the Palestinians); etc.

The accused “enemy combatants” are thus (unconstitutionally) “guilty” by the black art, magic or “virtue” of this presidential accusation. And puff! By those magic presidential words the accused simply **must** be guilty. What Amerikan official would dare deny this judicious presidential “truth”? (For the Amerikan tyrant is both accuser, judge, jury, jailer and executioner. And surely this supreme “commander-in-chief” ought to know best who is or is not within his anti-Christian army—being doubtlessly loyal and obedient to his presidential sanctity or majesty, and to his military dictatorship or tyranny!)

This supreme, unGodly presidential arrogance is positively “jewish,” anti-Christian and Satanic—as evidenced by the anti-Christ’s legalistic persecution and murder of Slavs within their “Soviet Union,” and/or of Palestinian Arabs within their “Israel.”

And this is in the same Satanic tyrannic spirit (of the combined accuser, judge, jury and “executioner”) which thus imperiously commanded the (“Taliban”) gov’t of Afghanistan:

“Turn him [Usama bin Laden-Ed.] over. Turn him over. Turn his cohorts over.... There’s no need to negotiate. There’s no [need for-Ed.] discussion. I told them exactly what they need to do. And there’s no need to discuss innocence of guilt. We know he’s guilty. Turn him over. If they [the gov’t of Afghanistan-Ed.] want us to stop our military operations [i.e. war-plans to invade, conquer, occupy and exploit their country (after another “regime change” from a native Gentile gov’t to a imperially-appointed, foreign, imposed, “jewish”-Amerikan, puppet-gov’t—as in Germany, Japan, etc.)-Ed.], they just got to meet my [imperious, tyrannical, “jewish”-Ed.] conditions. And when I said no negotiations, I meant no negotiations.” [N.Y. Newsday, Oct. 15, 2001]

Sounds like another imperious Amerikan demand or ultimatum for “unconditional surrender,” does it not? (The Germans and the Japanese, from personal experience, know best about this supreme Amerikan arrogance.)

(I myself would like to meet whoever is in a position **not** to surrender (nor even “negotiate”) with such Satanic and imperious “jewish”-Amerikan arrogance as this. (The “guilty” Germans lynched at Nuremberg, e.g., were not.)

(But might dictates both “right” (and “wrong”)—not to mention “history” also. (See e.g. “the holocaust.”) But this is not to say that “might is right.” Otherwise “jewish”-Amerika would necessarily be right.)

* * *

And this is the same Satanic and tyrannic spirit which now says to the entire Gentile world of nations and individuals: **“Either you are with us [anti-Christ or “jewish” Amerikans-Ed.] or you are with the terrorists.”**

Is this imperious “might makes right” “philosophy” of the supernatural “jewish”-Amerikan empire none other than the natural “law of the jungle”?

Who then (among the Gentile nations and individuals) can fight this beast?—this SuperNazi, Anti-Christ, “jewish”-Amerikan empire? And where is Siegfried now when we need not least to combat this Dragon and Its SuperNazi beast? (Apo./Rev. 13:1-10 & 19:11-21)

* * * * *

Yet presently, and true to form, these “supreme justices” have assured the presidential and parliamentary tyrants currently reigning over “jewish”-Amerika that they shall neither review nor judge (as “constitutional” or un-) the Amerikan government’s present and future, domestic and international (or rather supernational) “war against “terrorism” until **after** their Uncle Satan has declared that Its “war terror” (and this present “terrifying emergency”) is over—which It has publicly stated (via Its representatives) to be practically never. (For “sin [or terror] never dies.”)

And this is because Satan the imperious “white knight” needs this world-wide “dragon” (of terrorism) to **pretend** to defend all the world against—i.e. to use as Its cover or camouflage in conquering God’s Gentile world toward Its (and Its demonic devotees’) long-desired “messianic” or Satanic SuperNazi empire. Thus is the king or president of demons well-disguised as (and apparently “transformed” into) a brilliant and most protective archangel of Light. (2 Cor. 11:14)

And so “Uncle” Satan’s agents (of whatever branch of Its gov’t, police or military) are judiciously robed (and hence disguised) as protective white knights dutifully defending the officially-terrified, psychologically-vulnerable, cowardly, stupid and ignorant public against some alleged, fiery, world-wide Dragon of “terrorism”—raging here, there and everywhere—maybe even in the darkness of one’s closet or under one’s bed—a fearsome and terrible dragon which these self-sung heroes reassure us fools they intend to conquer completely—no matter what it takes (such as our constitutional liberties) or how long it takes. Translation: this means that these imperial Satanists or SuperNazi “messianists” intend to conquer not just what’s left of America, but the entirety of God’s “terrible” globe.

And so as “sin [terror] never dies,” so apparently neither shall Evil’s terrorism and tyranny—unless Its protective mask be somehow ripped off and Its truly terrible face be thus exposed for all the benighted, deceived and stupefied Amerikan public to see. (For all the world by now knows “Uncle” Satan much better than Its stupid Amerikan nephews and nieces.)

Is Evil not tyrannical as surely and plainly as terrorism is evil? Is this not obviously true? Is Evil not tyrannical, terrible, coercive, deceitful? Or does the stupid public expect Evil to be truthful with them? (concerning e.g. Evil’s present intentions, Its truly terrorist past, Its Godly but “jew”-slandered opponents or enemies?) (See e.g. all the cinematic, “jew”-gassing, oven-cooking (and hence “jew”-devouring?) “Nazis.”)

Evil enslaves Its victims under cover of “protecting” them, as surely as It damns them in the name of “salvation.” (Matt. 23:13 & :15) And these deceitful tactics are not new, but are as old as Evil Itself. Why can’t fools see through Evil’s masks?

Or does the Devil (and its kindred) graciously grant their victims the right **not** to be “protected” or “saved” (i.e. damned) by them? Let’s not be naive. (See “jewish” “communism” and ask the Gentile survivors of their “Soviet Union,” or the “liberated” citizens of eastern Europe and of Dresden, Berlin, Hamburg, Hiroshima, Nagasaki, etc.? And does this terrible, mass-murderous, Satanic and “messianic” beast of “jew”-Amerikan not yet still live and breath to “protect,” to “save,” to “liberate” (i.e. to conquer) God’s globe? Why can’t the Amerikans see this as well as the rest of the Gentile nations? Is it because the (“jewish”-Amerikan) mass-media is to its nation what a mind is to its body?

* * * * *

But, as we’ve reviewed, this present tyrannical war against (indeed conquest of) the constitutional-granted and “guaranteed” rights and liberties of American citizens is really nothing new in Amerikan history. For this is merely the modern phrasing and practice of the Amerikan tradition of governmental tyranny or unconstitutionality during wartime

“emergencies,” with which the “supreme court” has always historically concurred, passively approved and silently sanctioned.

And why? Again, every one of these “supreme justices” have been appointed “supreme” by the other two (unconstitutional and tyrannical) branches of gov’t. (Every “supreme justice” is first nominated by the president, before being approved by the senate—one of the two “houses” of the American parliament). And of course his (or her) character and politics are well known prior to presidential nomination and legislative confirmation—at which time the senators ask what and how the supreme court candidate would think, judge, decide or vote (within this “supreme” soviet of judges) if this, or that hypothetical were the case. In other words the “jewish” president and parliament make damn sure they appoint none other than one of their anti-Christ party. And so of course this “supreme” judicial lap-dog, once appointed, has seldom to never, ever bitten the “jewish” hands that fed or appointed it “supreme.” That’s precisely why those precise dogs were appointed in the first place. On the contrary, rather than biting the hand that appoints, these anti-constitutional bitches, once enthroned, have always proven themselves more than willing to silently howl along in unconstitutional approval of every executive and/or legislative tyranny their masters concoct and impose upon the Amerikan citizenry...or the world.

But what is new is the unlimitedness, never-endingness or eternity of this third Amerikan world “war against terrorism,” and hence of the eternal “suspension of civil and/or constitutional liberties”—and again not just within imperious, supernatural or SuperNazi “jewish”-Amerika.

* * * * *

And so whenever historical tyranny (intermittently) reigned over America, the “supreme” court was in fact always part of that tyranny, officially-supporting, supporting and sanctioning those presidential and parliamentary usurpations against the citizenry—if only by its silent approval or submissive acquiescence.

But now presently, if the three tyrannical branches of the unconstitutional “jewish”-Amerikan gov’t shall again get their way, their official usurpations and tyranny shall be permanent, endless, perpetual. As surely as “terrorism shall never die,” so surely (it is officially-hoped) this official tyranny shall never die—this official tyranny thus judged “necessary” (via “supreme” default, neglect and treason) to combat this “terrible evil” that God’s Gentile world should ever dare think to try to pay this Satanic, imperious, invasive, mass-murderous, blood-thirsty, “jewish”-Amerikan beast and whore back in its very own violent and worthless coin—if only by less than a mere penny on the “jewish”-Amerikan dollar. (Apo./Rev. 18:1-8)

So what the hell good are these “supreme” injustices? For precisely whenever this almighty or “supreme” court was most needed to uphold, protect and defend the (officially-denied, tyrannically-annulled or imperiously-“suspended”) constitutional rights of the (unconstitutionally censored, silenced, jailed and persecuted) American citizenry, these “supremes” always completely failed—both in their sworn duty to the U.S. constitution, and far more importantly, in their constitutional duty to the American citizenry. And yet this committee or “soviet” of “supreme justices” has thus repeatedly and historically proved itself to be supremely useless to us mere yet dear citizens.

Just look again at the historical record for yourself: the most un“civil” war against the sovereign states, World Wars I, II and now III. Every time “Lady Liberty” was locked up in Amerika for the political crime of speaking her mind, or insisting upon her “constitutional” rights, she has historically been denied them by this supreme judicial folly, idol and false hope called “supreme court.”

* * * * *

So, though we citizens or unofficials are the alleged, supposed and nominal masters of these “our” “supreme” officials, in historical retrospect this constitutional supremacy of the unofficial citizenry has proved itself purely fictitious, false, vain and imaginary. For without sufficient weaponry to defend himself and his family against official tyranny, the unofficial

citizen is as incapable of defending his powers, liberties or “rights” as is the dead-lettered constitution itself. The truth is that the “supreme justices,” and their treasonous confederates and tyrannical collaborators within the executive and legislative branches of gov’t, have proven themselves, via their overwhelming firepower, to be the political masters of every and all mere citizens or unofficials. And the fact that this mastery is “unconstitutional” is an almost irrelevant historical footnote. So what if “our” public officials solemnly lied to us, and perjured themselves via their public oaths to “uphold and defend the constitution”? What else can we expect from such “public servants” as these?

And so just what is the constitutional lesson to be drawn, deduced and learned from all this water now flown down under that conquered bridge that once rudely arched and stanchd the “jewish”-British tyrant’s flood? Is it not that you (or “your” “founding fathers”) can create a “virtuous” throne or office, but you cannot insure that Virtue alone shall sit upon it? (In fact, is it not Vice Itself which most supremely covets all thrones, offices, badges or signs of Virtue, and all “virtuous” powers attached thereto?) Constitutional theory or imagination is one (vain) thing, and unconstitutional reality or truth is quite another! But I for one, dear reader, would give you neither vain nor false nor “constitutional” hope. (Be schooled constitutionally, if you will know, by professors Stirner and Redbeard in the Appendix below.)

And let’s with a straight face hear no more constitutional foolishness and vanity about the “safety” or “security” of our “inalienable” rights and liberties because “guaranteed” by “supreme” injustices pompously enthroned within “supreme courts”! For I’m sure I could get far more “supreme justice” out of Moses’ talking ass! (Numbers 22: 21-33) Believe that one and Moses’ ass will doubtlessly and judiciously tell you another, thus tendering you yet one more priceless pearl to appraise or sell in the Jerusalemite Devil’s temple-market!

* * * * *

Which is the servant and which is the master? Or which is means and which is end? Was the law created for man or was man created for the (god of) Law? Was “public office” created for the public, or was the public created for (the idol of) “Public Office”? Are gov’t officials to be your servants or your masters? Much depends on your answer, dear reader.

If your servant refuses to do the service you hired him for, then you must fire him and hire another. But if you have foolishly granted your servant a monopoly over the service in question, or an office whereby he alone can do this service for you, and he (for whatever reason) refuses to do so, then you must fire both your servant and his (“public”) office. Live and learn, politically.

Again, what good are these politically-appointed “supreme court justices”? And what good have they ever been? (The politically-correct answer is “next to none.”) Or what would you think of a watch-dog or guard-dog which never failed to fail to bark, alert or protect his master(s) every time it really and truly mattered, or whenever it mattered most? Would you want to keep such a useless (if not treacherous) dog around to thus continue to fail to alert and defend you? In other words, dear reader, just how big a constitutional fool are you, I or we to be?

If those public officials whose job and purpose is to defend constitutional liberties consistently fail to do so, and especially when most necessary, then fire those official dastards who obviously never should have been hired in the first place, and, if necessary, annul or abolish their office altogether—if no genuine public servants can be found, elected or politically-appointed in all the land. For is it not far preferable to have no public office at all, than to suffer under an office perpetually occupied by such dastardly public enemies as these “supreme justices”—who never fail to fail in their “constitutional” duties to protect and defend the unofficial citizenry from all officious tyranny? It’s the same political problem: “Who is guarding the guards?” (No one—and there’s the rub, the usurpation, the tyranny.)

Is it not far better to have no throne at all over you, than to suffer under tyranny thus enthroned upon it? and thus “authorized” by it? And so the spiritual undeification or intellectual desecration of the tyrant’s “sacred” throne (crown, scepter or “authority”—whether “executive,” legislative and/or judicial) is generally necessary for his (or their) overthrow, and

for your (political) liberation. (But I need hardly say “political”; for all enslavement and liberation is by definition political.)

And besides, all thrones are (political) idols, and all their worshippers therefore idolaters. So count me out, if you please. For me there is no god but God. And besides, I’m no political fool, but a conscious egoist and self-seeker. And I know damn-well God rewards His worldly servants infinitely better than any worldly tyrant—whether king or “president.”

* * * * *

As Roman Catholics and other idolaters worship and pray to their statues as if they were gods, so do constitutionalists worship their texts (articles and sections) like some sacred biblical scripture or other. And, as upon closer examination the dumb idols are revealed to be stone, wood, clay or plaster, so is the almighty constitution merely paper. And as the highest and craftiest priests well know all these things, yet keep their simple knowledge from their “religious” dupes, so do the constitutional “supremes” pretend to revere their apparently beloved constitution, even as they all the while sanctimoniously rip it to shreds.

And finally, dear reader, see Appendix I for more about constitutional vanity, or the vanity of believing in, hoping in, or even worshipping, Bible-like, this “sacred scripture” called “constitution” For though the Bible or sacred scriptures have changed, yet the Bible or sacred scriptures remain. For along with the relative Author(s) thereof, it is the god which has been changed—from God to Man, or Humanity, or the Majority of voters. And so these “supreme” judges of Godless Amerika judge not whether something is Biblical or not, but “constitutional” or not. And if “constitutional,” then it’s “good,” “legal,” permitted within Godless Amerika—(e.g. official usurpation and tyranny; world wars of imperial aggression and conquest; mass-murder of unarmed foreign civilians; “abortion” of the unborn by the tens of millions in a genuine “holocaust”; fraudulent money, etc.) But if supremely-judged “unconstitutional,” then it’s “bad, wicked, evil,” illegal, forbidden and punished.

Constitutionalists are thus rid of the “unconstitutional” Good Book, but the constitutional Good Book yet remains to confound, restrict, dominate or even enslave them. Hence are constitutionalists self-blessed or cursed by their “good book” of “sacred scriptures”?

Yes Godless communists or “humanists” idolize or worship their sacred scripture called “constitution” the way some idolaters worship(ped) the “book(s)” called “Bible.” But no book of “scriptures” (however divine or sacred) can ever possibly raise you or I from the dead, nor even grant us one single breath while yet alive. If you doubt this, then simply “search the scriptures” in which “you think [i.e. vainly imagine—Ed.] you have eternal life:” (John 6:39)

Though called “the Word,” God simply ain’t no book. (John 1:1-3) For God is a spirit, yet not just any old spirit, like you or me, but a particular, unique, and most singular Spirit. And so those who would worship God must do so spiritually and truthfully. (John 4:21-24) All else is vain and false worship of vain and false gods, idols, thrones, offices, officials, kings, presidents, legislatures, judges (“inferior” or “supreme”), books, or what-have-you?

* * * * *

And the judicial, legislative and executive “branches” of gov’t under which the idolatrous atheists, humanists, democrats and communists live and labor in vain and in darkness stand in stark contrast and contradiction to the following (ancient, biblical, Mosaic) form of gov’t and political philosophy:

For the Lord [God—Ed.] (is) our judge, the Lord (is) our lawgiver, the Lord (is) our king; he will save us. [Isaiah 33:22]

* * * * *

On Combating or Abolishing “Official Immunity”

The eternal struggle between the “public servant” (political official) and the citizen is over which shall rule (and which, therefore, shall be ruled), or which shall be master (and which, therefore, shall be his servant).

The democratic presumption or pretension is that the “demos,” the people, shall rule over all individuals, whether officials or unofficials (citizens). But what, dear reader, shall our presumption be, that we might (politically) save ourselves from both the “demos” and “their” officials?

For “our” political officials, not contend with coercing our obedience to their official actions, commands or dictates, have presumed to make themselves legally immune for those actions, however illegal, unconstitutional, tyrannical, predatory or evil. Yes, “our” “public” officials have (illegally?) declared themselves “legally” irresponsible for all the countless evils they have already, are presently or shall ever officially inflict upon us mere unofficials or citizens. Is this not so?

Official immunity may be compared to “diplomatic immunity”—wherein the diplomat is “legally” immune from the laws of all foreign nations, and hence free from all prosecution for any and all disobedience or crimes against the laws of all foreign nations. Official immunity may also be compared to corporate immunity—whereby the anonymous stockholders, and especially the “majority stockholders,” are “legally” immune (irresponsible, unanswerable and unpunishable) for any and all crimes committed at their direction or command by their hirelings, employees or agents, the corporate board, executives and/or managers.

Similarly “our” “public” or political officials, and especially “our” legislatures or parliaments, have collectively declared themselves “legally” irresponsible for any official or legislative acts, however evil, dictatorial, predatory, tyrannical or “patriotic,” which they may officially perpetrate against the citizenry.

But this official or “legal” immunity, dear reader, will never serve nor further our common cause to (politically) liberate ourselves from (official or officious) tyranny. For we must hold all “our” political officials to account, to answer, and if necessary, to pay, for all their official actions while in “our” “public” offices.

* * * * *

Just consider: the Amerikan parliament, e.g., have recently canceled, abolished annulled or invalidated the “bill of [citizen’s] rights” of the U.S. constitution—the supreme of “highest law in the land.” Can anything, by definition, therefore, be more “unconstitutional” and hence “criminal” than this? And yet the parliament have declared their legislative treachery and tyranny to be both “legal” and “patriotic.” (See their “Patriot Act(s).”) What else? Therefore the parliamentary usurpers have thereby placed their dictates or laws above the national constitution, and themselves far above the “demos,” their nominal or make-believe masters For they have legislatively replaced the constitution with their (unconstitutional) dictates or laws. And they have thereby replaced or usurped the “demos,” people or citizenry as the head or master of the Amerikan state or nation (or rather empire—to be precise).

What thin ice is constitutionalism indeed when it may thus be officially annulled by mere legislative, executive and/or judicial fiat! Therefore only a self-ruinous political fool trusts in “his” “constitution” (much less “his” political officials) to keep him free!

So what is to be done? Or how shall the sovereign Amerikan citizens respond to such official tyranny?—such supreme, legislative, presidential and judicial tyranny? For the president has signed or validated this “Patriot Act,” and the “supreme court” have officially declared they shall not “review” it, or “adjudicate” its “constitutionality.” And hence they have publicly declared that they shall not declare it unconstitutional, which it clearly is.

Yes the “Patriot Act” is clearly the Tyranny Act. But the highest or “supremest” Amerikan political officials are in fact official liars who call things not by their real and true names—as surely as they call themselves public “servants,” and their acts of tyranny, acts of “patriotism.” And so the U.S. parliament, president and judiciary are clearly official enemies, traitors and usurpers of the citizenry, or public enemies in public office.

* * * * *

So what is to be done? The sovereign citizenry must outlaw all official immunity from prosecution for all offenses, evils or crimes officially perpetrated against them—whether legislatively, presidentially and/or judicially, and whether by local, state or federal officials,

police or bureaucrats. The citizenry must reassert their sovereignty and mastery over their nominal but treacherous and criminal public servants or officials. They must take themselves, their sovereignties and their liberties and other properties back from their official, treacherous and tyrannical enemies—who of course want to (unconstitutionally, legislatively or “legally”) disarm the citizenry to make their official treachery and usurpation successful, and their tyranny permanent.

Can you say “public indictment,” dear reader? (I knew that you could.)

The malpractice of public or political official should be prosecuted similarly to medical malpractice. As doctors are not permitted to judge fellow-doctors, i.e. to judge cases of medical malpractice, (for they are thought to be potentially biased in favor of their fellow malpractitioners), so malpracticing public officials and especially judges must not be permitted to judge themselves. For as “the fish rots from the head,” and the “jewish”-Amerikan “supreme court” are supreme traitors and anti-constitutional tyrants, the acquiescent lesser courts or judges are similarly tinged with supreme judicial guilt.

And so the Amerikan judiciary, from the most inferior judges all the way up to the most “supreme,” have obviously disqualified themselves by their unconstitutional treachery and usurpation. For the inferior Amerikan judges or courts have not disavowed nor divorced themselves from the treachery of their “supreme” judicial overlords. But they rather retain their official loyalty and subordination thereto, and hence their guilt, and hence their self-disqualification from judging their treacherous official peers within the legislative, executive or judicial branches of the “jewish”-Amerikan tyranny. And they will surely once again declare themselves “supreme patriots.” (What else?)

No, special prosecutors and judges should be elected by the citizenry to publicly arrest, accuse and try all public officials accused by their nominal masters, the citizens, as public enemies or criminals against them, their persons, their rights, their liberties (constitutional or otherwise) and/or their properties. And that is what is to be done: public or citizens’ indictments and tribunals against the official enemies of the people.

But all false accusations by citizens or unofficials against political or public officials should be as vigorously prosecuted and thoroughly punished as should all crimes by public officials against citizens. For genuine justice is impartial, even-handed, “blind.”

For the unpunished tyranny of public or political officials is permanent tyranny. “Tyranny never prospers. For when it does, none dare call it tyranny.” But let us dear citizens dare call a tyrant an tyrant, and dare do whatever it takes to dethrone him and his officials, his legislators, judges, police, military, etc.

* * * * *

Against the Official Freedom Robbers

Now hear this: Trust no political or “public” official. Trust yourselves only. And if we (like addicts, morons or fools) cannot even trust ourselves, then we simply have no rights, nor powers, nor deserts to be free. But as free as we can make ourselves, so free then can we be, and for just as long as we can be. Such is the (political) challenge of life, which we all must meet or flee from, surrender to or overcome.

But we cannot possibly be both stupid and free. If we can’t perceive and unmask the “public” official’s masks, tricks, stratagems and lies, then he’ll probably succeed in his malevolent political design of disarming and hence disempowering us, and thus reducing us under his official power, his official guns, his official boots, and hence under his official “mercy.” But to get or remain free, our political officials must simply be and ever remain under **our** guns. For if not, then they are not our official or “public” servants, but we are theirs. This again is the political challenge of life. You never want or can afford any political official to get the higher position or upper hand over you. For then he’s no longer subject to nor working for you, but vice-versa. (Bummer! See the “jewish” slave-state (for Gentiles) which they called their “Soviet Union.”)

* * * * *

The cry for “freedom” rings loudly all around. But is it felt and known what a donated or chartered [or “constitutional”—Ed.] freedom must mean? It is not recognized in the full amplitude of the word that **all freedom is essentially—self-liberation—that I can have only so much freedom as I procure for myself** by my ownness [or personal power—Ed.].

...**If they** [political lords or officials—Ed.] **nevertheless give you freedom, they are simply knaves who give more than they have. For then they give you nothing of their own, but stolen wares: they give you your own freedom, the freedom that you must take for yourselves;** and they give it to you only that you may not take it and call the thieves and cheats to an account to boot. **In their slyness they know well that given (chartered) freedom is no freedom, since only the freedom one takes for himself, therefore the egoist’s freedom, rides with full sails.** Donated freedom strikes its sails as soon as there comes a storm—or calm; it requires always a—gentle and moderate breeze. [Max, p. 167]

Thus “public” or political officials cannot ever give you freedom. They can only take your freedom or (political) power away from you, the unofficial. (For I suppose all power (“sacred,” official or not) is “political.”) And the concept of a political official is a “holier-than-thou,” who as such again never gives or grants you freedom, power or stature, but who can only **take** or wrest these good things away from you, thus aggrandizing himself over you and yours. For your unofficial loss of freedom or power becomes “your” political official’s gain. Your lowness is his highness, and vice-versa. (Remember the political see-saw.) And so the more freedom or power you thus give up or lose, the more “your” “public” officials thus grow and grow. (Can you see “your” “public” “giant,” “cyclops” or “titan”? And can you knock them all down to the size of “No Man”?)

Consider: What political official ever wanted (not more but) less power?—i.e. (not more but) less of **your** power, dear reader? Or what political official ever wanted to dissolve his office, and hence his official power (over us unofficials)? On the contrary, are “public” officials not always complaining that they need **more** power to better “serve” us? But this means nothing less and nothing else than more power over us!—and hence less freedom or power of our very own (over ourselves and our own lives—much less over “our” “public” officials). For our unofficial loss becomes their official gain. But I think we unofficials had better “serve” ourselves instead.

And any “servant” (official or not) whom we are powerless to fire is no servant at all, but a master or predator in disguise. And any “public office” or throne which we cannot abolish, is likewise a “public master,” if not also an officious or “royal” political tyrant or predator.

* * *

But “public” officials never give nor grant us unofficials freedom nor power. At most they take freedoms (powers, properties) from Peter to give to Paul, or rather to buy Paul’s vote or support. (This political practice, by the way, is called “demagoguery,” “welfare-statism,” “socialism,” “communism” and/or “Marxism.” And such “democratic” demagoguery, in Socrates’ book, leads directly to tyranny. And I don’t doubt it.)

But the official upshot of such official bestowals (of other people’s freedoms, powers and properties) is always that, in the aggregate, more freedoms (powers or properties) are thereby officially taken from the unofficial class(es) in its/their totality, and are given by the official class to itself/themselves. For this official class (as “communistic” proprietor of all else, and especially of the unofficials, citizens, “comrades,” serfs or slaves) decide who gets to keep and lose what, and who gets to own and gain what. And the very fact that the demagogic or “communistic” official has the demagogic power to take from (or rob) one unofficial class and give to (lure, enlist or pay) another—(perhaps pocketing some along the way for himself and/or his own official class)—is evidence of this official’s great power over both classic unofficials, both patrician “Peter” and plebian “Paul.” And there’s their common impotence of both “citizens” before the imperial majesty of their common officious master, and political enemy. And there’s the demagogic and/or tyrannic rub!

* * *

(“Why then have, create, suffer or tolerate political office or officials at all?”)

(That's a very good question! For political office remains, as always, a dangerous servant and a terrible or tyrannical master.)

And precisely because our "public" servants have become "terrible masters," we presently and desperately need a political office or official of our very own, one tightly bound upon our unofficial leash, to champion our unofficial cause by countering and combating all this current, rampant and tyrannical officialdom.

* * * * *

Of "Patriotism" both False and True

What then is "patriotism"? For Godless, humanistic or communistic governments (i.e. exclusive clubs of political officials (e.g. "C.F.R.") demand our devotion, loyalty and obedience unto death to them as if a devout son's filial duty to his father, his family, his land or his country, or as a life-long act of "patriotism." And they proclaim its disloyal antithesis to be "anti-patriotism," traitorous and criminal, as "treachery," "terrorism," and the like.

But is this really and truly so, or merely just another Godless governmental lie, or even a reversal or antithesis of the truth? How can we find out the answer? (Well we might start with the dictionary.)

* * *

So what is "patriotism"? And what is a "patriot"? The word comes from "pater," the Greek word for "father." Similarly "patris" is Greek for "fatherland," and "patriotes" for "countryman." Thus a "patriot" was (and remains) a good and loyal son to his father. He keeps the "patris" (the "father's land"—i.e. the farm) in the family, thus defending it against all enemies near or far, foreign or domestic, all those who would take the family's farm away—(as e.g. a foreign invader or a domestic tyrant or taxman). This defense of the family farm is "patriotism." The "patriot," in turn, like a good son, passes his father's family farm on down to his son, who, in turn, is hopefully a good, loyal, "patriotic" son to his father, and his grand-father, and his son, his family, and farmland.

And if the enemies of the "fatherland" are so great, so many, so threatening (or so officious), then perhaps sufficiently "patriotic" farmers should combine together to better defend their fathers' farms from all their enemies—foreign or domestic, official or non-official: e.g. "jew"-carpetbaggers or shyster-attorneys, tax officials or sheriff's deputies enforcing governmental orders for farm "foreclosures," seizures, auctions, forfeitures, confiscations, etc.

Evil or Tyranny may indeed present Itself to you and yours as your God or your father, and demand your devotion or obedience. So beware. And the very worst, most officious, predatory and dictatorial kind of gov't humanly possible, (the Satanic or anti-Christ gov't, the "jew"-Wolf or anti-Shepherd gov't), would have its subjects or victims believe that "patriotism" is loyalty to none other than them, rather than to their subjects' fathers and grand-fathers, Tyranny would have you believe that "patriotism" is surrendering your family's farm and liberties to this predatory and all-devouring gov't, rather than defending your farms and your liberties, your father's lands against them. Thus the very worst of gov't's pretend to be your father. For they demand your filial devotion as a good, loyal "patriotic" son of the political family.

Thus the Devil or Uncle Satan is self-transformed into God and the Father of Light, and the father of your family. Thus Evil wants you to think of It as God and/or your father. Evil wants or demands to receive from you the love, service and loyalty you would willingly give to God or your father. But hopefully you know the difference between God, or your father and "Uncle" Satan, and are neither convinced nor confused by Evil's divine and paternal pretensions.

And this Satanic "patriotism" is merely another form of Evil's eternal method of divine pretension, as when Satan blasphemously claimed and pretended to be the "holy father" or "pope" of all Christians, before whom all devout and loyal children of God "should" bow and worship, as if this "holy [Roman] father" were God the Heavenly Father Himself. And so today we see the same Satanic thing, but merely in another form, a Godless or "human" form.

“Patriotism” is keeping the farm in the family, even if one has to fight a government to do so, whether it be British or even “your” own. And even though “Uncle” Satan styles Itself to be the “very father of your country,” and thus demands your filial fealty as a dutiful son to your father and country. And though the Devil names its national or superstate headquarters after a true patriot, your first president, hopefully you shall never be thereby deceived by the pretensions of Evil.

* * * * *

Is the state, the government or officialdom to become our father, or our uncle (as in “Uncle Satan”)? Should we all worship and obey the “sacred” and “human” “Papa State” as the Historical successor to the “divine” or “holy” “Mother Church”? But are these not lifeless and Godless (and thus Satanic) impostors of the one, real and true McCoy?—what’s His name again? (Apo./Rev. 19:12 & 3:12) Then why accept, worship (or even tolerate) divine or sacred substitutes or vicars for the real McCoy? For there are none, and have never been—Satan, Its “catholic” or “universal” Romans, and Its “messianic” “jews” notwithstanding.

Thus if any state or gov’t says it is “unpatriotic” for you, dear reader, to be unwilling to surrender your rights or properties to gov’t, to officialdom, to “national security” or “the war against terror,” etc. (to Uncle Satan, the red dragon and/or the Satanic “jew,”), then it follows that either you, your rights and your properties are “unpatriotic,” or else that “your” gov’t is “unpatriotic.”

So, is the gov’t your father, your “pater,” or not? That is the question which you, dear reader, must ask and answer for yourself in order to discover whether you or “your” gov’t is “unpatriotic.”

* * * * *

Thus we may safely presume that the “tyrant”-king of England preached a very different kind of “patriotism” than that encouraged by the following American rebels:

These are the times that try men’s souls. The summer soldier and the sunshine patriot will, in, this crisis, shrink from the service of their country; but he that stands it now deserves the love and thanks of man and woman. **Tyranny, like hell, is not easily conquered;**... [from Thomas Paine’s “The Crisis,” Dec., 1776]

In the beginning of a change, the patriot is a scarce man, brave, hated, and scorned. When his cause succeeds, however, the timid join him, for then it costs nothing to be a patriot.—(Mark Twain)

* * * * *

And when the British gov’t tried to tax the American colonists out of their properties and farms, and when British soldiers came to take their weaponry away, so they and their sons could never possibly defend themselves, their properties and their farms from British tyranny, taxation, and seizure, the “patriots” got together, armed themselves, and went to a bridge to stop these approaching, encroaching British soldiers. And then afterwards they hid behind trees, and thereby unseen they shot (i.e. sniped, assassinated, murdered) the marching British soldiers dead in their tracks. And they later called the first shot on that day “the shot heard round the world.” (And yet my “bullets” are mere words. How then shall I ever be heard?) And to this day they and their sons call(ed) that bloody day...(all together now)...“Patriots day.” (Still a legal holiday in Massachusetts and Maine every April 19, thus hearkening back to that bloody day of the battle of Lexington and Concord, 1775.)

And are there any such “patriots” today in your “neck of the woods” or part of the plains. Then get them together and talk reason to ’em. Then arm them and drill them, ’cause you’re gonna need them, ’cause “the British are coming.” But they don’t wear red no more. But they still likewise claim to be “your” “sovereign government.” And they still likewise demand your dutiful or “patriotic” submission as if to your God. And so, you see, they force you to choose between these pompous impostors themselves and the real McCoy. And so you, me, we must all decide decisively which is our father and which is our God. For these are also “the times that try men’s souls.”

If this assassination of “God’s” (and king George’s) “royal” agents was the praiseworthy virtue of “patriotism,” how much more virtuous is the militant opposition to the Godless agents of the phony gods of Mankind, Humanity, Nation, Gov’t or State?

But to blast these Godless bastards, officious predators and governmental mercenaries straight back to hell and the Devil where they come from? But as assassins from behind rocks and trees—as between Concord and Lexington? Surely such “patriotic” murderousness is far below our honor, and ourselves?

* * * * *

A Tale of Two Fathers (Paters, Paternities, Fraternities & Patriotisms)

Again, what is “patriotism”?

Again, the word “patriotism” comes from “pater,” the Greek word for “father.” Thus a “patriot” is none other than a good and loyal son to his father. (See also “paternity,” “paternal(istic),” “paternalism,” “patron,” “patronize,” “patriarch(y),” “patrilinial,” “patrimony,” “patrician,” “patricide,” etc.) “Repatriation,” to “repatriate” or to be “repatriated” is to return or be returned to the land of your father(s).

* * * * *

Are you a good and loyal “patriot,” dear reader? I guess it depends upon (the relationship between) you and your father.

And if one’s father (“pater”) is Satan, then one practices a completely different kind of “patriotism” from one whose father is God.

And if one’s father (“pater”) is Satan or Satan-like, then one practices a completely different kind of “patriotism” from one who’s father is God or Godlike. And such a person lives by definition among a family or fraternity of demons. (See e.g. John 8:44 and the Satanic or anti-Christ “sons of the cut” (“b’nai brith”)

* * * * *

And as the fruit is of the tree, and the act of the actor, so divinity (or demonism) is as divinity (or demonism) does. One’s words and actions reveal one’s father (seed, parentage, pedigree, lineage, ancestry, heredity, descent): whether of God, Satan or man, or whether of Godness, Evil or genetic mediocrity.

I know that ye are Abraham’s seed [“descendants”–By.]; but ye seek to kill me, because my word[s] hath no place [“do not find room”–By.] in you. **I speak that which I have seen with my Father** [“heard in my father’s home”–By.] : **and ye do that which ye have seen with** [“heard from”–By.] **your father.**

They answered and said unto him, Abraham is our father.

Jesus saith unto them, **If you were Abraham's children, ye would do the works** [“deeds”–By.] **of Abraham. But** now **ye seek to kill me**, a man that hath told you the truth, which I have heard of God: this did not Abraham. Ye do the deeds of your father.

Then said they unto him. **We be not born** [“illegitimately”–By.] **of fornication; we have one Father, even God.**

Jesus said unto them, **If God were your Father, ye would love me:** for I proceeded forth and came from God; neither came I of myself, but he sent me. Why do ye not understand my speech? even because you cannot hear my word? **Ye are** [“come”–By.] **of your father the devil, and the lusts** [“desires”–By.] **of your father ye** [“want to act out”–By.] **will do. He was a murderer from the beginning, and abode not in the truth, because there is no truth in him. When he speaketh a lie, he speaketh** [“a thing”–By.] **of his own: for he is a liar, and the father of it. And because I tell you the truth, ye believe me not.** Which of you convinceth me of sin? And if I say the truth, why do ye not believe me? He that is of [“from”–By.] God heareth God’s words: ye therefore hear them not, because ye are not of God.

Then answered the Jews, and said unto him, Say we not well that thou art a Samaritan, and hast a devil [“demon”—By.]. Jesus answered, I have not a devil: but I honour my Father, and ye do dishonour [or slander—Ed.] me. [John 8:37-49]

(For “devil” means “slanderer” or “[false] accuser”; and “like father, like son.”) In other words, Godly is as Godly does, Satanic is as Satanic does, and mediocrity is as mediocrity does. The tree is known by its fruit, and the father by his sons. Therefore either make the (genetic) tree good or Godly and His fruit good, or Satanic and Its fruit evil, poisonous, harmful, malevolent. Those who do evil are no sons of God. And those who do evil to (the “Son” of) God must naturally and unmistakably be the sons of His Enemy. And you shall see, perceive, recognize or know them by their rotten and/or poisonous fruits. (See e.g. their “great [Amerikan] society.”)

Aside from any “founding fathers,” who is the present father of modern “jewish”-Amerika? Is it God or (“Uncle”) Satan? If the former, then American patriotism is truly divine; but if the latter, then Satanic. Thus patriotism is not necessarily a good thing. It depends on whom your father (or “Uncle”) is.

Does Satan demand loyalty, obedience or “patriotism” of Its children? Indeed does It not demand “patriotism” of all the world? And both those who refuse and those who render to the Devil Its demanded patriotism thus reveal whose children they really and truly are: God’s or Satan’s. Is this not so? Is the father of modern Amerikan patriotism God, Satan or man? You be the judge, dear reader.

* * * * *

An Attempted Explanation of Uncle Satan’s Official Son

The “great white father” in Washington D.C. and the commander-in-chief of the SuperNazi “jewish”-Amerikan beast has imperiously declared to all the Gentile nations of God’s world that they all presently have a choice to make: **“Either you are with us or you are with the terrorists.”**

And so the imperial Amerikan ultimatum is clear: Either the world is “with” (i.e. under) the “jewish”-Amerikan empire, or they shall be slandered and condemned as “evil” (“terrorists,” mass-murderers, tyrants, etc.) and thus marked or targeted to be destroyed, killed or mass-murdered by the supernatural or SuperNazi Amerikan beast via Amerika’s “weapons of mass destruction” or mass-murder.

This presidential Amerikan tyrant piously claims to read the Bible daily for instruction and “inspiration.” And I don’t doubt it. For I have heard this saying of his before. It is to be found in Matthew 12:30, thus:

He that is not with me [i.e. Jesus-God] **is against me;** and he that gathereth not with me scattereth abroad.

And so the Amerikan president has plainly put himself in the place of Jesus the Christ. But the Amerikan president is not the Christ. Therefore he is anti-Christ—presumptuous, arrogant and blasphemous.

Yes the “commander-in-chief” of the “jewish”-Amerikan empire or “beast” has placed himself in God’s place. (For Jesus is God.) But the Amerikan president is not God. Therefore he is Satanic or demonic—as are all those who “patriotically” believe, follow or obey him.

The Amerikan president has clearly blasphemed against Jesus-God in arrogating to himself (his official gang of anti-Christos or “jews” in public office, and their imperious supernatural beast) the divine things that belong to God alone—such as the loyalty and obedience of all truly Godly souls world-wide.

(Note, dear reader, how it is not enough for the Amerikan president and beast to command the loyalty of their political subjects within Amerika. For all the nations and individuals within God's world must now become imperial Amerikan subjects, or be condemned and blasted into smithereens as "terrorists." Is this not so?)

It is indeed true that those who oppose God or Godness must therefore be of the Devil or evil (such as the deicidal or Satanic "jews"—John 8:44), and therefore "terrible," "terroristic," "mass-murderous," etc. But "jewish" or anti-Christ Amerika is surely not of God, but of His Enemy and the synagogue of Satan. (Apo./Rev, 2:9 & 3:9) And so those who oppose anti-Christ Amerika and their Satanic beast or SuperNazi empire are surely not evil, nor Satanic, nor anti-Christ...on the contrary. Again, one cannot serve two masters—both Godness and Evil, God and Satan; Christ and anti-Christ. (Luke 16:13-15 & Matt. 6:24) One must choose.

But hear how appropriately the above passage of Matthew (quoting Jesus) thus continues:

...Wherefore I say unto you, **All manner of sin and blasphemy shall be forgiven unto men: but the blasphemy (against) the (Holy) Ghost shall not be forgiven** unto men. And whosoever speaketh a word ["thing"—By.] against the Son of man, it shall be forgiven him: but **whosoever speaketh against the Holy Ghost, it shall not be forgiven him, neither in this, world, neither in the (world) to come.**

Either make the tree good, and his fruit good; or else make the tree corrupt ["foul"—By.], and his fruit corrupt: for **the tree is known by (his) fruit. O generation** ["spawn"—By.] **of vipers, how can ye, being evil, speak good things?** ["how can you be bad and speak good? for what the mouth speaks comes out of what is overflowing in the heart."—By.] **for out of the abundance of the heart the mouth speaketh.** A good man out of the good treasure of the heart bringeth forth good things ["from his good stock"—By.] : and an evil man out of the evil treasure bringeth forth evil things ["from his bad stock"—By.]. **But I say unto you, That every idle word that men shall speak, they shall give account thereof in the day of judgment. For by thy words thou shalt be justified** ["acquitted"—By.], **and by thy words thou shalt be condemned.** [Matt. 12:30-37]

And so, dear reader, has the anti-Christ president of the imperialistic, "messianic" or Satanic beast of "jewish" or anti-Christ Amerika not thereby condemned himself, along with all other enemies of God (whether official, civilian or military) who follow or obey the president in his blasphemous war against God, and in his imperious and "terroristic" war against all the independent Gentile nations of God's globe?

* * * * *

Can I assume that one commits a crime against me, without assuming that he has to act as I see fit? And this action I call the right, the good, etc.; the divergent action, a crime. So I think that the others lust aim at the *same* goal with me; I do not treat them as unique beings who bear their law in themselves and live according to it, but as beings who are to obey some "rational" [or irrational—Ed.] law [of mine—Ed.]...and I demand of every one that this law become norm and ideal to him; otherwise he will expose himself as a "sinner and criminal." But upon the "guilty" falls the "penalty of the law"!

...Only against a sacred thing are there criminals; you against me can never be a criminal, but only an opponent. But not to hate him who injures a sacred thing is in itself a crime, as St. Just cries out against Danton "Are you not a criminal and responsible for not having hated the enemies of the fatherland?" [or the topplers of the high and mighty twin towers?—Ed.] [Max, p. 204]

You against me, dear reader, can never be a "criminal," but merely an opponent or enemy. But when you (or I) become the (god or sanctity of) Law, then indeed the other somehow becomes a treasonous "criminal"—(quite aside from being an opponent or enemy of this most self-righteous one).

The farther one stands or moves from the point of divinity, righteousness or sanctity, the more demonic, wrong or criminal one therefore becomes. But none are quicker to seize or assume this highest moral ground than precisely he (and they) most unworthy of it—i.e. the Devil and Its own. (John 8:44)

And as the anti-Christ or Satanic “jews” yet sit in “Moses’ seat” (Matt. 23:2-3), so does the Satanic and anti-Christ Amerikan president presently preside from Christ’s or God’s throne. Is this not precisely so? (Either you are my divine and loyal subjects or you are wicked demons, criminals or terrorists who must be destroyed for Godness’ sake.)

This blasphemous position, by the way, was formerly forcibly assumed by the “holy father” or “pope” of Rome. And he too demanded “patriotism” from all his world-wide, universal or “catholic” subjects...or else. For surely all that lived upon God’s earth were therefore (willingly or not) subject to God’s “vicar.” And whoever refused to worship and obey this “holy father” of Rome was likewise abused and persecuted as a disloyal or criminal subject and/or an evil or demonic traitor (against “his holiness,” his righteousness, his Godness, his sanctity). Therefore, dear reader, beware men bearing “sanctity,” “law,” “righteousness.” For their superior “sanctity” renders them your religious/political lords, and hence you their subjects. Is this not so? Who therefore but a “heretic,” “criminal,” “traitor” or “terrorist” would dare to neither worship and obey this “holy father” of anti-Christ-Amerika?—this “great, white father” of Washington, D.C.?

And so the anti-Christ or “jewish”-Amerikan president (and his anti-Christ or “jewish” gang of public enemies and thugs in office) would like all Amerikans (whether officials or unofficials, exalted citizens or mere subjects) to believe that their loyalty and submission to him, his office and his officials is good, Godly, and commendable “patriotism” (as if to America’s political “pater” or father), and that all insubordination, disloyalty or disobedience (however “civil”) to him is bad, evil, unGodly “treason,” “crime” or “terrorism.”

(Treason against God is therefore not “treason” within anti-Christ Amerika. Only disobedience against Satanic tyranny is treason in “jewish”-Amerika. And therefore obedience and loyalty to the one, true King is “crime,” “treason” and/or “terrorism” within Satanic Amerika—wherein a complete reversal of God and Satan, Gentile and “jew,” right and wrong, truth and falsehood, liberty and tyranny, and loyalty and treason has taken place.)

And so there is a world of difference, dear reader, between being “patriotic” (toward your father, family, race or nation, on the one hand), and revering, worshipping or idolizing the state, the flag or the gov’t (or even Uncle Satan Itself) on the other. If Uncle Satan is you father, then loyalty and obedience to the anti-Christ Amerikan president—the commander-in-chief of Satan’s supernatural, SuperNazi or imperial “beast”—is indeed “patriotism”; but if not, then not. And so one is forced to choose one’s “father”: God or Satan, Godness or Evil, Christ or anti-Christ, Gentile or “jew.”

* * * * *

Conclusion

If, as the tyrannical gov’t official professes (i.e. the president, the Parliament, the supreme court, etc.), and perhaps due to some supposedly threatening dragon, bugbear or bogeyman (of e.g. “terror,” war, natural or nuclear disaster, etc.), it is “patriotic” to renounce, surrender or otherwise lose your rights, constitutional or otherwise, to this gov’t official and/or to “national” or “state security,” then it follows that it is unpatriotic, rebellious or treasonous not to do so, and that your personal or constitutional rights are therefore “unpatriotic.”

(Do you see, dear reader, what a great difference the meaning or definition of a word can make!)

But surely, dear reader, your rights, powers, options are certainly good for you and in your interests, and not at all anti-you—(as time and money can be said to be against the hopeless or compulsive drunk, or rather as the compulsive drunk is anti-himself). And surely your rights (or rather powers—for the former may be “alienable” or retractable gifts or permits from higher powers or bigger brothers) are certainly anti-tyranny, and/or a stumbling block in

the way of or totalitarian officialdom or total gov't. And therefore any gov't which professes "its" citizen's' rights are "unpatriotic" (and perhaps also a stumbling block to the official white knight's power and efficiency in fighting some alleged or imaginary dragon for the good of all the citizenry), is clearly an enemy of the people, the citizenry, and is therefore an "unpatriotic" "white knight" or gov't? If your rights liberties or powers, which are clearly good for you or pro-you, are simultaneously anti-gov't and/or unpatriotic, then it follows, dear reader, that your gov't is anti-you and/or unpatriotic, and therefore your enemy.

But it is plain for all to see, as on a see-saw, that the more powers (rights, liberties, properties) the citizen has, the less power has the public or gov't official over him, and vice-versa: the less powers the citizen has, the more power has "his" officials over him. And so power-mad officials or would-be tyrants shall hate and seek to destroy your powers (rights, liberties, properties), that they may then usurp them (and hence you) as their very own powers and properties. (See "communism.")

* * * * *

And again, if I didn't have a local political lord, vassal or "representative," he couldn't have betrayed me, and I wouldn't be presently walking around with his legislative knife stuck in my back.

But in truth I myself have never had a political "representative"—no, not one. But I have long-suffered under officious impostors and pretentious enemies occupying "my" "public office(s)," and peremptory or fascistic usurpers disguised as my own self-chosen political servants, agents, officials.

And again, this present usurpation of "public officials," this Parliamentary and presidential treason and tyranny currently rampant within (or over) "jewish"-Amerika is officially-called (what else?) "patriotism," and legislative acts of Patriotism, or "Patriot Act(s)."

The current treason and tyranny of "public officials" or "servants" is thus officially-termed "patriotism." Conversely, the genuine patriotism of American citizens or non-officials is officially-denounced as "rebellion" or "terrorism." Thus Darkness has become Light, and Light Darkness; Truth Falsehood, and Falsehood Truth. The usurpation of "public" officials is now "citizen protection," and citizen-self-defense is now officially-condemned as "treason," "rebellion" and/or "terrorism." I myself, if you notice, don't believe so, but such is political reality or life within Uncle Satan's "jewish"-Amerika.

* * * * *

But Uncle Satan remains a Liar and the Father of it. (John 8:44) And as the Liar well knows, the best or most effective way to lie or deceive is to speak or pretend the exact opposite of the truth—thus distracting all dupes as far from the truth as lies and pretensions can possibly manage, and thus making falsehood (seem) truth, and truth (seem) falsehood; the Satanic or demonic (seem) divine or angelic, and vice-versa; making official-usurpation seem to be citizen-protection, and citizen self-defense seem to be crime, rebellion, disorder, anarchy, even terror; and making imperial "jewish"-Amerikan aggression, violence and invasiveness seem to be merely defensive, and the national armament, readiness and self-defense of targeted Gentile nations seem to be offensive, belligerent, "terroristic."

For two opposites cannot occupy the very same space. And so if ("Uncle") Satan (the Darkness, Liar, Murderer, Wolf, Predator, and Dragon) is to be God (the Light, Truth, Life, Savior, Shepherd, Protector and Dragon-Slayer), then God (or the Godly) must be Satan (or Satanic). And thus a total and complete reversal of truth and falsehood, Light and Darkness, liberty and bondage, offense and defense, has taken place in "jewish"-Amerika.

The "jewish"-Amerikan Dragon and/or Uncle Satan thus pretends to be a White Night selflessly and valiantly protecting all the world from the "terrible," world-wide, fire-breathing Dragon—which is of course Gentile, and which harbors and employs (Gentile) "terrorists" and "terrible" (Gentile) "weapons of mass-destruction and mass-murder." (Apparently there are no "jewish" "terrorists" nor "jewish"-Amerikan "weapons of mass-destruction and/or mass-murder." Or so says Uncle Satan and Its "jews" or sinagog. (Apo./Rev. 2:9 & 3:9) And should we believe It/them? Let's not, and (if we must) merely **say** we do.

And so, during this “terrible” “national emergency,” this “White Knight” (i.e. this Amerikan Dragon) must regrettably disarm Its subjects (“citizens”) and indefinitely “suspend” their “constitutional” and/or “human” rights and liberties? And this of course is only for the “protection” of the American citizenry (what else?), and hence not at all for the further empowerment of the public “servants” or officials lording over them, or for the further aggrandizement and usurpation of the “jewish”-Amerikan government?

* * * * *

But is protection, safety or security really more valuable than liberty? And because the gov’t says we can’t have both, we should and must choose governmental “protection” over our personal liberties, powers or rights? But if we trade our liberty for protection, then when (if ever) can we get our liberties back from the gov’t? What matter if we be slaves, so long as we remain “protected”? Is “Give me liberty or give me death” no longer a popular American saying, motto, slogan or practice? Can any nation remain free which values safety over liberty, and hence trades the latter for the former?

For the Gentile citizenry (“constitution” be damned) are inexplicably and officially forbidden to protect and defend themselves. For so commands their “Protector,” their Uncle Satan, without explaining why this loss of liberty is best for the American citizenry. But isn’t it obvious that, as surely as “love” which cannot be refused is the rapist’s word for his crime, so is unrefusable “protection” clearly merely the tyrant’s mask and pretension? Yet Americans should believe and not doubt their “protective” Uncle Satan? For where would they be without their (Satanic) faith, and their trust and faith in “their” Uncle Satan, instead of in God and in themselves? (Free, safe, prosperous and happy, perhaps?)

Yet the “jewish”-Amerikan gov’t has warned its citizenry that a “terrible” (Gentile) Dragon is presently loose within the world—and maybe even within America herself. And only Uncle Satan can sniff this evil Dragon out. For It alone has the proper nose for it, and the uncanny ability to discern or distinguish right from wrong, truth from falsehood, liberty from tyranny and righteousness from terrorism. And so America must now and forever lift up her skirts for her Uncle Satan to inspect her privates? and the private lives, affairs and business of all those whom It sanctimoniously professes (but merely pretends) to be serving, protecting and preserving via Its incessant searching, sifting, spying and sniffing out this “terrible” Dragon of Evil supposedly living, lurking and lying in wait within the American populace, public or citizenry. (But Evil shall never really and truly sniff out nor cast out Evil, but shall merely pretend to—and all the while reversing or exchanging Good for Evil, and Evil for Good.)

And because the threat of Evil is permanent, therefore Evil’s war against “Evil” (or terror”) must be permanent. (But of course Evil does not really war against Itself, but against Its Enemy: i.e. God, His truths, His righteousness, His justice and His true or Godlike people. (Matt. 12:25-26, Mark 3:24-26 & Luke 11:17-18) And therefore Evil’s subjects must now be permanently enslaved by their “loving,” “protective” and “vigilant” Master in the name of (what else?) their liberty and their safety (from Evil). But Evil shall never drive, exorcise nor expel Itself from God’s globe, on the contrary.

And because “jewish”-Amerika’s White Knight has declared Its “war against terrorism” to be permanent, just as permanent therefore is Its war against Its subjects’ (“constitutional” and/or “human”) rights, which are thus permanently denied, annulled or destroyed (in order to “protect, preserve and defend” them). Does this not sound like that Vietnamese village which had to be destroyed in order for Amerika to “save” it? But methinks America (and the entire Gentile world) had now better save herself from the “protection” of her Uncle Satan.

And so the officious fox, from now on, will “guard” the chicken coop? And the citizen-chickens need never fear their permanent loss of liberty? Nor shall they ever need to run or fly away from their “loving” lord and “protector”? Or thus says the foxy wolf hidden deep within his shepherd’s clothing.

And likewise has the Satanic Wolf always pretended to be the protective Good Shepherd, Who willingly lays down His life to save or defend His flock. (John 10:10-14) But Satan is not God, but is most unlike or anti-God. And so think again, dear Amerikan citizen, and all else

who would be free and clear of “jewish”-Amerika’s deceitful, tyrannical, mass-murderous and terrible Uncle Satan. You cannot safely trust the Wolf to ever be your Good Shepherd, not even for a moment.

* * *

But on the other hand, what better time and what more pressing need to possess and to exercise one’s very own and truly inalienable “rights,” liberties or powers (of speech, self defense, weaponry, etc.) then precisely whenever Evil or Tyranny (officious or not) thus lurks, threatens or attacks? And hence precisely whenever any official, gov’t, Dragon or Wolf thus “indefinitely” or permanently “suspends” (i.e. denies, disrespects, violates, annuls, abrogates, destroys) the constitutional or “human” rights of Its beloved “protectees”—i.e. Its intended victims. (“All the better to protect them,” the sly, officious Wolf sanctimoniously intones.) But infinitely better to protect yourself and your loved ones, dear reader, than to wait for the Satanic Wolf (disguised as the Good Shepherd) to pounce upon or to devour you and yours.

* * * * *

In conclusion, dear reader, your “patriotism” depends upon your “pater,” your father. Choose then, dear citizen, whether or not your father be your gov’t. And choose, dear American, whether or not your father be your “Uncle Satan.”

But because your “patriotism” is your loyalty (devotion, service) to your father, (and hence to his seed, his family, his farmland), therefore your loyalty to yourself, dear reader, is a vital part of your patriotism. And so, if it is your choice and pleasure, by all means be a patriot, but be **your** kind of patriot, a patriot by your own definition.

* * * * *

...And of “Unions” False and True

False names for things are no more than lies, and should be recognized and dismissed as simply that, and as no more than that. For the Liar hopes to deceive Its dupes by changing the very names meanings or definitions of things.

Patriotism! Fatherland! Homeland! Country! Nation! Union! Government! State!
What do these words mean?

(We have already encountered both “fatherland” and “patriotism.” And “homeland” is merely a self-explanatory synonym for “fatherland.”)

* * * * *

What then is a “**country**”? A/the “country” is the land itself—quite aside from all those who stand above it, or lie beneath it, and quite aside from any and all gov’t or state officials who lord over it. Without “country” or land we simply starve to death. And so our land or “country” is indeed our nurturing “mother-land” or our provident “father-land.”

So provide yourself sufficient land or country then. For without it you and yours must starve, or be enslaved, indentured or bound within another man’s farmland, fatherland, homeland or country.

And if necessary, get together with a sufficient number of capable, reliable and kindred spirits to forcibly acquire or conquer sufficient land or country for a homeland. And then divide up your country amongst yourselves. (See Moses or Adolf.) For every country, land or homeland came to those who now possess, own or occupy it by taking it from others (who possessed it before them). Is this not so? (And though there’s little evidence left for it now, I’m told that all the land or country between the Atlantic and the Pacific oceans, and from the great lakes to the great river (or “rio grande”) once belonged (i.e. was possessed, controlled, occupied or owned) by native Indian tribes. But all that land or country has since been conquered by Europeans, and is now called “America.” And that’s the way of the world, and the “territorial imperative.” No land (or country), no bread, no eat. Taking or conquering land

or country from others is less painful than watching your children starve for lack of it, and therefore bread. And who's fault (lack, inability, failure) is that, if not their parents?

...property is the expression for unlimited dominion over somewhat (thing, beast, man) which "I can judge and dispose of as seems good to me." According to Roman law, indeed, *jus utendi et abutendi re sua, quatenus juris ratio patitur*, an *exclusive* and *unlimited right*; but **property is conditioned [or limited—Ed.] by might. What I have in my power, that is my own. So long as I assert myself as holder, I am the proprietor of the thing; if it gets away from me again, no matter by what power, as through my recognition of a title of others to the thing—then the property is extinct. Thus property and possession coincide. It is not a right lying outside my might that legitimizes me, but solely my might: if I no longer have this, the thing vanishes away from me. When the Romans no longer had any might against the Germans, the world-empire of Rome belonged to the latter, and it would sound ridiculous to insist that the Romans had nevertheless remained properly the proprietors. Whoever knows how to take and to defend the thing, to him it belongs till it is again taken from him, as liberty belongs to him who takes it.** [Max, p. 251-52]

"...if Country is a natural necessity, like bread, in which each of us must eat in order not to die of hunger, somebody must go to defend [or acquire—Ed.] it."—(from Luigi Pirandello's (1867-1936) short story, "War")

For you can't defend your land or country until you (your parents or ancestors) have first conquered or otherwise acquired it.

And this acquired land or conquered country then becomes your homeland, your fatherland, your country, county or city-state. And therein you'll abide in social/political union with your fellow citizens. And therein you'll either govern yourself (and hence be your own government), or else you shall be governed by others, by "political officials," in which case you shall be unfree, unsovereign and unselfowned, but (politically) subjected, bound or owned by others—whether by an individual master, or by some imaginary or ghostly master, some collective or "corporate" ghost, such as "the public" or "the people" or (most impersonal and imaginary of all) "the state." (Beware these idols or false gods, dear reader. For these are political beasts who, if you fail to tame or destroy them, will devour and enslave you and yours.)

But hopefully you shall be self-owned, self-governed and sovereign free-men within your very own country or homeland. And if it is your pleasure, let your private lands or countries be politically combined into your sovereign county-country, or your independent and autonomous city-state, for which you and your country-men or county allies are self-providently and self-servingly enthusiastic, defensive and patriotic. For perhaps via this (offensive and) defensive combination you shall best defend (and hence keep) your private lands and properties. But if not, then not. The point is that all "politics" must serve you as your means to your selfish ends, or else be self-providently discarded as dissatisfactory or worthless (to you). Why ever be part of some political beast which shall only abuse or devour your and yours? Were you made for your city-state, or was your city-state made for you?—(and, if necessary, unmade (dissolved, disbanded or destroyed) by and for you and yours).

But beware the "commonwealth"; for it is not your own, but properties held in common: e.g. "public" parks, greens, pastures, lakes, rivers, (public) buildings, etc. And make damn sure that you and yours, your lands and your properties, are truly and only your own, and hence no part of any "commonwealth," nor owned by any public nor "community." For such is communism," or totalitarian "statism"—wherein the individual is an owned slave of "the people," "the public" and/or "the state," and hence wherein none of his property is truly his own, but rather the property of the "commonwealth" or the public, and hence in the official hands of the "people's" or the "public's servants," and hence under the power (if not ownership) of governmental or political officials.

Similarly, sometimes "country" is used politically to mean all the land or territory of the state, and hence the land or country (and humans or "human resources") under the dominion

of “public” or political officials, and hence neither under your nor my dominion, and hence neither your nor my property, land or country. Bummer!

(Again note Max Stirner, if you please, and beware that great, beastly, all-devouring all-consuming, all-enslaving god of “State.”)

Only might decides about property, and, as the State (no matter whether [the–Ed.] State of well-to-do citizens [“liberalism”–Ed.] or of ragamuffins [“communism”–Ed.] or of men in the absolute [“humanism”–Ed.]) **is the sole mighty one, it alone is proprietor; I, the unique, have nothing, and am only enfeoffed, am vassal and as such, servitor. Under the dominion of the State there is no property of mine.** [Max, p. 252]

In the State there is no property, no property of the individual, but only State property. Only through the State have I what I have, as I am only through it what I am. **My private property is only that which the State leaves to me of its, cutting off others from it (depriving them, making it private); it is State property.** [Max, p. 255-56]

* * * * *

What is a “**nation**”? A “nation” is a tribe or a race, as surely as “nationalism” (a.k.a. “nazism”) is “racism.”

(But don’t let hateful “jewish” curse-words scare, cower, bluff or deceive you. For “jews” neither hate nor curse themselves as “nazis” nor “racists” for loving, preferring and living with their own kind, race or nation. Only Gentiles do “jews” thus hatefully curse, persecute and murder as “nazis” or “racists.” Yet is there any Gentile race or nation even half as racist or nazi as the “jews”? So don’t let hateful “jewish” curse-words scare, cower, bluff or deceive you, dear Gentile. But rather stick to the truth, your guns and your properties, and you’ll be allright.)

And “nation” is sometimes used politically to mean the political state (of gov’t officials or “public servants”), as in “nation-state.”

A nation is a race. Therefore you can’t have a multi-racial “nation,” but only an empire, which is a super-state of captive races or nations, and which is created and controlled by a dominant race or nation. (See e.g. Romans or “jews.”)

* * * * *

What then is a “**state**”? A “state” is a social/political standing together, a common (social/political) stance, an establishment of those who freely choose (or else are coerced) to stand or live together as a political unit. (Something “established” is something standing, stable and stationary, like a statue or a state.) (“Stay a while woman, and together we’ll stand, or else dance.”)

But again a state or (social/political) standing together is not necessarily voluntary. Just ask raped women or slaves, who are perhaps “united” or one with their rapists, owners or masters, but not voluntarily. (And see “union.”)

* * * * *

And a “state” (a standing together or establishment) of many races or nations is called an “**empire**”—such as, e.g. ancient (or modern Babylon), or the Amerikan or Soviet empires (misnamed “unions”). And all empires are of course involuntary, coercive, predatory. For all empires are the coercive creations of a dominant, conquering and imperialistic race or nation (e.g. Babylonians, Romans, “jews” etc.) who thus conquer, dominate and prey on weaker or more submissive races or nations.

Thus an “empire” is a super-national or super-racial entity, establishment or state. And again every empire is dominated by a particularly virulent, forceful, coercive, violent and predatory race. In Rome, it was the Italians; in the British empire, the “jews”; in the Soviet “Union,” the “jews”; and in the Amerikan “Union,” the “jews.” Thus “imperialism” is “super-racism” or “super-nationalism” (“SuperNazism”).

Is (or was) there a modern (or ancient) race or nation more imperialistic, predatory, racist or “nazi” than the “jews”? But they prefer the term, “messianic.” For this word is blasphemously intended to excuse “jewish” super-racism or -nazism as “divine” or “God’s Will.”

But the imperialistic or SuperNazi “jew” is not God, nor “messianically” “chosen” by God to reign in His place (as the Roman “pope” similarly blasphemes), but is instead the demonic bastard of God’s greatest Enemy, Satan the Devil. Or haven’t you heard? (John 8:44)

And within their empires, SuperNazi prison-states, or imperious racial, social, political monstrosities, the imperious jewish race or nation employ captive pet-races or (Gentile) “minorities” (Negroes e.g.) to attack, harass, scatter, disintegrate, miscegenate, degrade and further defeat the “jew”-hated, “jew”-captive, Gentile “majorities.” Within the “jewish” British empire, this “jew”-hated, “jew”-attacked racial majority was (is) the Brits, in the “jewish” “Soviet” “union” it was the Slavs, and in the “jewish” Amerikan “union” it was (and remains) the Europeans who are the “jew”-hated (Gentile) majority.

And so how is any race or nation to escape, break or cast off this heavy yoke of imperialistic, super-racist or super-nazi bondage (subjection, enslavement) but by their own spiritually, physically and politically-liberating “racism,” “nationalism” or “nazism”? And so knowing this all-too-well, the imperialistic or SuperNazi “jew” slanders or demonizes this liberating Gentile racism or nationalism (as “hate,” “nazism,” etc.) and hatefully and unjustly (yet self-righteously or sanctimoniously) persecutes it out of existence.

For if this super-racist or super-nazi “jew,” if this “messianic” or imperialistic “jew” were truly anti-racist or anti-nazi, as he sanctimoniously pretends, then surely he would have to hate, condemn and persecute (or “punish”) himself first and foremost. Is this not so? But the “jew” does not. For he is a liar, and the son of the Father of lies. (John 8:44)

And the imperialistic or “messianic” “jew,” or the super-racist and super-nazi “jew” well knows that Gentile racism or nazism is their only possible hope and chance of escape from him, Satan’s “messiah,” the only possible way for the captive Gentile majorities, races or nations of the SuperNazi “jew” to ever break out of his Satanic or “messianic” empire(s). And so the Satanic or SuperNazi “jew” tries his best to spiritually and politically block this Gentile escape route by demonizing and persecuting (“prosecuting”) all forms of Gentile racism or nationalism but that of his aforementioned pet-races and attack-races (e.g., the Negro—which “black” racism or nationalism the “jew” promotes, encourages and even finances). Is all this not so?

* * *

And so we see racism or nationalism (“nazism”) can be either offensive or defensive, aggressive or retaliatory, evil or good. Yes, racism or nationalism can indeed be offensive or aggressive, as e.g. the imperial, conquistadorial expansion of every empire, “jewish” or Gentile. And racism or nationalism can also be defensive—as e.g. when a race or nation attempts to escape from (super-racist or super-nazi) imperialism—as e.g. when the American “nazi” rebels violently rebelled and escaped from the super-nazi and “jewish” imperialism of Great Britain.

Thus racism, nationalism, or “nazism” is not necessarily a bad or evil thing, but can even be good or Godly thing. Were the “jews” not only unashamed but even proud of their allegedly-defensive nationalism, nazism or racism against e.g. Egypt, Assyria, Babylon or Germany? And you, dear Gentile, should be ashamed of your defensive racism against the super-racist, imperialist “jew”? via his British, Soviet or Amerikan empires (misnamed and hence disguised as “unions”)? Why? Because of your terrible and crippling fear of the terrible “jew”? (John 7:13, 19:38 & 20:19) Because only then would the Satanic “jew” ever be pleased with you, or rather not quite so enraged at you? But again your Gentile racism or nazism is your only possible hope of political escape, liberty and prosperity! Why then be misdirected or scared away from the only spiritual and political means to your earthly liberation and salvation from the Devil and Its “jews” “messianism” or imperialism?

And are these “messianic” or Satanic “jews” at all ashamed of their super-racism or super-nazism? And have they ever been? Why not? Why are “jews” not at all ashamed of that great “sin” of racism or “nazism” which they vehemently, even rabidly, hate, condemn and persecute in Gentiles, but which “messianic” or imperialistic “jews” harbor, cultivate and foster in themselves and their children to a far greater degree? Is it not because they are liars and hypocrites, who think of and hence judge themselves antithetically from Gentiles?—permitting

to themselves that which they forbid to Gentiles, their political subjects? And is it not also because “jews” never, ever allow any other race or nation (i.e. any Gentiles) to do their thinking for them? But yet they insist on possessing the minds of all Gentiles (via their mass-media-monopoly, etc.). And so the anti-imperialistic antidote to this “jewish” “messianism” or SuperNazism is for all Gentiles to be as insistent or rabid in their racism or nationalism, and in their doing their own thinking (deciding and acting) as the “jews” have historically been, and remain. Is this not obviously so?

So racism, nationalism or “nazism” is not necessarily evil, but if the racism in question be “jewish” imperialism or “messianism” (i.e. the super-racism or super-nazism of Satanic “jews”), then indeed it is always, everywhere and necessarily an offensive, evil or Satanic thing. For Satanic “jews” are and have always been “messianic” imperialists out to conquer and enslave all other races and nations (i.e. the Gentiles). “Jews” call their imperialism “messianism,” and say it is of God or Godly. But in truth “jewish” “messianism” or imperialism is of their father, Satan. For the god (and father) of the Satanic “jews” is not God, but none other than Satan the Devil. (John 8:44) And God would never, ever give His earthly kingdom or vineyard (much less His genuinely “chosen people”) to be the property of the demonic spawn of His Enemy. (Matt. 21:33-46) In short, “jewish” “messianism” is blasphemy and Satanism.

* * * * *

And what is a “**union**”? The word refers to a unit, or to one, and hence to all those thus (politically) united as one. (For I suppose all uniting or disuniting is “political.”) But is the union in question to be voluntary or coercive? And is it? I suppose it depends upon whom you ask. If a (political) “union” is truly involuntary or predatory, the predator will probably deny his (political) predation, or else why would he term and disguise it as a “union”? But if they can safely do so, the predator’s subjects or victims will probably disagree with him.

One may indeed unite intimately with a woman. And if this union be voluntary, it is called “love” or “marriage,” but if not, then “rape”—(although the rapist may vehemently disagree, and explain or excuse his “union” with her as “voluntary”). And are there not also political rapists who likewise term, perfume and disguise their “rapes” as free or voluntary “unions”?

And empires (i.e. coercive or predatory super-states) have similarly disguised themselves as “unions.” The imperial British “union jack,” and the Soviet and Amerikan “unions” come to mind. All were (or remain) “jewish” empires. And many races, nations and states (and hence “racist” or “nazi” patriots) have found how difficult it was to disunite from such anti-“unions” as those “jewish” empires of the (“jewish”) Brits, Soviets and Amerikans. These “jewish” empires are or were demonic deals of political self-damnation with the Devil and Its own , and/or shotgun weddings with (and endless rapes by) the Devil and Its imperious, officious, “messianic” kindred. And who were the imperious officials within these predatory and hellish “unions” but the “jews” themselves and/or their Gentile lackeys, race-traitorous subordinates and anti-Christ underlings?

And such coercive and predatory anti-unions as the British, Soviet or Amerikan empires never really desire(d) true patriots, but only willing subjects, anti-patriots and Gentile race traitors. For “patriots” are by definition loyal to their fathers, their “paters,” their families and their people (tribes, races or nations) as well as to themselves. And so genuine “patriots” will defend their families, farms, homelands or countries against such violent (peremptory, imperious, coercive, exploitative, predatory or enslaving) “jewish” “unions” as the British, Soviet or Amerikan empires. Therefore these “unions” vehemently persecute(d) all genuine patriots into (political) submission or death, and always promote(d) the traitorous and scalawag antithesis of real patriots into high office as the official “jewish” lackeys, puppets and masks of the SuperNazi sinagog of Satan. (Apo./Rev. 2:9 & 3:9) For true patriots are always rebels and enemies against such imperious and predatory super-states, and their coercive or fascistic governments or officials.

* * * * *

But in my book, lexicon, glossary, or definition, a real and genuine “union” is a free, voluntary and mutual association of free, autonomous and sovereign individuals, like e.g. a marriage, a musical band, an athletic team or a social club. There is no compulsion whatsoever for an individual to join such a group. Nor is there any compulsion whatsoever for such a group to accept any individual. A “free association” or “union” is a voluntary, mutual and fluid association of free, autonomous or sovereign individuals.

Thus there isn’t and cannot ever be a mutual union between you and me, unless, until and only so long as we both shall freely and willingly agree. And thus (other than short-term contractual obligations) our “union” is no more whenever any one of us disagrees, and/or withdraws from the other. Such, in my book, is real and genuine political freedom, liberty, union and disunion. This is the ideal of the freedom of association, of “free-association.”

And only in such a fluid, united (or disunited) state (with no political officials lording over and compelling us) are we truly our own government, and our own “state” (our own “standing together” or establishment). For (although statist, gov’t or political officials will forever insist otherwise) only thus can we ever truly be “self-governed”—i.e. whenever we (and hence no other officials but we) govern or lord over ourselves. We must forever remember, or else never forget, just who is master and who is servant, and only then need we never regret, the foundation stones of that city we set. But when- and wherever any political official again becomes our master, then, therein and thereby the tyrant or king (by whatever name(s): “president,” “prime minister,” etc.) again reigns over us as his political subjects.

(And methinks that’s “political science” in a nutshell! And surely honest money we’ll need as well!” And neither ever truly flowed from Satan’s poisonous “jewish” well!)

(But you are advocating political secession from the American Union!”)

I am advocating political freedom, self-determination, the political power to unite and disunite, or, as you say, “secede.” I am calling for a self-determined (i.e. sovereign, autonomous, independent) city-state or county, one therefore free to unite or disunite with neighboring city-states or counties. And any “union” which does not permit or allow secession is not a political union at all, but political predation, rape, imperialism. Good riddance to any such anti-“union.” But a true and genuine political union allows, and even encourages, disunion or secession—in the spirit of “If you don’t like it or are dissatisfied, you don’t have to buy it, or work here, or be with me.” Anyone who is not free to leave another is clearly not freely or voluntarily joined to him, but is his prisoner, his victim, his property, his slave. And anyone or any group who or which cannot get a political divorce from another has clearly married the Devil or Its kindred. (See e.g. the southern, northern, western and eastern states of the “jewish”-Amerikan anti-Union, “federation” or empire.)

(And see below whereby the “friendly ghost” of Johann Caspar Schmidt (a.k.a. Max Stirner) shall be our post-Mosaic guide and teacher as we venture into this new “promised” land of the politically free and united (or else not)—as we freely choose. (Can you dig or found it, man? I truly hope that you truly can!)

* * * * *

And so if any “country,” “nation” or “state” (“the United States of America,” e.g.) is not the land, nor the people, nor a self-governing people thus politically free (from political officials, gov’t or tyranny), nor the (political) liberation of an involuntary citizenry, then what is that “country” left to be but an officious, imperious, governmental tyranny? (But surely we freemen already well knew what great evil lurked (and yet lurks) behind that kindly, “liberal,” democratic and benevolent mask of “jewish”-Amerika’s “Uncle” Satan.)

For if “just government derives its right to govern from the free and uncoerced consent of the people” (thus governed), and if the governed do not or no longer freely consent (to thus be governed), then either the just government is thereby dissolved, and is no more, or else an unmasked tyranny remains impudently standing within a “just government’s” place or station.

If you like, call that terrifying tyranny “jewish’-Amerika,” “Babylon the great” and/or the imperious or supernatural “beast” of the SuperNazi “synagogue of Satan.” (Apo./Rev. 17:; 2:9

& 3:9) And let us freemen therefore “form a more perfect” (or at least far less Satanic) “union.” And we know better than to ask the Devil’s (or Its “jews”) for political permission to do just so.

* * * * *

And so, dear reader, don’t be fooled by words, lies or false appearances. The “American Union” and/or “democracy” is in fact a “jewish” empire and racial dictatorship. And therefore a real and true “union of the free” can only exist **outside** of this “jewish” empire or anti-Christ “beast.” And all those Gentiles who yet remain within the belly of this beast can only realistically expect yet more of the same imperious evils, plagues or offenses: i.e. more “jewish” world-wars toward their Satanic or “messianic” world-kingdom; more fraudulent “jewish” debt-token monopoly-money toward the financial ruination, dispossession and enslavement of all Gentiles; and more racial attacks by “jew”-controlled and “jew”-directed racial minorities (e.g. Negroes and Mexicans) against the “jew”-hated, “jew”-devastated, -ravaged, -plundered (and hence dwindling) Euro or Aryan majority.

Therefore, dear reader, if you are yet within her, then come out of this pestilent, “jewish”-Amerikan whore of Babylon, this anti-Christ empress of Satan’s SuperNazi sinagog, this imperious, Godless, bloodthirsty, or queen-“jewess” of the Devil, and thus henceforth suffer her spiritual and physical offenses no more, her monetary and financial evils, her , warlike, mass-murderous belligerence (disguised and perfumed as “liberation(s)” and/or “justice”), and her political, racial and social plagues. (Apo./Rev. 18:4-8) And be glad to be out of her and/or beyond her imperious global reach, that you and yours may suffer this “jewish” whore no more! For this great and latter-day whore of Babylon is truly the “mother of harlots and [political-Ed.] abominations of the earth...drunken with the blood of the saints, and with the blood of the martyrs of Jesus:...” (Apo./Rev. 17:5-6)

* * * * *

And so if you, I, or the other guy was born or now lives within America (i.e. the land or country between the Great Lakes and the Rio Grande and “from sea to shining sea”) he is therefore an “American.” As to whether or not he is an “American citizen,” a “constitutionalist,” a “republican,” “democrat,” independent, or what-have-you?—that is for him to consider and decide, or (if he is sufficiently powerless) for “his” “fellow-Americans” or political overlords (officials) to decide for him, and hence to decide whether to accept him politically, racially and/or socially, or else to reject and “deport” him as an “undesirable alien.” (And do you likewise, dear reader, within your sovereign homeland, country, county, or city-state.)

(So even in politically-, socially- and racially-predatory “jewish”-Amerika there is yet still some remnant or semblance of free-association and mutual choice. Furthermore, the “jewish”-Amerikan tyranny is presently malevolently striving to “legally” (legislatively, parliamentarily—though “unconstitutionally”) strip any and all American citizens of their citizenship or political status (if the “jewish”-Amerikan tyranny so desires) via the officious tyranny (if not political or state-terrorism) of “linking” (i.e. associating, accusing or slandering) any and all merely accused (but therefore “legally guilty”) (ex-) citizens as “terrorists,” or supporters of terrorists. As with the aforementioned presidentially-accused “enemy combatants,” this is political “guilt” by mere “virtue” of official accusation; and hence this is (political) tyranny. (I should be joking, and wish I was, but in fact I’m not. It’s true. See Uncle Satan’s “Patriot Act II.”) (Surely Amerika has died and gone to hell, the Devil and the Satanic “jew.” And this took generations for Satan’s sinagog to do.)

But on the other (and right) hand, dear reader, if you possess your very own land, county or city-state, then you and your countrymen possess your very own “inalienable” rights and citizenships, and are similarly free to decide amongst yourselves what strangers, foreigners, Gentiles, anti-Christ or “jews,” and what predators or burdens (dead-weights or “useless eaters”) may or may not come stay with you, remain with you, become fellow-citizens with you, or even what strangers may enter, visit or pass through your sovereign land, county, city-state or country! Can you dig it? You’d better! For this alone is the meaning of “sovereignty,” “autonomy” or “political independence.” And only in this way can you stop the Satanic “jew” from making you (and your family, tribe, race or nation) a “man [or people] without a country.”

For within their Satanic “Soviet Union,” the SuperNazi “jews” forcibly uprooted, extirpated and transplanted (“internally deported”) entire Gentile peoples, tribes, races or nations—much like the Americans did the native Indian tribes. So therefore beware, dear reader, and take care that the like never happens to you and yours. For Satan’s demons remain within (and above) their “jewish”-Amerika, from which political/economic base those “jew”-Marxists, communists or “Soviets” financed, supplied, recruited and sent their man, Trotsky, and his/their blood-red gang of fellow-“jew” cut-throats, to mass-murder, usurp and enslave “holy Mother” Russia, and all her Slavs. And they called their “jewish” or anti-Christ abomination the “Soviet Union.” Hence “jew”-Amerika and Jew York yet remain “the “mother of harlots and [political-Ed.] abominations of the earth...drunken with the blood of the saints, and with the blood of the martyrs of Jesus:...” (Apo./Rev. 17:5-6)

(And let he who can say better please say better, now and forever.)

* * * * *

On Living in the Real World The County-Kingdom or City-State

“All politics is local.”

What is “politics” and where does it come from, if not the ancient city-state?

politician, politics, political and/or **politic** [Middle English *polytyk* < Medieval French *politique* < Roman *politicus* < Greek *politikos*, of a citizen < *polites*, citizen < *polis*, city]

police [French < Late Roman < *politia*, administration of the state < Greek *politeia*, the state or citizenship < *polites*, citizen < *polis*, city]

It all goes back to the Greek city-state. Can you see that? (Me too.) And the city-state is just an earlier name for the county and its capital; for the main or ruling city and all the (farm)lands and towns surrounding it; for the county, or (as the English, and the hobbits, call it) the “shire.”

And this (social, political, economic) unit or unity of county, shire or city-state is a natural and inevitable historical development. For the human mind is limited. And hence one ruling mind (or group) can absorb, understand, retain and act upon only so much (hopefully true or accurate) information, and no more. And thus mere mortals can realistically and successfully administer, steward or manage only so much land and people, and no more. And so the county, shire, or city-state emerged as the natural political unit, state or kingdom, simply because it is, was, and ever shall be (?) (We shall see.)

Likewise “citizen,” “citizenry,” and “citizenship” are from Roman word, “civis,” and refer back to “civitas,” the Roman city, or city-state. (Thus a “citizen” is a denizen of a city.)

Likewise “civic(s)” (from “civicus”) and “civil(ity)” (from “civilis”) refer to the culture and manner of the city resident, the “civis” or “citizen.” Thus to “civilize” was (is) to “make citified.” And “civilization” was (is) “city-culture.”

Thus again a “citizen” is a resident or member of a city-state. And that especially includes outlying ranchers and/or farmers, like my grandfather, Troy. (Can you dig it? Don’t bother.)

And so I say to you, dear reader, “Hail, fellow-citizen, hail.”

* * * * *

To do someone good you must at least know him. And so for your (political) master to be good for you, dear citizen, to help you, to do you good, to truly serve you (should he truly

desire to), your ruler (i.e. governor, king, president, mayor, council, parliament, etc.) must at least know you, your unique wants, needs, abilities, disabilities, etc. (Think of a parent and his/her diverse or disparate children.) But the larger the territory and population of “your” kingdom or state, the less “your” political father (king, governor, president, gov’t or council) knows (or cares) about you and your locality’s specific circumstances, needs, wants, abilities, potentials, resources, etc., and hence the less he (or they) can do for you and your county, even if he (or they) wanted to. Hence the county or city-state remains standing as the natural, mental and geographical limit of “political” or ruling mind(s).

And therefore the county or city-state shall never disappear. But shall it be independent, autonomous, sovereign? I suppose that depends upon the metal of its citizens, and of its outside or foreign enemies, invaders, would-be conquerors and dominators.

(And note, by the way, how infertile, barren and hence less-populated counties are generally and naturally larger in space, size, acreage. And did I not just now explain why? (Is a buzzard or two not sufficient to oversee a barren desert?) But though not infertile, it once being fine Dutch farmland, Brooklyn, N.Y. is said to be the “largest” county in America, with 21/2 million residents or “citizens.” And yet Brooklyn county (a.k.a. “King’s”) is much smaller in size land or acreage than the average American county. Hence a great many Brooklynites are less than “civil” (and European). For they naturally feel overcrowded, cramped and stepped-upon. And hence they crabbily long for “elbow room” from their fellow-crabby Brooklynites. (Therefore “Move west, young man.”)

Furthermore, to do good to others you must be good yourself. (For the fruit must be of its tree. Therefore no one can get good fruit from a bad tree, or good guidance from a fool, or benevolence from malevolence—nor from his deputy, proxy, surrogate, appointee. (Matt. 7:16-20 & 12:33-35) Therefore to do you good, or to be good for you, “your” political father(s), master(s) or governor(s) must at least be good.

Furthermore, “your” good ruler(s) must at least be willing, determined, resolved or intent upon doing you good; he must be well-intentioned toward you. (But to try and to succeed are two different things—as everyone knows who has ever broken something he was sincerely trying to mend, repair or fix. And yet “good” soldiers and boxers seek out their opponents’ weaknesses: all the better to do them harm.) And so to be politically-blessed (or at least not cursed), “your” governor or gov’t must at least not be malevolently, willfully, deliberately intending to do you harm or evil—as is the case, e.g. of all Europeans or Aryans within “jewish” or communist Amerika.

* * * * *

For Euros in Amerika are deliberately and routinely degraded, rejected and passed-over in education, employment and promotion (by both “public” (gov’t) and private employers) in political favor of and racial (or “racist”) preference for far less capable, less qualified and therefore less deserving racial “minorities”—and again not only by the anti-Christ Amerikan gov’ts, federal, state and local, but even by private employers and corporations who serve, supply or do business with these “jewish” govts.

This “racial justice” and “affirmative [or positive] action” is to punish the “jew”-hated Euros for the “jew”-alleged racial guilt or sins of their Aryan ancestors. For the Euros are thus racially slandered (by “jews”) as being far more evil (malevolent, predatory, harmful) than the other races—and especially the “jews” themselves. Should this surprise anyone?—that the “jew” would thus judge, place and exalt himself above all races (and especially the Euros) in his “superior” racial “virtue” and “Godlikeness”? And so of course there is no race nearly as racially preferred within “jewish”-Amerika as the “jew” himself. For the “jew” is the unjust judge of all things Amerikan. Just consider e.g. “jewish”-Amerika’s historical aid to “Israel,” financially, militarily, diplomatically.

Therefore, there is simply no future for the hated Aryans or Europeans within such a legally-unjust, racially-malevolent and obnoxiously evil state of affairs as presently exists within “jewish” Amerika, wherein “the first are last, and the last are first.” (Matt. 19:30) I mean wherein inferiors lord over their superiors, and the far less deserving individuals and races are

preferred before and placed above the far more deserving. Furthermore, this racial or racist injustice has for generations now been governmentally and institutionally perpetrated by the “jews” against the Euros —taxing and devouring their lands and substance—taking the bread out of their mouths and their children’s mouths in favor of (giving it to) the “jew”-preferred (racial) minorities, and especially the “jew” himself.

(But “It is not meet [proper, fitting, appropriate—Ed.] to take the children’s bread, and to cast (it) to dogs.” (Matt.15:26) So therefore “Let the children first be filled:”—Mark 7:27)

This again is the Marxist, racist, communist, “jewish” war of the “jew”-approved, -promoted and -led racial minorities against the “jew”-hated and (dwindling) Gentile racial majorities. And does the “jew” foreigner not do the same to you and to your majority race, nation or people within your own country or lands, dear Gentile reader? For of course the “jew” remains himself wherever he goes among the Gentile nations. Therefore either you, dear reader, or the “jew” must go. Is this not (racially, socially, politically, economically) obvious?

And this racial predation is to be expected whenever and wherever your leaders are not your own kind, race or nation, and hence feel (harbor, possess, have) no natural love nor care for you and your kind—and especially when or where they absolutely hate you and intend you harm. I mean when- and wherever your racial enemies (e.g. “jews,” Negroes and/or degenerate or traitorous Euros) occupy nearly all public and private offices. And from that high political perch the foul, hateful and officious birds of prey wage their malevolent racial war against you and your racial or national kindred.

And so I say to my people, “It’s over. The whore has fallen! The wicked witch and bitch is dead! Come out of the “jewish”-Amerikan Babylon! Disengage at last from the anti-Christ whore! And henceforth defile yourself no more! Take your manhood out of the bottomless pit of that whorey, pestilential man-trap! And be ye separate from her once again. And let that demonic bitch go to hell with her god, her whore-master, and her king, president and “uncle,” Satan the Devil.” And very good riddance! (Apo./Rev. 18:1-24)

* * * * *

What is American “pork barrel” politics? It is not when and where the local “representative” or “senator” to the national Parliament or Congress “brings home the bacon” (from this national, federal or superstate capital) to his locality or state. For naturally this local rep. knows far better than the far-away president (emperor, king or tyrant) what his local “constituents” need and want. Even should the imperious president or superstate parliament care enough to want to know, he is/they are naturally mentally limited in the good he/they can possibly do the locals—not really knowing them, their specific circumstances, their wants and needs. (See above.)

But if the locals had never sent their taxed pig(s) to this imperious, all-devouring swine-capital in the first place, they would have had the whole hog all the while to devour at their leisure, and would not be striving (via their representative) within the imperial corridors and legislative chambers of this tax-extortionate capital to bring back home to themselves a few mere strips of their own damn bacon.

Or why fight to get a dime back on **your** own tax-dollar? Why not all the while just keep your tax-dollar in your pocket, to spend at your leisure?

Because it is not really and truly your dollar, but “your” imperial taxman’s? Then look upon its face or stamp to see whose tax-money or “tribute money” it is. (Matt. 22:17-21) Then why not instead coin your own very money as a (political and economic) “tribute” to yourself, your loved ones and your (racial and social) allies? Because your imperial taxman forbids it?

Because taxation is not voluntary?—neither from the individual citizen to his local town, city, county or state—nor from the individual state to “its” imperial, federal or super-state capitol. And because “possession is 9/10’s of the law” (lawfulness or legality)? And therefore the robber, taxman or untaxed citizen who has power to take and/or hold on to his forcibly-acquired or -retained money, land or property is legally justified in doing so? If so, then get yourself the wherewithal and/or firepower to do as your imperious taxman and predatory robber does!

“But all just governments govern only by consent of the governed!”

In that case, dear reader, simply recognize that “your” government is unjust! Now then, dear citizen, what are you going to do about it? Or how shall you dissolve or terminate “your” unjust gov’t? By writing a letter of protest to “your” national “representative” and/or imperial taxman? Why bother? Why waste your energy? You know their doggone, foregone answer.

Therefore, dear reader, your political/economic solution or answer must lie elsewhere. But within this book?

* * * * *

All Else Follows from the LandLord of the Earth: Carving out a Home and/or a City-State thereupon: The Property Question, Issue, Problem

We can’t survive on air alone. We need more. We need food, and thus land (and/or waters to fish) to feed ourselves. Unlike the mythical “manna” of Moses, no food has ever really and truly fallen down from the heavenly sky for us to eat as our bread or meat. Hence we need landed property to eat, to live, to survive. This is a natural reality or law, and hence a “law” of the Creator, God. And hence we need to somehow acquire land, to own land; to buy land, or even, if necessary, to take or seize land from others to be our very own; to compete, struggle or war for land.

(See e.g. the Mosaic, the Euro-American or the German experience in their respective struggles for land, living space, bread and life. Only the latter suffered the “jewish” world’s condemnation, demonization and resistance. Why? But doesn’t the question answer itself?)

War is not pretty. But even less pretty is starvation or enslavement for want of land, and therefore bread. This is the “territorial imperative.” We simply gotta have land. For without it we are starving slaves.

“...if Country is a natural necessity, like bread, in which each of us must eat in order not to die of hunger, somebody must go to defend [or acquire—Ed.] it.”—(from Luigi Pirandello’s (1867-1936) short story, “War”)

“War! Huh! Good God y’all!/ What is it good for?/ Absolutely nothing...”

...Except soil, territory, bread, life. Try living without it and you’ll die living without it.

Have you never the story of Moses about his “promised land,” and about how it was to be acquired? (“War! Huh! Good God y’all!”) And why? Because, Mosaic myths of manna notwithstanding nor sustaining, his “chosen people” simply couldn’t live on air, nor on desert sand, nor on every word that came from the mouth of their mountain god (i.e. Moses himself). Can you and yours live on air, etc.? No?! Then you too must know what you must do, mustn’t you?

* * * * *

God as Landlord?

And from whom must we acquire, receive or take this land necessary for our earthly survival? In other words, who is the owner of the land, and the waters, and all the earth, and all the globe? Think well upon that question, dear reader. For much, if not all, depends upon your answer. For all things flow from the owner of all things, should there be such a Creature. And if there is a Creator (within your cosmology, or maybe even if not) then perhaps the land is His, if He can possibly hold on to it, and keep it from His enemies. (Matt. 21:33-46) And so

from this Lord of all earth we all must wrest, receive or take our land, and hence our bread. (“Give us this day our daily bread...”)

But if the land is not God’s, then whose? The “jew’s”? (Matt. 21:33-46) The possessor’s? (For “possession is 9/10’s of the law.”) Is so, then possess yourself some land, dear reader, and hold on to it for dear life, and defend it against all rivals, competitors or would-be-possessors.

Egoism [or self-ownership–Ed.] takes another way to root out the non-possessing rabble. It does not say: “Wait for what the board of equity will—bestow on you in the name of the collectivity” (for such bestowal took place in “States” from the most ancient times, each receiving “according to his desert,” and therefore according to the measure in which each was able to *deserve* it, to acquire it by *service*) [from the lord, the proprietor, the people, the state–Ed.], but: **“Take hold, and take what you require!” With this the war of all against all is declared. I alone decide what I will have.** [Max, p. 257]

The rivers are full of crocodile nasties./
 And He Who make kittens put snakes in the grass./
 He’s a lover of life, but a player of pawns./
 Yes the King on His sunset lies waiting for Dawn/
 To light up His jungle as play is resumed./
 (The monkeys seem willing to strike up the tune.)/
 So let’s bungle in the jungle./ Well that’s all right by me./
 [from Jethro Tull’s War Child]

* * * * *

The following quote may seem to deny the existence of God, but it doesn’t. It merely denies that god or gods “to which worship or service is due,” thus affirming that the real McCoy is entirely different from His “description” hitherto.

And it also denies God as a mere concept. (“God is a concept by which we measure our pain.”—John Lennon.) But I’m afraid the real McCoy is much more than whatever anyone calls “God,” and thinks or imagines of Him. Likewise to him who said, “God is that which nothing greater can be thought.” But surely that “God” is merely a thought. So even you, I or the big, black cat, are, dear reader, more than that!

But methinks God is (a most unique) Spirit, Mind, Psyche Whom precious few have ever truly known. (John 4:21-24) But this is of course “blasphemy” to all those “saints” or “servants of God” who eagerly, indeed peremptorily, seized His worldly property in His holy (what’s-His?) name, and who “offered up their hands to punish the blasphemer.” (Matt. 21:33-46 & Max, p. 41)

Sacred, then, is the highest essence [or being–Ed.] and everything in which this highest essence reveals or will reveal itself; but hallowed are they who recognize this highest essence [or being–Ed.] together with its own, together with its revelations. The sacred hallows in turn its reverer, who by his worship becomes himself a saint, as likewise what he does is saintly, a saintly walk, saintly thoughts and actions, imaginations and aspirations.

It is easily understood that **the conflict over what is revered as the highest essence** [or being–Ed.] **can be significant only so long as even the most embittered opponents concede to each other the main point—that there is a highest essence** [being or God—Ed] **to which worship or service is due.** If one should smile compassionately at the whole struggle over a highest essence, as a Christian might at the war of words between a [Mohammedan–Ed.] Shiite and a Sunnite or between a [Hindu–Ed.] Brahman and a Buddhist, then the hypothesis of a highest essence would be null in his eyes, and the conflict on this basis an idle play. Whether then the one God or the three in one, whether the Lutheran God or the *etre supreme* or not God at all, but “Man,” may represent the highest essence, that makes no difference at all for him who denies the highest essence [or idea–Ed.] itself, for in his eyes those servants of a highest essence

[or idea] are one and all—pious people, the most raging atheist not less than the most faith-filled Christian.

In the foremost place of the sacred, then, stands the highest essence [being and/or idea—Ed.] and the faith in this essence, our “holy faith.” [Max, p. 39]

And this “highest essence or being” of God is supposed to be the owner of all else? But how can an idea ever own anything at all? As little, I suppose, as a word can ever define itself, or a “constitution” defend itself.

And since (the mere idea of) “God is dead,” the world now belongs to Man, Mankind or Humanity. Right? Wrong!

It is not the mere idea of God but God Himself Who is the Owner of all else, i.e. His property.

In the *property question* lies a broader meaning than the limited statement of the question allows to be brought out. Referred solely to what men call our [common or personal—Ed.] possessions, it is capable of no solution; **the decision is to be found in him “from whom we have everything.” Property depends on the owner.**

The Revolution directed its weapons against everything which came “from the grace of God,” against divine right, in whose place the human was confirmed. To that which is granted by the grace of God, there is opposed that which is derived “from the essence of man.”

Now, as men’s relation to each other, in opposition to the religious dogma which commands a “Love one another for God’s sake,” had to receive its human position by a “Love each other for man’s sake,” so the revolutionary teaching could not do otherwise than, first, as to what concerns the relation of men to the things of this world, settle it that the world, which hitherto was arranged according to God’s ordinance, henceforth belongs to “Man.”

The world belongs to “Man,” and is to be respected by me as his property.

Property is what is mine! [says the “Ego,” the “Only One,” the “Owner”—i.e. God (via His medium, oracle or prophet, Max Stirner)—Ed.]

Property in the civic sense means *sacred* property, such that I must *respect* your property. “Respect for property!” Hence the politicians would like to have every one possess his little bit of property, and they have in part brought about an incredible parcellation by this effort. Each must have his bone on which he may find something to bite.

The position of affairs is different in the egoistic sense. I do not step shyly back from your property, but look upon it always as *my* property, in which I need to “respect” nothing. Pray do the like with what you call my property!

With this view we shall most easily come to an understanding with each other. [Max, p. 247-48]

Imagine the preceding, dear reader, if you will, as an instruction from God, earth’s Creator, Proprietor, LandLord or Owner, to all His current tenants (occupants freeloaders, squatters or enemies). (No, I’m not kidding!)

For thus we see the real McCoy is not a God or Master “to which worship or service is due.”

* * * * *

Or Mankind as God and Landlord?

Within every religion or mythology, the highest being or thing is its god. And the god doesn’t have to be real or true. In fact, almost all gods have been imaginary, fictitious, false. And so if “God is dead” (to modern men), then Man is God. For then Man, this highest thing, becomes the god (of the modern mythology). And so Man (Mankind or Humanity) is now the lord-god of the earth, and of the land, and of the world of men, and of men themselves. Thus the modern god or idol of Man (Mankind or Humanity) is the modern landlord of all the world, and the lord and owner of all men. (What a “human(istic)” bummer!)

And hence all humans (men, woman and children) must presently be “represented” by Mankind’s most human, most “humanist” (or “communist”) “statesmen” in the very same way that “God” was formerly “represented” by “His” most “divine” “churchmen” or “highest” priests.

(Note how the nominal lords and masters (first God, and now the humans, me and you) remain the (“represented”) underlings or serfs, and how the nominal servants (the religious/political “representatives”) remain the religious/political masters of those they peremptorily or coercively “represent.” Thus only the god has changed, but feudalism remains. Before feudalism was “divine,” now it is “human.” Before the peremptory “representatives” were “divine” and/or “royal,” now they are “human.” But when, if ever, will we mere serfs ever rise to become lords or sovereigns of ourselves and of our properties, lands, farms?)

For if the owner of all lesser things is this false god or idol of Man or Mankind, then you and I, dear reader, are and have nothing, being no more than the enserfed or enslaved property of this allegedly “sacred” and highest being, Humanity. And this feudal (and futile) state of religious/political affairs shall remain for as long as we serfs continue to believe and obey, worship and submit to this “human” god (of Mankind or Humanity) through its “human representatives,” or via its highest, most “human” and most Godless priests. And so you see, via our “human” faith in this god of Mankind, we foolish humans have thus condemned, enserfed and enslaved ourselves and our descendants. But perpetually, infinitely, endlessly? (Yes, if our descendants continue to faithfully yet vainly worship this Human “god of their fathers.”)

But why persist with this false Human god, this false religion, and in our vain self-sacrifices to it? How does this god or religion of Man reward, serve, further or satisfy us humans, Mankind’s worshipful devotees? Is it not merely vain worshippers, unprofiting self-sacrificers and masochistic fools who thus conceive or imagine, sculpt, cast, shape and worship false gods or idols to sacrifice themselves and their most beloveds thereto? (See the Golden Calf, Church, Humanity, State, Law, Liberty, Equality, Love, etc., etc., etc.) Again, how do these false gods or idols serve or further us crazy and foolish devotees?

(“But you assume all religion or worship is a selfish activity or a self-serving enterprise!”)
(You mean it’s not?)

* * * * *

Again, the world belongs to the highest thing or being. And if not God, then Man. And it is only because “God is dead” (within modern Man’s mythology) that the old “divine” feudal system has been transformed into the modern “human” feudal system.

Thus whether in God, Man, ourselves or what-have-you, it matters what we humans think, believe, worship, value, assume, and hence plan or build upon. For what we think or believe can free or enslave us, save or damn us. (A mind is a terrible thing to misuse or waste.) And so we should be very careful to try, test or prove all things, like skeptics, truth-seekers “scientists” or Christians. (1 Thess. 5:21 & 1 John 4:1) And we “Christian scientists” should keep, hold on to and believe in only those things and propositions which are demonstrably or provably real and true. Otherwise we may find ourselves believing in falsehoods and vanities, and sacrificing ourselves in profitless futility to we know not what false gods, idols or what-have-you?: e.g. Church, State, Law, Humanity, or even the Satanic “jew.” (John 4:22)

* * * * *

For the communist or humanist (the self-proclaimed or perhaps popularly elected champion of all Humanity) comes in the name of his false god with great pomposity, extreme unction, demonic presumption and awesome power of weaponry and armies to seize us, dear reader, and our loved ones, children, lands, properties, rights, liberties, etc. To seize, in short, every thing that is ours—because (as this conquering humanist explains) it is not ours, but Man’s, and therefore it is his as Mankind’s “highest representative.” And this “humanistic” seizure of you and yours, dear reader, shall either be gradual (via “progressive” taxation, until you have no more to “give”), or else all at once (via feudalistic or “communistic” confiscation or “nationalization”).

And again these “humanistic” tyrant(s) plan to do all this not in his own name, authority and (human) “right,” but in the “sacred” name, “authority” and (Human) “right” of his god, Humanity (Majority or Mob). (See “demagogues,” the “leaders of the people” or of mobs.) As the priests of the old “divine” feudalism had to pretend to serve God (as His divinely-chosen “vicars,” substitutes or stewards upon His earth) in order to feudalistically reign over His world and over humanity, so the priests (a.k.a. “politicians”) of this new “human” feudalism likewise have to pretend to serve this supreme god of Humanity in order to achieve their pompous and powerful desires—i.e. to reign over Man’s world and “his” humans—to dominate, possess, enslave and own all others, all “lesser” beings or things. And as long as this god or idol of Man (imaginatively) remains over us, because worshipped by us, so long shall “Man’s” “humanistic” high priests or “presidents” likewise remain enthroned or standing over us impotent and credulous earthworms. Is this not precisely so?

And these Godless “humanists” or “communists” who seek to religiously/politically damn us—i.e. to control, dispossess, enslave and own us are, by definition, our enemies. And in their “humanistic” mythology our “communist” opponents have placed themselves far above us, and nothing above themselves—least of all God. And these our “human” enemies are indeed numerous and armed with awesome firepower and weaponry—yes, even with nuclear, chemical and/or biological weapons “of mass destruction” and/or “mass murder,” which they have conceived, created and used against us their (evidently less than “human”) opponents.

Shall we not then bow down before the awesome power of these “humanists,” and submit ourselves to be their (political) slaves? (For I suppose all slavery or subjection is “political.”)

But why fearfully submit, join and hence strengthen our feudalistic, “communistic” or “humanistic” enemies against ourselves and our descendants? Is not death or liberty far better than slavery? So why not instead “praise the Lord-God and pass the ammunition” against these “humanistic” sons of bitches?

* * * * *

The political liberals are anxious that, if possible, all servitudes be dissolved, and every one be free lord on his ground, even if this ground has only so much area as can have its requirements adequately filled by the manure of one person. (The farmer in the story married even in his old age “that he might profit by his wife’s dung.”) **Be it ever so little, if one only has somewhat of his own—to wit, a respected property! The more such owners, such cotters, the more “free people and good patriots” has the State.**

Political liberalism, like everything religious, counts on respect, humaneness, the virtues of love. Therefore does it live in incessant vexation. For in practice people respect nothing, and every day the small possessions are bought up again by greater proprietors, and the “free people” change into day-laborers.

If, on the contrary, the “small proprietors” had reflected that the great [and also the “corporate”?—Ed.] property was also theirs, they would not have respectfully shut themselves out from it, and would not have been shut out.

Property (as the civic liberals understand it) deserves the attacks of the Communists and Proudhon: it is untenable, because the civic proprietor is in truth nothing but a propertyless man, one who is everywhere *shut out*. Instead of owning the world, as he might, he does not own even the paltry point on which he turns around. [Max, p. 247-49]

To come back to property, the lord is proprietor. Choose then whether you want to be lord, or whether society shall be! On this depends whether you are to be an *owner* or a *ragamuffin* ! The egoist is owner, the Socialist a ragamuffin. But ragamuffinism or propertylessness is the sense of feudalism, of the feudal system, which since the last century has only changed its overlord, putting “Man” in the place of God, and accepting as a fief from Man what had before been a fief from the grace of God. [Max, p. 313-14]

(Under feudalism, a “fief,” feud” or “fee” (according to the dictionary) was/is “inheritable land held from a lord [landlord—Ed.] in return for service.” It is “an estate in land granted by a

lord to a vassal [subordinate or under lord–Ed.] **on condition of services, in default of which the land was to revert to the lord.”)**

In the State there is no property, no property of the individual, but only State property. Only through the State have I what I have, as I am only through it what I am. My private property is only that which the State leaves to me of *its*, cutting off others from it (depriving them, making it private); it is State property. [Max, p. 255-56]

Only might decides about property, and, as the State (no matter whether [the–Ed.] State of well-to-do citizens or of ragamuffins or of men in the absolute) **is the sole mighty one, it alone is proprietor; I, the unique, have nothing, and am only enfeoffed, am vassal and as such, servitor. Under the dominion of the State there is no property of *mine*.** [Max, p. 252]

Property (as the civic liberals understand it) deserves the attacks of the Communists and Proudhon: it is untenable, because the civic proprietor [the enfeoffed citizen–Ed.] **is in truth nothing but a propertyless man, one who is everywhere *shut out*. Instead of owning the world, as he might, he does not own even the paltry point on which he turns around.** [Max, p. 249]

Property is recognized in the union [of free, self-owned, autonomous or sovereign individuals (See below)–Ed.], **and only in the union, because one no longer holds what is his as a fief from any being. The Communists are only consistently carrying further what had already long been present during religious evolution, and especially in the State; to wit, propertylessness, the feudal system.... For all these *fiefs* it demands only the just rent of continual *thanks*.—Now, neither can “society” do essentially other than the State.** [Max, p. 312-13]

The press is my own as soon as I myself am my own, a self-owned man: **to the egoist belongs the world, because he belongs to no power of the world.** [Max, p. 284]

* * * * *

Divine Properties, “Rights” or Liberties Trump Merely Human Ones, So Claim the Former and Decline, Eschew or Spit out the Latter

And as with “Man’s” dubious, unreliable and precarious “human rights,” why accept or claim land (or other property) from that “Indian-giver,” Man, when you can (as once did Moses the Egyptian) claim the very same (and much more besides) from God—as God’s trusty, reliable and enduring properties, liberties or “rights” divinely-bestowed upon you personally, and upon all your descendants or “seed”?

For the latter seems a far better deal or “covenant” to me. How about you, dear reader? For clearly divine properties, liberties or “rights” trump merely human ones, as surely as God is far above “Man.” So why mine mere “humanistic” copper when you can claim and possess “divine” gold or silver?

And again what “Man” gives, “Man” can and will retract. I mean humans will eventually take back whatever “rights,” liberties or properties they ever grant, permit or allow you or yours. (See e.g. the U.S. “constitution” and the recent “Patriot Act(s)” whereby those “inalienable [constitutional] rights” were legislatively and presidentially revoked, recalled, repealed, annulled. And so trusting in “constitutional” or “human” “rights” is like foolishly skating on the thinnest of ice.)

But on the other hand, how can God possibly revoke the “rights,” liberties or properties which you believe, presume and claim He granted you and yours? Or what mere human can

convince you that he is God Himself, come down to retract your divinely-bestowed liberties, “rights” and properties, rather than merely some blasphemous and self-appointed impostor, or some pompous, self-righteous “vicar” of Satan? (See e.g. the Roman “pope.”) And therefore “divinely”-bestowed “rights” or properties are far more mentally, psychologically or spiritually certain, secure and defensible than merely human ones. If you truly believe God gave them to you, you are then willing to acquire them for yourself, and to defend them from others. And thus you get to keep them for as long as you retain the power or might to do so. And even if you somehow ever lose your divine rights, you yet retain your divine right to take them back again, as long as you believe that you do. Not so with “human” rights, which are bestowed on humans by other humans, and eventually retracted by same. So it greatly matters to you, dear reader, what you believe and don’t believe, or accept and don’t accept. Pompous politicians can keep their “human rights,” which are as short-lived as snowballs in hell or on earth. I myself prefer, claim and insist upon my divine and everlasting rights, which no mere man can ever take from me.

Have you ever considered, dear reader, the priceless value of truly divine or “inalienable” “rights,” liberties and properties? And these divine things you (Moses-like) essentially give yourself via your strong belief or faith that God granted them to you, and/or wants you to possess them. And so, if only you have the requisite power to take and hold on to these Godly things or “divinities,” you can thereby acquire, possess and keep them with a clear conscience, whenever, via, and only so long as you can faithfully believe that God gave them to you, or wants you (and yours) to possess and keep them.

(And this, after all, is how the “Mosaic” Hebrews took Palestine, the Europeans took America, and the “jews” took God’s world of Gentiles. Did you ever notice, dear reader, how people tend to believe that which best serves and furthers them, and that all religion, theology or philosophy is essentially selfish or self-serving? And has it not been long confessed that, “God helps those who help themselves”?)

And these divine rights or “divinities” of yours can never be bought nor sold nor lost, as long as you still believe you possess them. And so any man or group (an invasive foreign race, e.g., or a pack gov’t officials) who or which tries to take (or succeeds in taking) these divinities away from you become evil or demonic in your eyes, and servants of God’s Enemy...and your own. But spiritually armed with your divine faith, you can then whole-heartedly fight these demonic enemies of yours with all you might. For with God on your side, or in your faithful heart, you are ever spiritually, mentally and psychologically prepared for battle (against your demonic opponents or enemies).

For without this divine faith in yourself and your cause, you probably won’t get far in this world, dear reader, because if you (psychologically) can’t, won’t or don’t fight your opponents or demonic enemies with at least as much ferocity as they fight you (and armed with their far fiercer and mass-murderous weaponry, mind you), then you and yours probably cannot long resist or survive them, their assaults and invasions. Can you see that, dear reader? It’s rather vital that you do. Hence this message from me to you.

And this divine faith is no more than what Moses bestowed upon his (Mosite) followers, or Mohammed his Mohammedans. Why not then bestow the like upon yourself, dear reader? but without claiming direct contact or communication with God or one of His “angels.” For I assume you (unlike Moses and his literary characters: Adam, Noah, Abraham, and so on) shall not claim direct contact and communication with the God Whom you profess gave you these rights, divinities or sanctities. For presumably you believe you shall one day stand before God to answer for your deeds good and evil, your words false and true, and your claims divine, human, blasphemous or demonic. And so presumably you are appropriately “God-fearing.”

And do you not essentially grant yourself these divine or “inalienable” “rights,” dear reader, simply by your believing, internalizing, professing and advancing your divine claims?

* * * * *

So all good comes from God, the creator of all goodness or Godness. Thus the air we breathe, the water we drink, the food we eat, and the land we live on (and off) is God’s and no

other god's—no, not the Church's nor the State's, not even Mankind's or Humanity's. And these latter are admittedly great gods indeed, and yet all false and merely imaginary. And yet God the creator remains the provident “father” of all the earth and all the land. And so this “fatherland” (or this “motherland”) is God's and no other's land.

And so the land we perforce must take and keep to ourselves (via the “territorial imperative” of the Creator's “natural law”) in order not to starve to death, or be enslaved, but rather to survive and thrive in liberty, we shall take to ourselves in hopes of God's (divine) approval, blessing and assistance. Therefore I propose we “free-men” or “free-associates” do like that “homesteader” who claims and stakes, works and lives off his acquired land, and who builds his fence around his self-declared and self-acquired property, which remains his for as long as he (with God's help) has the power, strength, and will to keep it under his power of possession. I propose we “free-associates,” each for his own selfish gain, unite to acquire, stake out, sub-divide and defend a sufficient piece of this old God-given world to be our very own kingdom, country, county or city-state. (See Max's “union of egoists” below for further instructions.)

Why should we not? Or must we “free men” remain owned serfs (under this humanistic or communistic feudalism) all of our lives?—even though this our “human” serfdom be “constitutional” or “legal,” and our proposed self-ownership, autonomy, freedom and free-association be “criminal”? Heck, we'll simply make new and better rules for us to live and traffic by, but free-ways instead of these current obstructions and self-bindings, and healthy rules like fruits and vegetables instead of these presently overgrown weeds and thistles.

For recall, the highest thought, thing or being feudalistically owns all lesser things. And this highest thing need not even exist or be real, but may be no more than an imaginary being or ghost haunting the minds of sufficient numbers of (political) lunatics or fools . And if this highest thing be Man, Humanity or State, then what a different world that (false) premise brings than one emanating from a paternal God, Who presumably wants His children to be enlightened, wise, free, prosperous and happy. And this “our Father” God might even obtain His (divine) desire, if only His children or human creatures would believe and have it so.

For from our premises (whether divine or “human,” sound or crazy, smart or stupid) conclusions logically and inevitably follow. It therefore matters what we humans presume or assume. For our assumptions or beliefs can either save or condemn us, free or bind us, bless or curse us, blight or prosper us.

And this is precisely why our anti-Christ, Satanic and “jewish” enemies are so intent on becoming our pseudo-teachers and misleaders, controlling all that we see and hear (via their mass-media monopoly, bestowed on them via their their F.C.C.), thereby doing all our thinking for us, and thereby spiritually or mentally (and hence physically and politically) damning us under them as our religious/political overlords. For the mass-media is to a nation what a mind is to its body, its possessor, its spirit, its mind. Thus we see (on “jew” t.v.) a complete and Satanic or “jewish” reversal of God and Satan, Light and Darkness, truth and lies (or falsehoods).

And in the mythology or religion of the “messianic” or Satanic “jew,” there is nothing whatsoever above himself, least of all the Creator-God, whom this blasphemous anti-Christ demon, and this hateful, slanderous bastard son of the Devil hates, slanders, demonizes (and even murders) as if God were a demon or the Devil Itself. Is all this not precisely so? (John 1:1-5 & 8:44-49)

* * * * *

Recognizing and Escaping the Terrible and Tyrannical Enemy of all Mankind: the “Messianic,” Satanic, “Humanistic” or “Communistic” anti-Christ or “jew”

We have been considering a way towards self-emancipation out of this modern feudal system called “humanism” or “jewish” “communism.” Yet the terrible and mass-murderous threat of tyranny emanating from the anti-Christ or Satanic “jew” does not stop, cease nor end with his “human” or “communist” feudalism. For before the modern “communism” of the Satanic “jew” was his ancient and eternal “messianism.” In fact “jewish” “communism” is merely a disguised manifestation or expression of the Satanic “jew’s” “messianism” or “God-complex”—i.e. his demonic desire or “religious” craving to **be** God—i.e. to murder and usurp or replace God as God. (Matt. 21:33-46) And this Satanic, deicidal and mass-murderous “messianism” of the anti-Christ shall of course remain with him, because within him, as the seed of a tree must remain within the tree, and/or its fruit. “Jewish” “communism” is the Satanic “fruit” of “jewish” “messianism,” as surely as this Satanic “jew” is himself the fruit (seed, product, son) of his father, Satan. (John 8:44) Thus the son of Satan’s “messianism” existed long before his “communism” ever began, or was perpetrated upon the Gentiles. And should the Gentiles somehow Historically discredit or escape this “communistic” or “human(istic)” trap—this “jewish” trap for humans (i.e. Gentiles), its “messianic” root shall remain thereafter, as long as it’s “jewish” “tree” shall live. For where is this Satanic “messianism” going to go? (Where else but wherever the Satanic “jew” goes.) For the Satanic “jew’s” “messianism” is essentially who and what this demonic bastard is, the son of his father, Satan. This “jewish” “messianism” (“humanism” and “communism”) is, like the “jew” himself, the Satanic fruit of his father’s tree.

(Can you dig it, dear Gentile? Don’t bother. Save yourself the terrible and tyrannical trouble. Some say Moses is to blame for creating this “messianic” or Satanic “jewish” monster or golem. But I say Moses was an Egyptian trying to save his homeland from these mass-murderous and predatory locusts by luring and leading them out of his Egypt via his promise of a kingdom of “milk and honey.”)

For the “eternal” “jew,” like his (eternal?) father, Satan, has eternally and “religiously” longed to reign over all God’s world and all God’s creatures as if this Satanic “jew” were God Himself. (And this is of course why these sons of Satan vehemently, fanatically and “religiously” seek to murder God whenever and wherever He ventures to make an earthly appearance.) And this “religious”/political deicidism, Satanism or “messianism” the anti-Christ “jew” calls his “religion.”

And the “atheistic” or “humanistic” “jew’s” “humanism” or communism” is merely his modern means (and mask) toward his eternally dark, “jewish” and “messianic” end: his Satanic self-enthronement over all God’s earthly-kingdom (and over God’s “jew”-murdered corpse) as if he (the “jew”) were God Himself. (See this “jewish” or anti-Christ “messiah’s” “Protocols of the Learned Elders of Zion.”)

...it was said by the prophets that we were chosen by God Himself to rule over the whole earth. God [i.e. Satan, the “father of lies,” (John 8:44)–Ed.] **has endowed us with genius that we may be equal to our task. [pr. 5]**

When **the King of Israel sets upon his sacred head the crown** offered him by Europe **he will become patriarch** [i.e. father, owner and king or emperor–Ed.] **of the world.** [protocol 15]

The King of the Jews will be the real Pope of the Universe, the patriarch of an international Church. [pr. 17]

...what will our position be then, when we [anti-Christ “messianists”–Ed.] **shall be acknowledged supreme lords of the world in the person of our king of all the world....** [pr. 12]

When the hour strikes for **our Sovereign Lord of all the World to be crowned**, it is in these same hands [of the “jew”-misdirected mob–Ed.] which will sweep away everything that might be a hindrance thereto. [pr. 3]

Remember the French Revolution, to which it was we who gave the name of “Great”; the secrets of its preparations are well known to us for it was wholly the work of our hands.

Ever since that time we have been leading the peoples from one disenchantment to another, so that in the end they should turn also from us in favor of **that King-Despot of the blood of Zion, whom we are preparing for the** [Gentile-Ed.] **world.** [pr. 3]

The supreme lord [anti-Christ or “jew”-Ed.] **who will replace all existing** [Gentile-Ed.] **rulers,** (dragging on their existence among societies demoralized by us, societies that have denied even the authority of God, from whose midst breaks out on all sides the fire of anarchy), must first of all proceed to quench this all-devouring flame [of “jew”-inspired “anarchy”-Ed.]

This Chosen One of God is chosen from above.... They [brutish “jewish” revolutionary forces—Ed] **have overthrown all forms of** [Gentile-Ed.] **social order to erect on the ruins the throne of the** [“messianic,” imperial, SuperNazi or “beastly”-Ed.] **King of the Jews...**

Then it will be possible for us to say to the [Gentile-Ed.] **peoples of the world: “Give thanks to God and bow the knee before him** [i.e. that “royal,” imperial, “messianic” or “divine” “jew”-Ed.] **who bears on his front the seal of the predestination of man to whom God himself has led his star that none other but Him** [who? God or this “messianic” “jew”? And what’s the difference (to the anti-Christ, Satanic or “messianic” “jews”)?-Ed.] **might free us from all the before-mentioned** [violent, destructive, revolutionary “jewish”-Ed.] **forces and evils.”** [pr. 23]

And note, dear reader, the identity of the “God” who “from above” chooses “this Chosen One of God.” For this “God” is none other than the “elders of Zion” who wrote these anti-Christ “protocols.” They alone are the “gods” who choose “from above” their “chosen one of God,” and who have “led his star that none other but Him might free us from all...evils.” Thus the “learned elders of Zion” are the “jewish” “God” who choose their imperial, “jewish” “messiah”-“King of the Jews” and (far more importantly) the “messiah”-“King” of God’s Gentile world. Thus the “elders” of Satan’s SuperNazi sinagog deify themselves as well as their “chosen” “messiah.” How very “jewish,” anti-Christian, Satanic!

I pass now to **the method of confirming the dynastic roots of King David....**

Certain members of the seed of David will prepare the kings and their heirs, selecting not by right of heritage but by eminent capacities, inducting them into the most secret schemes of government, but providing always that none [others,-Ed.] may come to know the secrets.... **Only those who are unconditionally capable of firm, even cruel, direct rule will receive the reins of power from our learned elders** [“of Zion”-Ed.] It is understood that the brain reservoir of the king must correspond in capacity to the [“cruel”-Ed.] plan of government it has to contain. It is for this reason that **he will ascend the throne not otherwise than after examination of his mind by the aforesaid learned elders.**

...**The king of the Jews** must not be at the mercy of his passions, and especially of sensuality; on no side of his character must he give brute instincts power over his mind. Sensuality worse than all else disorganizes the capacities of the mind and clearness of views; distracting the thoughts to the worst and most brutal side of human activity.

The prop [or “jewish” symbol?-Ed.] **of humanity in the person of the supreme lord of all the world of the holy seed of David must sacrifice to his** [“jewish”-Ed.] **people** all personal inclinations.

Our supreme lord must be of an exemplary irreproachability.

Signed by the representatives of
Zion, of the 33rd degree.

[pr. 24]

* * * * *

...to prepare for the transition to **the imperceptible** [because gradual?—Ed.] **abolition of every kind of constitution**, and then the time is come **to turn every form of** [Gentile—Ed.] **government into our** [“jewish,” “communistic,” “humanistic” or “messianic”—Ed.] **despotism.**

The recognition of **our despot** may also come before the destruction [of all Gentile gov'ts (monarchies, democracies) and constitutions—Ed.]; the moment for this recognition will come when **the** [Gentile—Ed.] **peoples, utterly wearied** by the irregularities and incompetence—(a matter which we shall arrange for)—of their [Gentile—Ed.] rulers [not to mention the “jewish”-caused (-financed, -inspired, -instigated) world-wars—Ed.], **will clamour:** “Away with them and **give us one king** [throne, crown, authority, office, “security council”—Ed.] **over all the earth who will unite us** [Gentile nations into (under) a Jewnighted Nations—Ed.] **and annihilate the causes of discords—frontiers, nationalities, religions, State debts—who will give us peace and quiet which we cannot find under our rulers and representatives.”**

...to exhaust [Gentile—Ed.] **humanity with dissension, hatred, struggle, envy** and even to use **torture, starvation, the inoculation of disease and want, so that the goyim** [i.e. Gentile “animals,” “live-stock” or “cattle”—Ed.] **see no other course open to them than to take refuge in our complete** [“jewish”—Ed.] **sovereignty in money and in all else.**

[See the Bretton Woods, Vermont, “agreement” of 1944 whereby “jewish”—Amerika’s “paper-gold” became the world’s monetary unit via their second victorious world war against God and humanity. See also their “United Nations Org.” within their Jew York City, not to mention their “abomination of desolation” called “Israel.”—Ed.]

But if we give the nations of the world a breathing space [between our “jewish” world-wars, etc.—Ed.] **the moment we long for is hardly likely ever to arrive.** [pr. 10]

And note, dear reader, how the “messianic” or Satanic “jew” recognizes the Universal or “Catholic” Roman “pope” as his spiritual brother in demonic blasphemy, Satanic impersonation and imperial, supernatural or SuperNazi usurpation of God and His earthly-kingdom.

The King of the Jews will be the real Pope of the Universe, the patriarch of an international Church. [pr. 17]

...it is probably all the same to the world who is its sovereign lord, whether the head of Catholicism or our despot of the blood of Zion! But to us, the Chosen People, it is far from being a matter of indifference.

...**Per Me reges regnant.** “It is through me [as through the former “Pope of the Universe”—Ed.] **that Kings reign.**” And it was said by the prophets that we were chosen by **God Himself to rule over the whole earth. God has endowed us with genius that we may be equal to our task. Were genius in the opposite** [i.e. Godly, Gentile—Ed.] **camp it would still struggle against us, but** even so a newcomer is **no match** for the old-established settler; the struggle would be merciless between us, such a fight as the world has never yet seen. [Yes, but only because this “messianic” or Satanic “jew” is merciless, and insistent on his ceaseless “jewish” warfare against God and the Gentiles. See e.g. “jewish” England or Britain verses Napoleon Bonaparte or “jewish”—Amerika and “jewish”—England verses Adolf Hitler (and hence World War II)—Ed.] **Aye, and the genius on their side would have arrived too late. The wheels of the machinery of all States are moved by the force of the engine, which is in our hands, and that engine of the machinery of States is—Gold.** [pr. 5]

In our hands is the greatest power of our day—gold: in two days we can procure from our storehouses any quantity we may please.

Surely there is no need to seek further proof that our [“golden”—Ed.] **rule is predestined by God?** [Surely, if “by God” the “jew” means Satan and/or the “jew” himself!—Ed.] **Surely we shall not fail with such** [golden—Ed.] **wealth** to prove that **all the evil which for so many centuries we have had to commit has served at the end of ends the cause of** true well-being—the bringing of everything into order? [i.e. global “jewish” “communism,” SuperNazi “humanism,” imperial Satanism or “jew”-world “messianism” over all God’s usurped and conquered creation—Ed.] Though it [“our rule”—Ed.] will be even by the exercise of some violence,

yet all the same it will be established [i e. over the “jew”-murdered corpses of God and His Godly Gentiles–Ed.]. [pr. 22]

Is the following not a fair description of “jewish” “communism,” “humanism” totalitarianism, “messianism” or paternalism—with the “messianic” or Satanic “jew” blasphemously impersonating God the Father, and managing, “planning” and owning all things, all lands and all Gentiles as human cattle, live-stock or “goyim”?

Our government will have the appearance of a **patriarchal paternal guardianship** on the part of our ruler. **Our own** [“jewish” race or–Ed.] **nation and our** [Gentile–Ed.] **subjects will discern in his person a father caring for their every need, their every act, their every interrelation as subjects one with another**, as well as their relations to the ruler. They will then be so thoroughly imbued with the thought that it is impossible for them to dispense with this wardship and guidance, if they wish to live in peace and quiet [For otherwise this anti-Christ “messiah” and his loyalist or racist “jews” will continue their ceaseless, historical war against the Gentiles?–Ed.], that **they will acknowledge the autocracy of our ruler with a devotion bordering on Apotheosis** [deification, “messiahfication”–Ed.], especially when they are convinced that those [“jewish” officials–Ed.] whom we set up do not put their own [authority–Ed.] in place of his authority but only blindly execute his dictates. **They will be rejoiced that we have regulated everything in their lives as is done by wise parents who desire to retain their** [Gentile–Ed.] **children in the cause of duty and submission** [to “their” “jewish” “parents”–Ed.]. **For the** [Gentile races, nations or–Ed.] **peoples of the world in regard to the secrets of our** [imperial, “beastly” or SuperNazi “jewish”–Ed.] **state are ever through the ages only** [mindless, ignorant, benighted–Ed.] **children under age, precisely as are also their** [Gentile–Ed.] **governments.** [All the more reason for all Gentiles and their gov’ts to publicize and study these “jewish,” Satanic or “messianic” “Protocols of Zion.”–Ed.]

As you see, **I found our despotism on right and duty; the** [“jewish”–Ed.] **right to compel** [all Gentiles or “goyim” to–Ed.] **the execution of duty is the direct obligation of a** [“jewish”–Ed.] **government which watches over its** [Gentile–Ed.] **subjects like a** [Satanic, “messianic” and/or “jewish”–Ed.] **father** [over his “jew”-damned “children” or “jew”-owned live-stock–Ed.]. [pr. 15]

Our rule, in which the king will enjoy the legal fiction that everything in his State belongs to him (which may easily be translated into fact), will have power to resort to the legal confiscation of all [monetary, proprietary–Ed.] **sums of every kind** for the regulation of their circulation in the State. [pr. 20]

* * * * *

Thus this dark, demonic, despotic (and “jewish”) world-“messiah,” this anti-Christ king, tyrant, emperor or imperial “president,” this archetypal, “messianic,” feudalistic, “humanistic,” “communistic” SuperNazi (and his fellow “jewish” “messianists”) have always “religiously” craved and historically attempted to usurp God’s place, throne and earthly-kingdom, i.e. to replace God as God—even (and necessarily) over God’s “jew”-bloodied corpse.

And via his “public” schooling and his mass-media monopoly, this “messianic” or Satanic “jew” seeks to make you and your children, dear Gentile, believe that all the good things of God’s earth are not God’s at all, but instead are his (and his SuperNazi race’s) property to grant or to withhold from you and yours. And this feudalistic or “communistic” “jewish” property you, dear Gentile, may perhaps earn and retain, but only by your loyal service to this “messianic” “jew” and/or his race, and only so long as it is his “royal,” “divine” “messianic” or “presidential” pleasure that you thus keep these feudal things of his in trust for him.

And this “jewish” “messiah” very much wants you, dear Gentile, to faithfully believe in his false and blasphemous divinity, lordship or divine-chosenness so that you will always serve him as such, i.e. as God’s vicar or substitute on earth, or as God’s feudalistic steward or “communistic” administrator of His earthly kingdom, and so that this usurper “jew” may at any time take his feudal property (which again is neither yours nor God’s) back from you, and

yet you would not even think of defending your property, or yourself, or your Gentile family, nation or human race from the imperious “jewish” tyranny of this SuperNazi “messianism,” “communism” or “humanistic” feudalism, no more than you (dear non-“jew,” and hence so contrary to the demonic “jew” and his father, Satan) would ever think of rebelling against God Himself. For like Roman papism, the usurpation and impersonation of God is the heart and soul, spirit and method, theory and practice of this anti-Christ or “jewish” “messianism” or Satanism. For there is only one God, dear reader. Therefore accept, suffer and tolerate no “divine” stand-ins, substitutes nor “vicars,” however papal, Roman, anti-Christian, “messianic” or “jewish.”

Yet this “messianic” “jew” (like the Roman “holy father pope”) blasphemously claims and pretends to be God’s “vicar” or substitute on earth, and hence God’s divinely-appointed landlord, owner or steward (i.e. “communistic” administrator, feudalistic manager or “humanistic” warden or curator) of all God’s globe, and of all God’s creatures, and especially of all the humans or Gentiles, whom the Satanic “jew” (in his Talmudic, Marxist or “communist” mythology) degrades as “goyim,” “animals” or “human live-stock” against whom he pretends he cannot possibly sin, no matter how great his offenses, sins or crimes (against them). For within his dark heart and his secret, Satanic book or “bible,” called “Talmud,” the “messianic” anti-Christ pretends he is the only human, (all other humans (or Gentiles) being merely animals), and blasphemes that all Gentile humanity are merely his God-given property, to conquer and dispose of as he pleases, i.e. to dispossess, rob, enslave, mass-murder, own, buy, sell or whatever.

For the “messianic” anti-Christ very much values, fervently craves and sanctimoniously seeks a good, clear, guiltless conscience to combat his demonic self-consciousness. (See e.g. his “Kol Nidre” (“all vows”) “prayer,” whereby he repudiates them all **a year ahead of time**), and his “[e]scapegoatist” “religion,” whereby his sins or guilts are imaginably no longer his own, but are somehow “magically” transferred to (and expiated by) his slandered, victimized or “punished” “[e]scapegoats.” How very Nurembergic, demonic, slanderous and “jewish”!)

And God help God (and His loyal Gentiles) should He ever try to take His world-kingdom back from this “messianic” anti-Christ, and from his fellow-“messianists,” his royalist, loyalist and racist “jewish” supporters, and from their Gentile lackeys servants or dupes. (Matt. 21:33-46) For these feudalistic, “humanistic,” “communistic” and “messianic” demons, precisely like their Satanic father, fervently, fanatically and “religiously” crave, as always, to kill and usurp God now (as before) and forever. (John 8:44 & Matt. 21:33-46)

And within his “messianic” mythology or Satanic “religion,” this “messianic” anti-Christ, this demonic-despot, this “presidential”-tyrant and “humanistic” or “communistic” dictator places nothing at all above himself, least of all God. Nor does this anti-Christ “messiah” admit nor tolerate anything or anyone higher, greater or superior to himself, neither in heaven nor on earth. For nothing and no one is more “divine” nor “sacred” than Satan’s “messiah” himself. Hence he tolerates no Gentile man nor god (and especially not God Himself) to stand above him, nor even before him. For all beings must kneel before this “messianic” demon-tyrant as their religious/political overlord, god and king.

And all Gentiles must believe and obey this Satanic “messiah’s” every word (however false, deceitful or slanderous) as if it were the divine or gospel truth. For every word of the Satanic “jew,” however false, is legally “true.”

(See e.g. his/their “holocaust” slanders against God and His Gentiles, and the persecution of all “holocaust deniers.” For it is a “crime” (within all “jewish” kingdoms or states) for any Gentile to disbelieve or deny any “jewish” slanders against him, his family, his people, race or nation.)

And therefore to doubt, to disbelieve, and (most of all) to disprove the “jew” is a “crime,” a “truth-crime” within all “jewish” kingdoms or states. And therein the truth (and especially the divine or gospel truth) the Satanic “jew” hatefully but “legally” silences, persecutes and murders as if a “crime,” as if truth, however divine, were a blasphemy against Satanic, “messianic” or “jewish” credibility or “divinity.” (John 8:44)

And this eternally Satanic or “messianic” spirit of the anti-Christ or “jew” hates, slanders, demonizes, persecutes and murders even God Himself as a “blasphemer” against the “jew’s” “divine” or “messianic” status. (John 5:16-18, 10:30-33 & Matt. 26:62-66) For no two gods nor “messiahs” can occupy the very same space, temple, city, throne, kingdom or world. But I myself prefer the real McCoy to this Satanic, “messianic,” anti-Christ and “jewish” counterfeit, impostor, blasphemer. How about you, dear reader?

And as with all God’s earth, so all His skies or heavens are blasphemously claimed to be the exclusive property of this terrible and tyrannical son of Satan, who like his father, must at last and forever be cast down from his demonic presumption, intrusion and blasphemy. And as with all earthly physical or material things, so all airy, ethereal, heavenly or spiritual things are likewise claimed (by this deicidal “messiah,” this God-hating anti-Christ, this supremely arrogant, blasphemous and Satanic impostor) to be his very own exclusive property to bestow or to withhold upon all his Gentile slaves or “goyim.” Thus within this anti-Christ “messiah’s” demonic mythology, all “rights” (whether “divine,” “human” or “constitutional”) are merely “jewish” permits or permissions, which he may either grant, lend or withhold from his “goyim” property or slaves, the Gentiles. For there are to be no “rights” but “jewish” “rights.” And so the rights of the Gentiles, however “divine,” are dismissed by the “messianic” anti-Christ (and his “jewish” loyalists) as the meaningless chatterings of his “goyim” “animals,” who have no rights nor properties which he need respect. For the anti-Christ respects (indeed deifies) himself alone, and recognizes only his own (“jewish”) race’s or nation’s “divine,” “human” or “constitutional” rights.” (See e.g. his/their Palestine or “Israel,” “Soviet Union,” and/or Amerikan “Union.”)

(And by the way, this “messianic” anti-Christ’s “elders of Zion” or “sinagog of Satan” (Apo./Rev. 2:9, 3:9) shall soon move his/their imperial, SuperNazi or “beastly” throne and their Satanic capital-city (empress, “queen” or “whore”) from their Jew York City (within their “jewish” Amerika) to their Jerusalem or “Zion” (within their “jewish” Palestine).

Furthermore, and presently, the SuperNazi anti-Christ’s apparently almighty might and seemingly unstoppable momentum toward his “messianic,” imperialistic and “beastly” purpose and goal has sprung from (being based or founded upon) his debt-token, monopoly-money. (Apo./Rev. 12:11-18) For this monopoly-“mark” of this SuperNazi, anti-Christ “beast” is the secret source of all his imperial power. His debt-token monopoly-money is his “beastly” means toward his “beastly” end, whereby he buys, acquires and pockets all the purchasable people and things which his “beastly” money can buy for him: i.e. (Gentile) political officials, presidents, parliaments, policemen, soldiers, etc.; and (Gentile) political offices, laws, mass-media monopolies, armaments, weaponry, etc.; in short, everything for sale within every Gentile state or marketplace. (See how very important is the “mark” or money we Gentiles employ?)

...to exhaust humanity [i.e. the Gentiles–Ed.] **with dissension, hatred, struggle, envy** and even to use **torture, starvation, the inoculation of disease and want, so that the goyim** [i.e. Gentile “animals,” “live-stock” or “cattle”–Ed.] **see no other course open to them than to take refuge in our complete** [“jewish”–Ed.] **sovereignty in money and** [hence–Ed.] **in all else.** [from Zionist protocol #10]

* * * * *

And as with this “messianic” emperor-king of the world, so also with his loyal “jewish” subjects and (anti-Moses, anti-Christ, anti-God) followers. And so, to pluralize, these “messianic” or Satanic “jews” “religiously” desire you, dear Gentile, to accept and believe that all good things, both physical and spiritual, both human and “divine,” which you now possess and enjoy, are really not yours at all, nor even your God’s, but rather are the “jews”’ feudalistic gifts (or rather loans) to you, dear non-“jew.” For make no mistake, dear Gentile: the “messianic” or Satanic “jew” “religiously” craves to become your God.

And thus what you call your properties, dear Gentile, are “human” or “jewish” fiefs which you and yours may keep as loans from these “messianic,” “humanistic” or

“communistic” “jews” so long as you faithfully love, loyally serve and perpetually obey them as your God or gods, your feudal, “communistic” or “humanistic” overlords, and your “messianic” “jewish” masters, owners, kings or gods. (See John 10:24, :30-36; & “psalm” or song #82:1 & :6-8)

And as with their self- or “elder”-chosen “messiah,” the Satanic “jews” not only claim to own God’s earth and everything in it, but also God’s sky or heavens, and hence all the “rights” thereof, of which you, dear Gentile, as a mere “goy” animal, have none. For none are vouchsafed you by this Satanic or messianic “jew(s).”

And as all the world and all the Gentiles are arrogantly and imperiously alleged by the “messianic,” “communistic,” feudalistic “jews” to be their own exclusive properties to give, lend, withhold or dispose of as they wish, so likewise do they claim or rather pretend to bestow or withhold all spiritual goods upon or from the Gentiles: all titles, rights, honors, etc. Thus these SuperNazi “messianists” or “communists” would have us Gentiles believe that all spiritual goods, all titles, honors and “rights” are none other than their own spiritual goods, titles, honors and “constitutional” or “human rights,” which they may grant us (in return for our life-long worship, service and loyalty), or which they may withhold or take back from us by simple decree. (See e.g. the current “Patriot Acts” of the “jewish”-Amerikan president, parliament, and supreme court.)

But this “rightlessness” of the Gentiles is really nothing new. For the “messianic” “jews” have always denied any and all divine rights of Gentiles, while yet demonically affirming their own—i.e. their self-bestowed “messianic” right to live and reign over all the world as if God Himself—and even over the “jew”-battered, -bloodied and -murdered corpse God Himself. (Matt. 21:33-46) For the Satanic “jew” has always arrogated all divinity to himself, with not a bit left over for any god nor Gentile, and especially not the real McCoy—what’s His name again? (Apo./Rev. 19:12 & 3:12)

* * * * *

And to further describe these political (monetary, “presidential,” parliamentary or judicial) tyrants—these “our” feudalistic, “communistic,” “humanistic” or “messianic” overlords: They “want us Gentile citizen-serfs to believe that all things are neither ours nor God, but theirs. This is so they can at any time safely take them away from us (without our resistance or rebellion), and so they can forever demand our constant obedience as eternal rent for our (or rather their) vouchsafed fiefs.

But of course the one spiritual or ethereal thing which your “jewish,” “messianic,” “humanistic” or feudal tyrant(s) will never grant you, dear Gentiles, is your political emancipation: i.e. your liberty, autonomy, sovereignty and self-ownership. For, as with the Gentile “enlightenment,” by this self-ownership you would then become lords or owners of yourselves, and hence also of all your properties. But as long as you Gentiles remain “humanistically” owned (as if “goy” cattle) by your feudalistic, “messianic” or “communistic” overlords, then you shall possess no earthly nor heavenly or spiritual property of your own, but rather shall remain the “human” property of these your “messianic” or Satanic owners, masters, overlords, who for millennia have “religiously” striven to thus reduce all humanity to this degraded and enslaved status or “communist” slave-state as their feudalistically, “messianically” “communistically” or communally-owned property. (Bummer!)

Therefore the Gentile slave must give to himself that which his “messianic,” “jewish” or “communistic” slave-master would forever withhold: i.e. himself, his self-ownership, sovereignty, autonomy. And therefore the self-“enlightened” and self-emancipated Gentiles must one day simply and forcefully take themselves and their properties back from their feudalistic and tyrannical overlords. (For surely the “messianists” would never willingly emancipate or liberate their “goyim” “cattle,” livestock, slaves or property from their “divine,” “sacred” or “human” duty to serve the “jew” as God or Man.)

So rather than to await the “communists,” “humanists” or “messianists” to graciously release, liberate, or emancipate you and yours, dear reader, from your feudal service or bondage to them—however “human,” “legalistic” or “constitutional,” you yourself had better

take the “liberal” political initiative, as the “jews” historically did against the “divine” feudalism of the Gentiles, after which the “liberal” “jews” set up their “human” feudal system they call “communism.” For if you foolishly or cowardly choose to patiently await your emancipation from the “human” feudalism of your “communistic” or “messianic” tyrant’s’, then you, dear reader, shall await your liberation as long and as vainly as the spiritually-damned would await their salvation from the Devil, and precisely as long as Gentile serfs, citizens or “comrades” would await their political liberation from “communistic,” “humanistic” or “messianic” “jews.”

* * * * *

But again within the Satanic bible or Talmudic book of Satan’s sinagog (Apo./Rev. 2:9 & 3:9) all Gentiles are “animals” against whom no “jew” can possibly offend, wrong, transgress or sin. (I kid you not, dear Gentile.) Thus within the demonic mythology of these “messianic” “communists,” or “humanists,” all (Gentile) humans are “animals” without any property whatsoever (which any “jew” need respect), much less any spiritual property or “rights,” much less any divine rights.

And from these demonic spiritual premises sprang the “messianic” world-kingdom of the “jews,” and their “communistic” empire, their feudal “human” superstate, or their Godless, imperial, SuperNazi “beast.” For the “messianic” Satanic or “communistic” “jews” place nothing above themselves, least of all God Himself. . Nor do Satanic “jews” tolerate anything to stand over them (e.g. God or Gentile churches, states or gov’ts). Nor do they tolerate anything exist in peace and prosperity beyond their reach, (e.g. early America or Hitler’s Germany), or the divine rights, liberties or properties of Gentiles, and especially not of God Himself, Who of course is a Gentile.

(See how it likewise matters to us Gentiles what the “messianic” “jew” thinks, believes, presumes or asserts? Should we therefore dictate what the “jew” must believe, as he presently dictates to us Gentiles, as if he were our “high[est] priest” or “holy father pope”?)

For again from certain premises certain conclusions must follow, and hence from tyrannical or evil premises, evil or tyrannical conclusions. Therefore beware Evil’s tyrannical premises: whether “humanistic,” “communistic” or nakedly “messianic.” For they are advanced or perpetrated toward Evil’s purpose and end: to control, own, and reign over all things as if God Himself. And God and the truly Godlike would never ever want that.

But, on the other hand, the right and the divine hand, or else your divine-right hand, if you believe your properties and liberties are God-given to you and yours, dear Gentile, then you will hate and fight with all you might your anti-God, anti-Christ tyrants (and their feudalistic, “communistic” or “humanistic” vassals) as your (and His) demonic, Satanic, “messianic” or “jewish” enemies. And thus your divine premise would eventually lead to a altogether different political conclusion and earthly reality, and one far better for you, dear reader, though not so good, alas, for your present feudalistic, “humanistic,” “communistic” or “messianic” owners and tyrants. (Perhaps we freemen can then take up a collection to console the poor dears for their feudal losses. Or perhaps not.)

(As always, let he who can say better, to please say better.)

* * * * *

On Weaponry and Disarmament, Tyranny and Imperialism, Power Balances, Imbalances and Voids

(And what then does the all-too-powerful imperial or supernatural anti-Christ or “jew” want, desire, crave?—if not total ownership or control over everything and everyone now (and forever) standing under God’s sun? And how did the anti-Christ “jew” ever acquire so much

power and property, servants and slaves? Was it no by his fraudulent “money,” and/or his “beastly” “mark”?

* * * * *

“The goddess of Peace can only walk safely when hand in hand with the god of War.”—
(some “evil dictator” of other)

* * * * *

Under this title or chapter (of “living in the real world”) methinks the following naturally belongs.

Question: What does the 10,000 lb. gorilla in the corner do? Answer: Whatever the hell it wants to. For who can stop it? (“Who can fight the beast?”)

The only check or limit to power is power itself, and also any opposing, adversarial or “foreign” power. (Are we defeated by our own weaknesses, impotence, lack of power, or by the greater power of our opponents, or both?) Only (sufficient) power can ever stop, check or deter power. And power naturally reaches for whatsoever power desires. And so if power’s desire is within its sphere, power, grasp, within the reach of its powerful arm, how then can power possibly fail to grasp, achieve or acquire its desire? Hence the argument against letting “gorillas” (thrones, authorities, govts, states, empires or “beasts”) grow too big, too powerful, too out-of-control. For power shall indeed exert or exercise itself to get whatsoever power desires. And only a greater power can possibly stop, prevent or deter it.

Yes if its object(s) or target(s) be within its reach or power, power shall indeed acquire whatsoever power desires, unless it is checked, stopped or deterred by an equal or greater power. Hence what is preredquired or needed to keep power at bay (a.k.a. “peace”) is this “equal or greater power(s), this “balance” of power, these counter-power(s), these sufficiently powerful check(s) or deterrent(s).

And that, methinks, is “real-politic[s]”.

* * * * *

Is War and Peace Really Up to You, Me, We?

It takes two to make peace (with each other), but only one to make war (upon the other)—who then must either defend himself or surrender (to his attacker, aggressor, adversary, enemy). It takes two to make a friendship, marriage or partnership work, but only one to ruin, destroy or end it. It takes two to tango, to engage, to partner up, but only one to break it off.

Anyone can “take offense” at anyone else at any time, and for any cause, reason or offense he can possibly think of—real or imagined, just or slanderous. (See e.g. the “jewish” “holocaust.”) Believe it or not, (evil, jealous, hateful) people have often “taken offense,” hated and persecuted other people for no other cause or reason than their “offense” of being virtuous, truthful, courageous, Godly. (See e.g. the Mosaic story about Cain, the first-born man, who “took [jealous and murderous] offense” at his brother’s very virtue or Godliness. (Gen. 4:1-16) And so there’s a reason for everything and for every evil, but not necessarily a good, just, logical or sensible reason.

Therefore the fact that anyone (or any group, race or nation—Arabs or Germans, e.g.) has many enemies or is vehemently opposed, or even murderously hated, is no certainty nor proof that he is evil, or that he (relative to all others) necessarily “deserves” to be thus hated, opposed murdered or assassinated. Whom e.g. do the anti-Christians hate more, Jesus or Adolf? And which, in your judgment or condemnation, is more “deserving” of His enemies’ diabolical hatred, demonic slander, and deicidal or monstrous murderousness?

* * * * *

There can never be peace within the “middle east” so long as the Satanic “jew” remains therein, for the simple but inexorable reason that this “jew” will never, ever allow peace to reign therein, because he himself wants to reign therein (as everywhere else), and he is extremely, inveterately and incessantly warlike, belligerent, violent, aggressive, murderous,

mass-murderous—not to mention false deceitful and slanderous. For the Satanic “jew” slanders, scapegoats and “punishes” his Gentile victims with and for his very own “jewish” “terrorism.” For peace (and justice) is simply not within the Satanic “jew” to ever come out of him. Peace and justice are simply not within his (demonic, aggressive) nature, character, seed, because like his father, progenitor or god, the Satanic “jew” is an eternal aggressor in endless (but secret or undeclared) war against God, truth and all Gentiles toward his Satanic, “messianic,” SuperNazi empire. Is this not so? Or do I misunderstand the “messianic” or Satanic “jew”?—the self-declared and therefore blasphemous “jewish” messiahs?

(The Devil’s son is “against truth” because he never, ever confesses the truth and reality of his demonic offenses against the Gentiles, but unjust like his father he prefers to slander the Gentiles with his very own Satanic or “jewish” “crimes against humanity.” (See e.g. (not the “jewish” but) all the accused Arabic “terrorists” in teh middle east, and also the “genocidal” accusations of “jews” against the Germans whom the “jews” themselves (via their anti-Christ “allies”: Americans, Britons and Soviets) mass-murdered both from the sky and on the land. See how the anti-Christ hide their genocides (and/or terrors) behind accusations of genocide, terror, etc.? And see John 8:44)

For “like father, like son.” The fruit is necessarily of its tree, and all actions of their actors. Who and what else? And therefore we can realistically expect peace only from the peaceful, but only aggression from the aggressive, war from the warlike, belligerence from the belligerent, and falsehood from the false, deceitful, slanderous, demonic, Satanic, “messianic.” The demonic predator simply has no peace within himself to ever make real peace with anyone else, or even himself, but only war, aggression, predation—however Satanic, demonic, “messianic.” The demon’s demands are eternal, you cannot possibly ever satisfy them/him. So why try? (To keep the peace?) What peace? There is no peace and can never be peace with such infinitely belligerent demons as these. (To put off the inevitable war, then?)

To avoid your balking, objecting, demurrals, refusal or rebellion, your anti-Christ predator never lists, makes or demands all his demands of you and yours at once, but instead proceeds piecemeal, bit by bit, extortion by extortion, toward his end, which is to own and control you like a dog.

(For like a rapacious predator with a young Gentile maid, if he revealed all his degrading plans for her at the onset, she would flee from him at the onset. And so he doesn’t, but gradually proceeds with her step by step, “base” by “base,” toward his dishonorable end.)

And the more you give the predatory “jew,” the more he takes. (“Always take!” he always says to himself and to his predatory kindred.) But the more you give in to him, the more he demands of you. And he never reveals the ends of his demands. Or if he does, he simply lies. For his (secret and undeclared) demands are endless. How many times, e.g., has the SuperNazi “jew” extorted his “very last” “reparation” payment from the blackmailed German nation? How many times? But in truth his demands or extortions are infinite or endless. In truth the son of Satan wants to be your god, dear Gentile, and to own and devour you and yours like cattle or “goyim,” precisely as he owned, devoured and mass-murdered many millions of Slavs within his state-slaughterhouse which he called “Soviet Union.” Is all this not precisely so?

* * * * *

Again anyone can claim or decide anyone else is his enemy for any reason whatsoever. And anyone, by his hostile deeds, words, accusations or slanders, can make anyone else his enemy, again simply by waging war against him. And hence the attacked one has no choice but to have an enemy, to suffer an enemy, and to be at war with him. And hence the attacked one must then entreat his attacker for terms of peace, or surrender (perhaps “unconditionally”) to his (perhaps endless) demands, or else he must defend himself and his own like a man, and with or without allies.

Thus every other man, (state, city, country, family, tribe, race, nation) is your potential opponent or enemy, who might declare or make war upon you and yours at any time and for any reason(s). For who can make all men his perpetual friends? Or who can live in perpetual

peace with all men? Have they no say in the matter? Can you truly dictate “peace” to other men? Are they not ever free to wage war against you and yours? and vice-versa?

It takes two to make peace, but only one to make war. Therefore any man or group who want(s) to be your enemy **will** indeed **be** your enemy, whether you wish them to or not. You can’t stop other men from deciding to become your opponents or enemies—from hating you, slandering you, warring or otherwise acting against you and/or yours. All you can do is respond to them, to defend yourself or surrender. Even brothers or the best of friends can and do fall out of amity or harmony, and some of them even become among the worst of enemies. Who e.g. can stop Cain from “taking offense” at Able? The god of Moses, perhaps?

How can you stop another man, race or nation from deciding it is their “manifest,” “religious” or “divine” “destiny” to own you and yours like human livestock, cattle or “goyim” and/or to become your gods, dear Gentiles?—and even over the “jew”-bloodied corpse of the real McCoy—what’s His name again? (John 10:33-35)

* * * * *

Therefore you and yours, dear reader, must forever arm and protect or defend yourself against your potential opponents or enemies, near or far, domestic or foreign, national or supernatural. And everyone, dear reader, is your potential opponent. (See e.g. certain “divorce proceedings” wherein the closest and most intimate of friends and partners have somehow become most bitter enemies.)

Such practical and realistic considerations of the earthly affairs of men (or Man) are simply called “real-politic[s].” And here are their practical applications:

*If the other guy, your potential opponent, has a Bowie knife, then you, dear reader, need a Bowie knife. If the other guy has a sword, then you need a sword. If he has a gun, then you need a gun. (And if he is an “official” or a “jew,” then methinks you need two. But how about you?)

Likewise, if the other group, your potential opponents, have a cannon, then you (and your allies, if any) need a cannon. If they have an army, then you and yours need a comparable army. If they have then a tank or a rocket launcher, then you and yours, need a tank or a rocket launcher. And if they have a nuclear bomb. Then guess what? Then so do you, dear reader, or sooner or later they might just turn and fire their cannons, tanks or (nuclear) rockets against you, or at least threaten to, if you or your allies don’t immediately do whatsoever they command you do, and hence submit to the greater power or higher “authority” of their superior weaponry.

Do you want to go there, dear reader? Then don’t, but arm yourself instead, and enter and keep up with the “arms’ race” of your potential opponents. (And all other groups (tribes, races nations, counties, states, and especially “super-states” or empires) are your potential (if not your actual) opponents or enemies.) For the unsatisfactory alternative to your entry into the “arms’ race” is the your “conventional” or nuclear conquest, annihilation, surrender or enslavement, and that of your loved ones and/or your allies. (And your self-sovereign and freely-associative fellow-citizens are your allies, dear reader.)

And that’s the violent truth of peace and war. In peace, you must be as armed as your potential opponents, or else risk “inviting” their invasion, intrusion or expansion into your weaponless, powerless vacuum or void. You must be as armed as your potential enemies or you shall thereby “make” them your enemies. In war, you must outgun your enemies or be outgunned by them, and hence be killed, captured or enslaved. And where’s that at, but someplace you really don’t ever want to go? So don’t! Arm yourself instead and be ever vigilant and covetous or jealous of your powers, “rights,” liberties and properties, your peace and your prosperity, For only in this armored way might you get to keep those treasured things of yours.

This is “balance of power” politics. And all it takes is for one side to “escalate” its weaponry, for the other(s) to need to respond in kind, in order to remain alive unconquered and free. Similarly, all it takes for war to exist or for peace to be banished is for one side to desire, declare or “make” war upon the other. And the other must perforce respond in violent

kind, or else lose that war, along with the peace he lost when the other attacked him, or the “balance” he lost when the other re-“escalated” the never-ending “arms’ race.”

Such again is “real-politic[s],” real “balance of power” politics, and hence real tyrannical, conquistadorial or imperial “deterrence.” And emotionally-pleasing falsehoods, delusions or lies (rather than the plain truth) simply have no place here. Sorry!*

* * * * *

And just who were the malevolent bastards of their “dear old” “Uncle Satan” who first opened Pandora’s atomic box, and who cursed, blackened and “holocausted” God’s earth, not once but twice, and who thereby started this terrifying nuclear ball rolling, which before too long cannot but fail to roll over much of the remainder of God’s good earth? And do these nuclear terrorists and imperialists, then as now, not yet still seek to disarm all the independent (and hence-as-yet) unconquered Gentile nations of God’s world, as well as to keep them all from arming and hence catching up with the American leader so far, far ahead in his “W.M.D.” “arms’ race,” thus rendering them all the Gentile world vulnerable to his Satanic “majesty’s” imperial “jewish”-Amerikan conquest?

But if there is to be world peace, then there must be a balance of power or weaponry within the world, a power great enough to check, deter and (if necessary) to stop the imperial Amerikan “beast” from its continual and escalating imperial conquests. But how is the Gentile world to catch up with the “jewish”-Amerikan leader, Uncle Satan, if he runs his fastest at all times, and yet forbids all others (but his beloved son, “Israel”) to run at all—decrying all their attempts to catch up with him as “threatening,” malevolent, belligerent or warlike? Is this true or is the “jew”? Or is it not rather the entire Gentile world which is being “threatened” (and worse) by this “jewish”-Amerikan beast? For who is like the beast? Or who can fight with him? (Apo./Rev. 13:4)

So the imperial “jewish”-Amerikans want(ed) to disarm all the world, and yet all the while they did not (and do not) disarm. On the contrary do thy not do all they can to further their great lead in the international “arms’ race”—and not only by ceaselessly striving to create even more murderous, mass-murderous, terrible or terrifying “weapons of mass-destruction” or “mass-murder,” but also by threatening to use them against anyone or any nation who ever even tries to catch up with them and their “weapons of mass-destruction” and/or “mass-murder.” And this imperious, SuperNazi, “jewish”-Amerikan threat against the peace of the world, and against the security of the (Gentile) nations, and against any nuclear or “W.M.D.” deterrence or check against this SuperNazi “jewish”-Amerikan aggressor, and hence against any “balance of world-power” and hence any possibly of world peace, is called the “Bush Doctrine.” (But one Gentile “W.M.D.,” properly concealed and employed, can be worth two in the beastly “jewish”-Amerikan Bush.)

And are Uncle Satan’s human demons even now, as always, inventing and manufacturing ever new, more threatening and more terrible weapons of “mass destruction” and/or “mass-murder” to further threaten world peace, to further start, wage and “end” their world wars, and to further increase this great and dangerous “jewish”-Amerikan imbalance of world power—now leaning all too heavily against the Gentile world, and all too favorably toward the dark, deceitful, threatening, extortive, violent, invasive, conquistadorial, mass-murderous and supernatural (or SuperNazi) “jewish”-Amerikan “beast” or empire?

* * * * *

Against (SuperNational or SuperNazi) Imperialism

Beware Tyrannical or Imperial, Intra-National or
Super-National Disarmaments (of Intended Victims)

And power characteristically moves into a power-void like air naturally moves into a vacuum. And expansive, invasive, aggressive, tyrannical or imperialistic powers may be actively seeking to create just such opportunistic power voids for them to move or expand therein—to invade, conquer, occupy, possess and exploit.

But how? By first disarming their targeted or intended prey, and thus creating an armaments or weaponry imbalance or void, and thus a power imbalance or political void, expansive, invasive, aggressive powers can and do invite themselves by this disarming method to move therein, to invade and occupy these political voids they've thus created by first disarming their intended human prey. And this human prey may be individual citizens within a nation coercively disarmed by a tyrannical gov't, or maybe even entire nations (like Germany, Japan or Iraq) coercively disarmed by some malevolent "super-power"—some supernatural (or SuperNazi) empire or "beast" like "jewish"-Amerika or the Jewnighted Nations' Org.

So beware, dear reader: expansive, invasive, aggressive, tyrannical or imperialistic powers may be actively and malevolently seeking to create just such opportunistic power voids by disarming, crippling, incapacitating or otherwise rendering their intended or targeted human prey defenseless: whether internal (intra-national) prey or external (imperial, inter- or super-national) human prey.

Thus would-be tyrants want their subjects (or "citizens") disarmed, and hence defenseless. And (would-be) imperialists want their intended national prey disarmed, and hence defenseless. For both would-be-tyrants or conquerors intend to move into the power voids (i.e. weaponry imbalances) they thus create by disarming their intended prey. All the more reason, therefore, to arm, arm, arm, until you and yours (and any allies) have at least as much weaponry or fire-power as your would-be (or reigning) national tyrant or (supernational) emperor. And there's your "balance of power" and a check or deterrent against official, tyrannical or imperial aggression against you and yours. But without this balance of weaponry and hence power you and yours are defenseless against the aggressions of tyrannical or imperial power, of intra-national or supernatural despotism.

Inner- or intra-nationally speaking, note any and all intra-national disarmaments of citizens or non-officials by "their" political officials (parliaments, presidents, "supreme justices," governors, police chiefs, sheriffs, etc.).

(See e.g. the current official, "legal," tyrannical and unconstitutional disarmament of the Amerikan citizenry. Perceive how weak, impotent and ineffectual is the "almighty" U.S. "constitution" against this official or governmental expansion, invasion, aggression—against the awesome guns of this "jewish"-Amerikan tyranny?) But no wonder, dear reader, for "constitution" is only a piece of paper. Thus it cannot possibly defend you, nor more than can a Bible, a crucifix, or any other "sacred" object. Instead you must defend yourself, and perhaps in mutual (political/monetary/militia[ry]) union with capable, like-minded citizen-allies whom you deem worthwhile and trustworthy. Thus it is not constitution, dear reader, but God who "helps [or defends] those who help themselves."

And super-nationally or imperially speaking, note the recent Jewnighted Nations' and/or "jewish"-Amerikan disarmament (and subsequent invasion, conquest, occupation and robbery) of the once-sovereign nation of Iraq. And now, after Iraq, what Gentile nation is next on the SuperNazis' list to receive similar treatment?—i.e. for imperial disarmament, invasion, conquest, occupation and exploitation? And don't forget the past historical disarmaments of other Gentile nations (Germany & Japan, e.g.) by the imperious "jewish"-Amerikan empire, the "League of Nations" and/or the "United Nations' Org."

The malevolent supernatural (or SuperNazi) intention of these imperial or "beastly" "gorillas" is of course to move into the power void thus created by their coercive "unilateral" disarmaments of their imperially-targeted Gentile nation(s). And these one-sided, coercive, supernatural disarmaments of entire Gentile nations were (and are) historically and imperiously commanded by the world-conquering and world-occupying "jewish"-Amerikan emperors ("presidents") because they clearly intend(ed) to move into the power void thus created, in order to thereby achieve their imperial desire(s) of yet more imperial Amerikan territory and control over yet more subjected or captive Gentile nations and markets, and

therefore yet more imperial, supernational (or SuperNazi) “jewish”-Amerikan power, profit and influence over God’s presently and unfortunately “jew”-conquered, “jew”-dominated, “jew”-enslaved and “jew”-exploited globe.

Question: Does Uncle Satan’s or “jewish”-Amerika’s SuperNazi, imperialistic or “messianic” desire (for empire) have any limit whatsoever, or is Its imperialism, “messianism” or Satanism truly inexhaustible, indefatigable, limitless, infinite? I say “messianic” because Uncle Satan has never historically invaded nor conquered, occupied nor exploited Its targeted national Gentile victims and prey without first ceaselessly, and sanctimoniously professing Its pious pretenses of selflessly, disinterestedly, “humanistically” “liberating,” “saving” or otherwise “blessing” each and every one of those unfortunate Gentile nations thus imperiously targeted by this all-conquering, SuperNazi “jewish”-Amerikan god or emperor, and hence subsequently conquered, occupied and ruled via Uncle Satan’s appointive puppet-gov’ts—(as in Germany, Japan, Iraq, etc.).

And thus this massive loss of national weaponry (and hence also of national power or liberty) suffered by those imperially disarmed Gentile nations thereby becomes the imperial profit or gain of the “jewish”-Amerikan empire, which then invasively moves into the power void it thus created and thereby invited itself into. (I say “Gentile” national disarmaments because surely neither the “jewish”-Amerikan empire nor the Jewnighted Nations is ever going to coercively, forcibly or imperiously disarm themselves, nor disarm that real, true and genuine terrorist” nation or state within the middle-east, that Satanic “abomination of desolation” blasphemously called “Israel.” (Matt. 24:15 & Mark 13:14)

Yes, the imperial, supernational or SuperNazi power then moves into the weaponry or power void (of its “unilaterally” disarmed national target or prey) with reduced or minimized resistance—precisely as the “jewish”-Amerikan empire or “beast” recently moved into the Iraqi void created by the Jewnighted Nations’ disarmament and blockade of that besieged and beleaguered Gentile nation. Is this not precisely so?

Yet note, dear reader, how after World War I, the Savior of Germany, Lord Adolf Hitler, repulsed this malevolent, menacing, encroaching imperialism, and kept this “jewish” or anti-Christ, “messianic” or Satanic “beast” at bay by “illegally” rearming his imperially-conquered, -defeated, -prostrate and -disarmed German nation, and also by discontinuing those extortionate “reparations” payments dictated (via their Versailles “peace” “treaty”) by that first Apocalyptic “beast,” the “jewish” “League of Nations,” now deceased,” having been slain or “wounded to death” by the aforementioned, sword-wielding, German Siegfried. (Apo./Rev. 13:1-4, :12 & :14) (And thus we can see, Historically, “The [anti-] Devil plays with the best laid plans.” Can you dig it, dear reader, without at all reviving it?)

And so we see malevolent, aggressive, conquistadorial emperors (or SuperNazi “presidents”) disarming entire (Gentile) nations half-way across the globe for the very same reason that national tyrants disarm their subjected or enslaved citizenry at home: i.e. in order to greatly aggrandize their official, tyrannical or imperial powers by thus invading, expanding or moving into the power voids or weaponry vacuums they’ve thus created by their coercive, one-sided, “unilateral” disarmaments—whether of their own disarmed (and hence defenseless) subjects (or “citizens”) at home, or of entirely disarmed (and hence defenseless) Gentile nations like Iraq.

* * * * *

The Arms’ Race: Or Checking Tyranny and Imperialism by “Balancing” those Terrifying “Weapons of Mass Destruction” and “Mass Murder”

It is difficult to be brave without weapons, but it is impossible to be free without them.

(And this is especially true in this day of technologically awesome weaponry, of these so-called “weapons of mass-destruction” and/or “mass-murder.” But it is not the far lesser of the

two alternate evils to choose to seek out and possess those awesome weapons, than rather be annihilated or enslaved by them?)

And similarly, it is also very difficult to be hopeful and brave in the face of far more, far greater, far more powerful and destructive weapons: like arrows before bullets, or bullets before cannon, or cannon before these very “jewish”-Amerikan “weapons of mass destruction” and/or “mass-murder”: nuclear, chemical and/or biological.

And if you notice, without far superior weaponry, firepower and manpower at its side, or rather charging before it, Tyranny, the ever-less-than-brave, seldom ventures forth to conquer.

And thus all the world can clearly see how Amerika’s tyrannical Uncle Satan is very “valiant” and “brave” indeed! And yet, if you notice, as in formerly-“naked” Japan or modern Iraq, Uncle Satan prefers Its national prey to first be disarmed (and hence defenseless) before It begins Its less-than-brave (because unopposed) invasion, conquest and “occupation” of that impotent and defenseless Gentile nation.

(See e.g. the disarmed Gentile citizens of the Soviet or American “Unions,” and also the disarmed Gentile nations of Iraq, Germany and Japan.)

For as “nature abhors a vacuum,” and as a “balance of power” or weaponry is necessary to maintain world peace (both intra- and internationally) via checking, stopping or deterring the would-be national tyrant, and also the imperial “jewish”-Amerikan aggressor, invader and world-conqueror, these two malevolents very much desire to disarm the independent citizens and nations of the world in order to move into the weaponry vacuum or power void thus created. (And of course all in or under the holy name or banner of “peace,” “love” and “protection” of those Gentile citizens and nations thus “unilaterally” disarmed. What, dear reader, is “terribly” wrong with this politically imbalanced picture?)

For clearly a balance of weaponry or firepower is prerequired or needed to deter, discourage, check, stop or even hopefully defeat such tyrannical or imperial aggressions, invasions or world-wars.

* * * * *

Recall that the “other” is your potential opponent, adversary, enemy. Even close friends or brothers can and have become deadly enemies. Recall Moses’ myth of Cain and Able, if you please.

In short, dear reader, if I have a sword then you need a sword; if I have a gun, then you need a gun; if I have a cannon, then you need a cannon, and so on up the weaponry “escalator.” For otherwise, if I was inclined to (and who knows what another is inclined to do?) I could at any opportune time belligerently turn and point my cannon toward you and your lack of one (your cannonlessness, your power void, your weapon vacuum) and imperiously issue or bark “suggestions,” orders, commands, ultimatums at you (or you at I, or they at us). And therefore your weaponry equality or parity of arms is your only deterrent against me... (and mine against you, ours against them, citizens against officials, nations against nations, and nations against “super-powers,” empires or “beasts”).

(And there’s an “equality,” by the way, which empires or “superpowers” never praise nor preach to their captive or targeted nations.)

(Similarly the United Nations Org., empire or “beast” was never an association of equal nation-states, as the impotent “general assembly” was (is) intended to pretend, but in fact an imperial, supernational (or SuperNazi) world-dictatorship of five dominant super-states (because W.W. II victors): i.e. jewish”-Amerika, “jewish” Britain, “jewish”-Soviet Union, France and China. Each of these five world-war II victors have a permanent seat on the U.N. world-throne, euphemistically called the “security council,” and each holds veto power over all the imperial, supernational or SuperNazi dictates thereof—euphemistically disguised as mere “resolutions.” And these imperial “super-states” (and a handful of other members of their exclusive nuclear “gun club”—including “Israel”) seek to keep their monstrous lead in their nuclear “arms’ race” (begun by “jewish”-Amerika) by (nuclearly) forbidding all the non-nuclear nations of the world (except “Israel” of course) from ever even trying to catch up with them in the only possibly way: by (nuclearly) arming themselves against their real or potential enemies

within this exclusive nuclear “gun club.” In this way the leaders in the nuclear “arms’ race” intend to forever retain their nuclear lead by thus imperiously forbidding, preventing, warning and (nuclearly) threatening all the nuclear losers (the non-nuclear nations) from ever even trying to catch up with them, thus forever retaining their political/military superiority via their awesome weaponry of “mass destruction” and/or “mass-murder.” (See also the imperious and belligerent “Bush Doctrine” of the “jewish”-Amerikan “beast” or empire.)

* * * * *

For the “arms’ race” is about catching up with the lead runner(s), the most armed individual, group, tribe, nation, state, empire. For it is precisely by his superiority in weaponry that the leader in this arms’ race threatens, attacks, conquers, destroy or enslaves the less armed slow-pokes trailing behind him. And the greater the leader’s lead in this “arms race,” the graver the danger to all the less-armed slow-pokes trailing behind him and his “weapons of mass-destruction” or “mass-murder.” And the present imperial leader in this world-wide “arms race,” the “jewish”-Amerikan emperor or “president,” has officially, imperially and belligerently (if not diplomatically) declared to all the Gentile world (via his “Bush doctrine”) that he intends, via his “weapons of mass-destruction” or “mass-murder,” to “preemptively” attack and destroy any and all Gentile nations who dare even try to catch up with him and his imperial (“jewish”-Amerikan) “weapons of mass-destruction” or “mass-murder.” And that’s not very sporting of him, is it?

Without a balance of power, or a sufficiently powerful check against power, power has power to impose its will or desires upon all weaker ones within its orbit, reach, grasp—i.e. its (political) subjects. And so great, belligerent, aggressive, imperious, SuperNazi power has power to “have it’s way” with the rest of the world to the precise extent of its imperial powers, and/or to the extent of the weaknesses of its (political) prey. And Satanic, deceitful, slanderous, malevolent, aggressive, invasive, expansive, imperious power seeks to coercively disarm and slander its intended prey prior to conquering, enslaving, mass-murdering or killing them—whether collectively (as e.g. “rogue nations,” “terror-sponsoring states”) or individually (as “terrorists,” “criminals,” “rebels,” etc.). And that’s not very “good news” for the rest of the world. Yet power’s imperious challenges at all life of have always been the truth and way of the world. So why should this day be any different?

Therefore if the other group (tribe, race, nation, town, county or city-state) has a tank, then your group needs a tank. If the other group has bazookas (anti-tank weapons), then your group needs bazookas. If the other group has a war-ship, then your group needs a war-ship. (For otherwise they might thereby blockade you into starvation, surrender and enslavement.)

And if the other group has bomber airplanes, then your group needs bomber airplanes. (For otherwise they might thereby bomb you into a fiery, mass-murderous “holocaust” (or “burnt offering” to their god, Satan)—just as “jewish”-Amerika (and “jewish”-Britain) “holocausted” Germany, Japan, Iraq, Afghanistan, Iraq, etc.) For the fiery Devil and Its demons are both well pleased by those Gentile “crispy critters” thus brought to their knees.

* * * * *

(And by the way, Germany’s short “London blitz” bombing campaign (of which so much “allied” war-atrocity propaganda was made by the slanderous likes of E.R. Murrow & Co.) was in truth merely Germany’s **token response** to England’s mass-murderous (and “jewish”) war-policy of bombing German cities and civilians into bloody smithereens and fiery “holocausts.” And so the retaliatory German message to “jewish”-London doubtless was: “Two can play your uncivilized, barbarous, mass-murderous game! So stop it, right now!” But of course the barbarous Brits never did stop their genocidal “terror bombing” of German cities and civilians. But of course the Germans soon stopped their token response to this British “terror bombing”, their “London blitz.”

For that was the difference between the two peoples. For unlike her “unconditionally” belligerent British and Amerikan enemies (invaders, conquerors, dividers, occupiers, robbers and enslavers), Germany under Lord Hitler was in truth neither “jewish” nor mass-murderous, neither uncivil, barbarous nor unChristian. And yet even to this day Germany’s “allied”

Satanic enemies will not admit this (and many other) Historical truths—such as the actual (“jewish”) origin, cause, instigation and inspiration of their barbarous, mass-murderous, anti-Christian, Satanic and “jewish” war against Germany.

And yet Churchill’s “war cabinet” (and the SuperNazi “jewish” media-monopoly) seized upon this “London blitz” as if it were obvious and absolute proof of the monstrous, barbarous, mass-murderous nature and intentions of their continental enemy, whom the Brits themselves had insisted upon having, opposing, fighting, “holocausting,” even after repeated German peace proposals tendered before, during and after the Brits had declared war against Germany in 1939, and had invaded the continent, and had been driven out, and had begun “holocausting” German cities and mass-murdering German civilians—with help from “Uncle” Satan’s “jewish”-Amerikan bombs and bombers, by the way. And this Satanic “jewish” policy of “terror bombing” and “holocausting” Germany and Japan wasn’t very nice or civil of Satan’s anti-Christ “allies,” was it?

For Evil (like Its demonic children) is a Liar and the Father of lies. (John 8:44) And Evil and Its spawn, by their very demonic seed, genetics, nature, character and therefore behavior, are also murderers and mass-murderers, and have always been so since their Satanic line mysteriously began. And Evil and Its demonic spawn are neither served nor furthered by Truth nor Light, but rather by their Satanic lies, deceits, tricks, slanders, and by Evil’s concealment within Its truthless Darkness, Its censorship and media-monopoly. And so rather than confess their countless “crimes against humanity,” against God, truth and the Gentiles, against the Germans and the Slavs whom the Satanic “jews” terrorized, mass-murdered, dispossessed and enslaved, Satan’s demonic bastards ceaselessly screech “Holocaust, Holocaust, Holocaust!” thus intending to forever keep all the Gentile world from the Historical truth of who and what they really are and have done to God and His genuinely “chosen people,” the Germans. (For did the Good Shepherd of Germany not choose to regather His Versailles-scattered, fragmented German flock, and to foster, protect and defend them to the death? What more could any nation ask for in a Leader or “Führer”?) And thus, to this dark day, the Truth, like Germany, lies buried deep under smoldering mountains of Satanic lies. But if you notice the gospel Truth, as before, has an uncanny way of resurrecting Himself and His chosen people.

The Brits (and later the Amerikan) euphemistically called this mass-murderous terror-bombing policy of theirs the “destruction of enemy morale.” (I swear to God the mass-murderous demons did!) And again this Satanic air-policy of turning entire German cities and hence German civilians into “holocausts” of firestorms and ash was first started by Churchill’s Britain, (via Amerikan bombs and airplane bombers called “flying fortresses”) after the German repulse of the British invasion of the continent and their magnanimously-allowed departure at Dunkirk. But Churchill’s vile and violent “allied” response “holocaust” to Lord Hitler’s magnanimity at Dunkirk, and his repeated requests to London for peace and continued prosperity, was continuation of Britain’s terror bombing campaign which began on Dec, 16, 1940 with the air raid against the German city of Mannheim. But the anti-Christ Darkness of London, Jew York and Washington very much desired to douse the Light of Europa. And so It did.

And so after Dec. 1941, the Amerikan bombs and bombers-airplanes brought by “jewish-Amerika to “Great Britain” or England also came furnished with Amerikan pilots and bombardiers within them.

(This was after the “jewish”-Amerikan empire had “dastardly” entered their war by the back (Japanese, Pearl Harbor) door. And this was only because the front (or European) door had remained closed to them even after several belligerent Amerikan knocks or attempts to break in: i.e. instigating the war itself; their “lend-lease program” to their belligerent allies; the Amerikan “escorting” of their “merchant-marine” “convoys” of their “lend-lease” war-materials to their belligerent European allies; and finally, even their unprovoked firing upon German warships in an attempt to get the Germans to respond in kind, to fire back, to thus seize upon the war-like incident (like the London “blitz”) as if an “infamous, unprovoked and dastardly” attack upon a “peace-loving” Amerika. But as the German Leader well understood the evil intentions of his belligerent, war-mongering, “jewish”-Amerikan enemy, he forbade his war-

ships to defend themselves, to fire back at the belligerent Amerikan war-ships. And they had obeyed him. Hence the sly “jewish”-Amerikans provoked the Japanese to attack one of their many imperial bases in the Pacific Ocean, Pearl Harbor, Hawaii.

And so after their Pearl Harbor excuse to enter the world-war which they themselves has instigated and supplied, the imperial “jewish”-Amerikans, could openly join their “secret” ally, “jewish”-England, against Gentile Germany. And so paradoxically, the anti-Christ “allies” both began and yet continued their mass-murderous, anti-civilian, genocidal, “holocausting” bombing campaign against cities and civilians of Germany (and Japan). And after the fiery “holocausting” and destruction of all the cities of Germany and Japan, and the fall of the former nation, these Satanic allies completed their mass-murderous mission in Japan: Hiroshima and Nagasaki, to be precise. And that too, wasn’t very nice.

And so, in historical retrospect, who but a complete fool or gigantic liar could or would deny that comparable “weapons of mass-destruction” are vitally necessary for all the nations of the globe to thereby deter, check or stop such belligerent, mass-murderous, supernational or SuperNazi aggressions as those historically perpetrated by the anti-Christian, “jewish,” or Satanic empires of Britain and Amerika against us far weaker and far less armed nations of the world? Who but an imperial partisan could argue against the wisdom and desirability of a such world-wide “balance” of weaponry (and hence “balance” of power)? Who else would desire such a power” imbalance as personified by this imperial, SuperNazi, anti-Christ “alliance” against God, His independent Gentile nations and individuals, and His world-kingdom?

(Can you dig it? Can you lay the spiritual foundation thereof? I knew that you couldn’t! But do you have eyes to see and ears to hear? Then perhaps that shall be enough!)

* * * * *

And, by the way, the German leader evidently well knew the evil, malevolent, Satanic, aggressive, warlike and mass-murderous intentions of the anti-Christ or “jew”-possessed nations leagued against him and his besieged people.

The following is taken from American Manifest Destiny and the Holocausts by Conrad Grieb (as the “collating documentarian”); Examiner Books, N.Y., N.Y. 1979, pgs. 100-03 (as “adapted [by Grieb] from What The World Rejected by Friederich Stieve”):

When Hitler became Chancellor, Germany was within a tightly closed ring of neighbors all heavily armed and leagued together. The Treaty of Versailles had robbed Germany of considerable territory and placed ethnic Germans and other ethnics under jurisdictions that sought to suppress their cultural life and political activity.

On May 17, 1933, a few months after Hitler became Chancellor, in a speech in the Reichstag, Hitler offered complete German disarmament if others would do likewise.

There was no response.

Those to whom it was addressed continued to add to their already large armaments.

(Note how Adolf Hitler’s aim was to achieve a lasting European peace via the only possible way: a military and hence political equality among the major European nations: (England, Russia, France and Germany); a national equality of armaments (and of soldiers/warriors); a balance of weaponry, and hence of power; a military and hence a political balance of the European powers; and a international European armaments’ treaty with a watchdog or “general control” to “watch over and ensure the observance of these [peaceful, balanced, armaments’-Ed.] obligations.” For an international European imbalance of weaponry or power (such as clearly existed—no thanks to the “peace treaty” of Versailles), or an armaments superiority of one over the other nations, or of the others over one, (i.e. Germany), would indeed continue to “represent a threat to the security” that very European power.”

Lord Adolf Hitler was attempting to create a permanent European peace by proposing an international treaty founded upon a balance or equity of national armaments or weaponry, and hence of political power.

On October 14, 1933 Germany resigned from the League of Nations [headquartered in Geneva, Switzerland, and established (over a defeated and prostrate Germany) by the Versailles dictate of 1919–Ed.] ...

Shortly afterward Hitler offered a new proposal for the improvement of international relations which included the following six points:

1. **Germany receives full equality of rights.**
2. **Fully armed States undertake not to increase their armaments beyond their present level.**
3. **Germany adheres to this agreement undertaking to make only such moderate use of the equality of rights granted to her as will not represent a threat to the security of any other European power.**
4. **All States recognize certain obligations in regard to conducting war and to the elimination of certain weapons for use against civilian populations.**
5. **All States accept a uniform general control which will watch over and ensure the observance of these obligations.**
6. **The European nations guarantee one another the unconditional maintenance of peace by the conclusion of nonaggression pacts, to be renewed after ten years.**

And although Lord Hitler had no such “weapons of mass destruction” and “mass-murder” as he proposed banning by international treaty, his anti-Christ enemies (in historical retrospect) had no such scruples, compunctions, morals nor motives:

In a speech on May 21, 1935, Hitler sought to limit the dropping of gas, incendiary [fire or “phosphorus”–Ed.] **and explosive bombs outside the battle zone, “If through the Geneva Red Cross Convention, it became possible to prevent the killing of a defenceless wounded prisoner, it ought to be possible, by an analogous convention to forbid the bombing of equally defenceless civilian populations.**

“The German Government is ready to agree to the abolition of the heaviest artillery and the heaviest tanks. Also to accept any international limitation on the size of all naval vessels.”

Again Hitler’s declaration met with no response. On the contrary, France made an alliance with Soviet Russia to further increase her preponderating influence on the Continent and to augment the pressure on Germany from the East.

On March 31, 1936, Hitler formulated a nineteen point peace program and stated: “After the conclusion of this effort to secure European peace **the German government consider it necessary to endeavor to put a stop to the unlimited competition in armaments.** This would mean not merely an improvement in the financial and economic position of nations but, above all, a diminution of psychological tension.

The German government consider the most important task is to bring aerial warfare into the moral and human atmosphere of the protection afforded to non-combatants or the wounded by the Geneva Convention.”

On April, 1936, according to records of the Geneva [League of Nations–Ed.] :

“The German Government believe that with the peace plan proposed they have made their contribution to the reconstruction of a new Europe on the basis of reciprocal respect and confidence between sovereign States. Many opportunities for such pacification of Europe, for which Germany has so often in the last few years made her proposals, have been neglected. May this attempt to achieve European understanding succeed at last.”

Again Hitler’s peace proposal was ignored.

Britain’s reply was a scornful questionnaire which avoided serious consideration of the essential points involved. Britain disclosed her intentions by setting herself up as the protector of France and commencing regular military staff conversations with the French Republic as had been done before World War I.

The rejection of Hitler’s proposals to assure equitable peace in Europe would indicate that the Western powers were preparing for armed conflict against Germany.

On April 1, 1936, according to records of the Geneva League of Nations, Joachim von Ribbentrop, then German Ambassador to London, delivered a note from **Hitler** on a **European pacification** [peace-Ed.] **plan in which, among other proposals for limitations of arms, he proposed:**

Prohibition of dropping of gas, poisonous or incendiary [fire or “phosphorus”-Ed.] **bombs.**

Prohibition of dropping bombs of any kind whatsoever on open localities outside the range of medium artillery on fighting fronts.

Prohibition of bombardment with long-range guns of places more than 12 miles distant from battle zones.

Abolition and prohibition of artillery of heaviest type.

The note added:

“The German government hereby declare themselves prepared to accede to every such arrangement insofar as it is internationally valid.

“The German government believes if only a first step is taken on the road to disarmament, this will have an enormous effect on relations between nations and consequently to the return of that atmosphere of confidence which is the prior condition for the development of trade and prosperity.

“In accordance with the general desire for the restoration of favorable economic conditions, the German Government is prepared immediately after the conclusion of political treaties to enter into an exchange of opinions on economic problems with the other nations concerned, in the spirit of the proposals made, and to do all that lies in their power to improve the economic situation in Europe and the world economic situation which is closely bound up with it.”

Are the preceding peace proposals not the very words and deeds of the Christian “prince of peace”?

But his anti-Christian enemies wanted neither peace and prosperity. For they craved yet another destroyed, mass-murdered and prostrate Germany, which (but for the unexpected “miracle” of her national Savior and Resurrector) the anti-Christians had assumed could and would never again arise. For had Germany’s enemies not buried her irredeemably deeply under their Versailles’ “peace treaty”?

And yet her miraculous Resurrector resurrected her up again to national life and prosperity, but not to international peace. For that was not within his power. For peace takes two sides or nations, but war only one. And war-mongering is a big and most profitable business for the anti-Christian and supernational banksters. And though these SuperNazi predators, vampires and vultures neither produce nor contribute to the general prosperity of productive Gentile nations, yet they crave to reap all that prosperity again and again and again. For (aside from their periodic “inflationary” and “deflationary” “business cycles”) “wars are [and remain] the “jews” harvests.” Is this not so?

* * * * *

And finally, if the other group (tribe, race, nation, county, city-state, state, empire or alliance of states) has (nuclear, chemical and biological) “weapons of mass destruction” and/or “mass-murder,” then guess what?—then you and your group need them also. For otherwise your over-armed opponents might simply point, threaten or even use their mighty weapons against you and your group, and thus move into your weaponless, powerless void, thus invading, conquering, occupying, enslaving or owning you and yours. And hence your very own “weapons of mass destruction” are needed to hopefully deter or else respond to this natural imperialism of power—this inevitable eventuality of far greater power moving into each and every power vacuum.

For again “Nature abhors a vacuum.” And power moves into power voids like air invades a vacuum.

(Furthermore, there is the eternally racist and imperialistic “will to power” of the Satanic “jews.” I mean their Satanic, “messianic” or demonic desire to invade, destroy and dominate all Gentile individuals and nations, to conquer God’s entire globe via their dastardly deceits, lies,

slanders and tricks, and via their demonic “religious” cravings to usurp God and join their Father the Devil as Lord and Master of all the creatures of the earth...but One. (John 8:44 & Matt. 4:1, :8-10)

* * * * *

And so all concentrations of power, all empires, all SuperNazi “beasts,” all “10,000 lb. gorillas” (whether “jewish,” “jewish”-Amerikan or Gentile) are dangerous to all lesser powers (individuals, tribes, races, nations, towns, counties, city-states) which are gravitationally, centripetally, irresistibly, threateningly, forcefully drawn into their imperial orbits, if not entirely conquered and occupied, owned or possessed. (See the imperious imperialism of all history’s empires—and not merely that of the presently reigning (and Apocalyptic?) “jewish”-Amerikan “beast” or empire.)

And so for lesser powers or nations to remain independent from or unconquered by these imperialistic, aggressive, invasive and far greater powers, they must often ally or combine with like-minded others toward creating the militarily-necessary “balance of power” against these far greater imperial powers, which would otherwise threaten to move into the power void of these relatively small or weak nations or states if they remained singular, unallied and independent.

* * * * *

Summation

We can thus historically see that individual and racial or national liberty comes and goes via the barrels of guns, via violence, killing, murder and mass-murder. (Truth and reality need not be pretty.) It is by weaponry and/or strength that liberty is won, kept and lost (to (what else?) greater weaponry. And so a “balance of power” or of weaponry is necessary to maintain the fragile peace by deterring or forcefully discouraging any would-be racial, national or imperial aggressor from moving into any power or weaponry void or vacuum.

And such an aggressor may for that very same nefarious, imperious or tyrannic purpose be actively seeking to create just such a favorable power imbalance or vacuum—by disarming his targeted prey—whether they be his own citizens or foreign nations. I mean whether the would-be tyrant be an individual seeking unlimited power over his own “legally”-disarmed citizenry and country, or else a national tyrant or imperial nation seeking dominion over other (imperially disarmed) nations—such as “jewish”-Amerika over German, Japan or Iraq.

Because you damn-well know you’ll get massacred, dear reader, you never want to go up against bullets with arrows, but always want to fight or counter bullets with bullets (or cannon). And you never want to find yourself (or awake within) just such an imbalanced political position wherein you must fight bullets with arrows (slingshots or stones), or else must peacefully submit to conquest or tyranny, and thus surrender or condemn yourself into powerless “citizenship” or slavery.

Therefore, dear reader, beware your inferiority or power-imbalance via-a-vis all others—whether enemies or neutrals, or even friends and allies. For things change, and your weaponry imbalance or disarmament may well tempt former neutrals, allies or friends (as well as known enemies) to become hostiles or enemies intending to move into your weaponry imbalance, and hence your power void or vacuum. For others whom you thought your friends my place power above friendship, and hence seek to dominate you. And he or they who seek to conquer and dominate the world, (whether “messianic” or Marxist “jews,” soviets, communists, Amerikans,. etc.) are thus clearly all the world’s enemies. So why tempt tyranny or imperialism with your (and/or your group’s) lack of weaponry?

So if the other guy has bullets, then you, dear reader, need bullets. If the other group has cannons, rockets, etc. your group needs cannon, rockets, etc. Is this not so? Is this balance of weaponry and power not plainly necessary to deter all potential aggression and hence maintain the peace between individuals, groups, cities, counties, states, nations or even empires?

* * * * *

And now more than ever (political) power is to be found in weaponry, in “weapons of mass-destruction: nuclear, chemical, and biological.” And so if your rivals, enemies (or even present neutrals) are wielding these fearsome technological weapons, you and your group, tribe, race, nation or state need them also, in order to deter or discourage the imperialism, attack and conquest of these fearsome bearers of “weapons of mass destruction.” (Is this not so?)

Truly, mankind have historically come to “scientifically” or “technologically” discover far too much for their own damn good. And thereby mankind surely shall sooner or later damn themselves within a world conflagration of the most historically hellish proportions.

But now that the nuclear genie is out of the bottle—thanks to “jewish”-Amerika, or now that Pandora’s box of technological curses is patently open to all humanity, who or what can possibly close the box and put the nuclear genie back in his bottle? (Methinks no one, and nothing short of a nuclear wipe-out sufficient to put the nuclear knowledge back into “Pan’s” box or bottle. And good riddance!)

But until that inevitable time of the nuclear “Armageddon,” should you and yours, dear reader, simply surrender to the demands of the current bearers of these W.M.D.? Or should you seek some W.M.D. of your own, and hence attempt to remain free from these W.M.D. bearers, wielders, threateners, users, conquerors? Or what is more important to you and family, tribe, group, race or nation: your liberty or your life? For slavery under another nation’s W.M.D. is life, at least, or life at it’s least. But is a dog’s life worth living...for a man?)

(And, as a matter of historical fact, no nation or empire has or has had even a quarter of the “weapons of mass-destruction” which imperial and imperious “jewish”-Amerika presently has, and has had, and has used. See e.g. Hiroshima and Nagasaki.)

(And both “jewish”-Amerika and her Jewnighted Nations, (and the former empress rides the latter beast), would very much like to achieve an imperial monopoly on these “W.M.D.” and thus to rule the world in “peace.” But I say, “a pox on both houses, and on such a pax-imperialissimo.”)

* * * * *

As an illustration of an historical balance of power, yes, even of “weapons of mass-destruction,” simply recall the world-peace maintained by the balanced nuclear rivalry, standoff and stalemate between the Soviet and Amerikan empires or “Unions.”—(and both “jewish,” by the way, like Britain). The “cold war” between these two “jew” empires was prevented from becoming a “hot” one only by the nuclear “guarantee of mutual destruction.” (And so we again see if the other guy’s got “W.M.B.,” then you too need “W.M.B.”)

But since the U.S.S.R.’s apparent implosion, Amerika has proved herself to be (for all those who didn’t already know) the nuclear beast or dragon she had always been pretending (like some gallant white knight) to combat, to contain, and to save the world therefrom—and all apparently for the sake of world-peace and the freedom of imperially-threatened nations, rather than to further imperial Amerika’s power and influence around God’s globe. Is this not so? And just look to see who has since moved into the Soviet power void, yes even into Afghanistan. Is it not the beastly “jewish”-Amerikan empress? (And so again we see how “Nature abhors a vacuum.” But not half so much as Satan’s imperial queen, sinagogic whore and blood-thirsty, anti-Christ bitch.) (Apo./Rev. 17:1-18)

And since the “collapse” of the Soviet Union, and since her 1992 invasion of Iraq, has “jewish” Amerika not directly been threatening Iraq with nuclear destruction?—and thereby indirectly threatening all the sovereign nations of the world yet standing against Amerikan imperialism?

* * * * *

Yes, this peaceful deterrent of a “balance of power” (or of “weapons of mass destruction”—whether nuclear, chemical and biological) is as true and necessary between individuals (me vs. thee, or the official vs. the citizen), as between groups (of officials verses non-officials, or police vs. citizens), and as between nations (e.g. imperial or conquistadorial

nations verses independent, sovereign or as-yet-unconquered nations—e.g. “jewish” Amerika vs. Afghanistan, Iraq, etc.).

* * *

“But you, dear writer, are thus advocating an arms race, and all but calling for violence and war!”

“Not really. I am advocating peace through deterrence (of violence, aggression, war, officials and imperialists) via a balance of arms, weaponry, power.

“But yes, I am placing political liberty above peace. It is simply a question of relative values (peace, liberty, independence, etc.) and which one you’d rather have whenever you can’t have both. But other people (i.e. slaves) indeed placed “peace” above all their other values. And thus they prefer slavery to war or violence, and hence would rather surrender (to tyranny or imperialism) than fight for their liberties and properties.

(But surely to live under a tyrant or emperor is **not** to live in peace. Was Jesus-God not crucified under and during the ‘pax Romana’? Are tyrannies and empires not created and maintained (and toppled) by violence and war?)”

And so the would-be world-tyrant wants to end the world’s “arms-race” by disarming all the world...except himself, of course. For how could any tyrant possibly “keep the peace” (not to mention his tyranny) without his weaponry? Or how could any world-tyrant or emperor possibly “maintain world peace” without wielding, threatening, pointing and ultimately firing his “weapons of mass destruction”?

And so he who would be free of this imperious world-tyrant must at least have as many weapons as he, or belong to a alliance of nations sufficiently armed (with “W.M.B.) to achieve this all-important balance.

And therefore you and your nation’s parity of arms or equality of weaponry is your only deterrent against imperial tyranny.

(And there’s an equality, by the way, which empires neither tout nor preach to their captive or targeted nations. Likewise the United Nations Org., empire or beast was never an association of equal nations, but a supernational (or SuperNazi) dictatorship of five allied empires who were the victors of their W.W. II. I refer to jewish”-Amerika, “jewish” Britain, “jewish”-Soviet Union, France and China. Each of these five states has had a permanent seat on the U.N. throne called the “security council,” and each with veto power over all the supernational dictates thereof, euphemistically called “resolutions.”)

* * * * *

Against Intra-National (Official or State) Tyranny

On the Eternal Necessity of Self-Defense, and hence of Weaponry

As arrows (are) in the hand of a mighty man; so (are) children of the youth [“such are the sons of youthful years”–By.]. **Happy (is) the man that hath his quiver full of them: they** [“will not come to grief when they speak”–By.] **shall not be ashamed, but they** [the “arrows” or the “sons”? or both?–Ed.] **will speak with the enemies in the gate.** [song or “psalm” #127:4-5]

* * * * *

A weapon is no better nor worse than the man who carries, wields, employs it. A man’s (or woman’s) weapon it is an extension of his arm and an addition or expansion of his power. But who would want his greater power, other than that man himself, and all those who truly love him? And who would not want his greater power, and why?

Evil or Tyranny is predatory and desires to be all-powerful or omnipotent over all else, Its intended prey. Therefore Evil seeks to disarm all others (but Its trusted, demonic or

“official” servants), that all others might have no means nor power to defend or deliver themselves from Evil (and Its officials).

Evil or Tyranny is coercive and predatory and would willingly, insistently, vigorously disarm all others, Its intended prey. But who would willingly be Evil’s prey? And who but a willing prey would willingly be disarmed by Evil (or anyone else)? and hence willingly stand before Evil (or any man, group, power, authority or throne) both disarmed and defenseless? For not even the privileged officials of Evil or Tyranny really and truly trust their Master, their Overlord. For they know their Master well enough not to trust It, nor ever to turn their back upon It. And yet Evil’s official servants willingly serve Its Tyranny. For they are demonic swine, and the enemies of liberty, and the racial traitors of all Gentile humanity, and of any and all truly Godlike “jews.”

* * * * *

And so to Evil or Tyranny (I suggest we) say:

“Anyone who advocates the disarmament of the citizenry is calling for a police state, a totalitarian state, a prison-state or state-prison, a communistic, anti-Gentile, anti-Christian or “jewish” Tyranny. And we self-provident citizens don’t ever want to go there, nor live there. On the contrary, we wish to live free and prosperous, and therefore we need to be perpetually armed to perpetually protect and defend our freedoms and properties. For only thus way can we ever possess them, keep and enjoy them. So let the official or would-be disarmer disarm himself first, and then we citizens shall decide whether to disarm ourselves also, and hence to allow for both officials and citizens to stand before each other empty-handed and bare-fisted, and to thus “let the dance begin.”

“Therefore, only after you, dear Tyranny, have disarmed yourself and all your loyal and officious “public servants,” your “legislators,” your “judiciary,” your police and your military, only then shall we seriously consider your apparently well-meaning and pacific proposal to disarm all us mere unofficals or citizens. For our “unregistered” weapons are our “freedom teeth and claws,” and our political “insurance” against Tyranny...and the likes of you. When guns are outlawed only police officials and/or criminals shall have, possess, wield and utilize guns (against us); and then we poor, disarmed, impotent citizens shall be at the mercy of both armed factions—if both shall not by then have largely merged or coalesced into one armed single power, into one and the same tyrannical, official and criminal conspiracy (against we the citizenry).

“But if you, dear Tyranny, were to disarm yourself first, then you, by your illustrious example will have shown us all the way to the (intra- and international) peace you sanctimoniously claim to crave. But once disarmed you would have no power to coercively or violently disarm us citizens, nor to move into the power void thus created by our (or rather your) official disarmament.

“And though this doubtlessly pleases, serves and furthers you not, yet it likes us well, dear Tyranny. For which is to be servant and which the master: the official or the citizen, you or we, dear Tyranny? That is the question. Doubtlessly you profess a desire only to serve us citizens. And so we say to you, “Then simply do so. We’re not stopping you. Disarm yourself first and foremost, hear and now, and all at once, and only then shall we once again disarmingly parlay si vous plait.”

“But if, as you profess, dear would-be Tyrant, that “society” or the citizenry is far too violent or murderous to be legally permitted or officially allowed (by your officious and tyrannical majesty) to possess weaponry, then we reply: ‘If so, then this is an argument for (individual, racial or national) discrimination, segregation or free-association among us citizens, that we might perforce separate themselves from those violent and offensive ones among us—many of whom, by the way, you yourself have thrust among us, to prey upon us, to scatter and devour us. But even such bloody, deadly citizen-on-citizen violence is no good argument for some total-, communistic-, police-state or prison-state, but rather for citizen self-armament against it.’

“And besides, are there no laws yet standing in your law-books against murder, robbery, rape, and the like? Or is it that you, dear Tyranny, (via your officials, police, judges, jailers, etc.) simply refuse to apply these laws against these secret and violent allies of yours, against your predatory and racist wolves whom you punitively impose upon us “racists” against our will, your black gorillas, your homicidal monkeys, your racially predatory “agents of change,” official or not, whom you insist on sending among us sheeple to brutalize, terrorize, murderize and scatter us, to separate us from one another, and hence to deprive us of the protection of our racially

circled wagons, likewise our defensive weaponry, and to herd us all toward your “great society, your “humanistic” or “communistic” slaughterhouse, your involuntary, predatory, multi-racial or Babylonian state of Tyranny?

“If, as you say, dear Tyranny, “society” has become too violent, then the remedy is not citizen-disarmament but citizen-armament, that we might have means or power to protect themselves from the predatory violence of fellow-citizens...or officials. A too-violent “society” is not an argument for a police-, totalitarian- or prison-state, as you peremptorily propose, but for citizen-armament against this unofficial violence, and for (racial, national and individual) discrimination and segregation, freedom of choice and of association. For he who is rejected is not necessarily useless, harmful, predatory or evil. But he who forces himself (upon those who would otherwise reject him) must surely be evil. So which are you, dear would-be Tyrant: good or evil, voluntary or coercive, “liberal” or predatory?

“You, dear would-be Tyranny, insist on peremptorily creating violent problems within our state or society in order to coercively present yourself and your police- or prison-state as the tyrannical “solution.” Nice try, Satan! But we citizens prefer to really and truly solve our social and political problems, rather than add to them, or suffer you and yours to do so. And hence we wish to rid ourselves of the deceitful, officious, peremptory, coercive, violent, predatory and tyrannical likes of you.

“And so we strongly suggest you first disarm yourself and your officials, dear would-be Tyrant, and then we unofficials shall perhaps consider your alarming proposal to “legally,” coercively, violently or officially disarm us as something other than yet another deceitful pretense, malevolent pretext or tyrannical trick or stratagem to get all us citizens into your officious, tyrannical power and/or under your officious, tyrannical gun. But if you, dear would-be Tyrant, really and truly wanted us dear citizens to be live free, protected and safe within this violent world of ours, then, like a loving father or guardian, you yourself would insist upon arming us, and thus on helping us protect ourselves from all evil or harm, official or not, civilian, governmental or what-have-you? But this you do not wish to do. Why is that, we wonder?

“You, dear Tyranny, arm (indeed over-arm) yourself because you love yourself and wish yourself well. And you arm your official servants because they are your human means to your political (or tyrannical) ends. But you want us mere citizens to be disarmed before you because you neither love us nor wish us well, but rather you malevolently seek to dispossess, devour and enslave us under your tyrannical power or authority. And so you want us disarmed, impotent and vulnerable before you and your almighty power, authority or tyranny, because you wish to leave us with no effective means to protect ourselves from you, your officials and your tyrannical violence. Is this not true, or do I misunderstand you?”

* * * * *

Do you know this old saying, dear reader: “If you can’t even love yourself, how then can, could or should anyone else ever love you?”

Well, let’s change it a little and ask: “How can you truly protect yourself if you don’t even love yourself? And how can someone who doesn’t even love you be realistically expected to defend and protect you?—even to his death?”

He simply can’t. For hirelings are unreliable, disloyal, treacherous. Hirelings serve you for your money, but not for you. Hirelings will not die for you, no more than they live to serve you. You simply cannot pay someone to love you, cherish you, defend you, protect you, and especially to the death—and that includes the sheriff, and any other official, or unofficial.

* * * * *

But you can indeed **pay** or **hire** others (e.g. prostitutes and other pretenders or liars, official or not) to **pretend** to love you and to **say** that they do, even repeatedly and on cue. But love is a free-given gift which therefore cannot be bought nor sold. For love and loving services (though advertised by prostitutes of all kinds, colors and stripes—whether, mercenary, military, political, official or sexual) simply cannot be bought (with money). And so what is advertised and sold by hirelings, mercenaries or prostitutes as “love” is a cheap and artificial substitute for the genuine article, the real deal. But to find real and true love in this world you’ve got to find someone(s) who really and truly loves you for whomsoever you really and truly are, (and there’s the rub!), and therefore not for whatever riches you can pay them—other than your very enriching company, spirit, self. Whoever marries you for your money marries

you for love of your money, and therefore not for love of you, your company or your companionship.

(So have you, dear reader, found any luck or loving prospects within this worldly marketplace of love? Me neither. (“Can’t buy me love! Everybody tells me so!”) But I’m looking to barter or trade real value for real value, real love for real love. For with what else can I obtain or buy real love? Or how can you or I be truly loved but by those souls who (for whatever reason(s) find us truly lovable, lovable, virtuous, capable, beautiful? Some search forever, and yet never find love. But I lovingly wander or digress from my point—that hirelings or mercenaries will abandon you precisely when you need them most, and cannot be expected to serve protect and defend you to the death for money. For only love can motivate another to die for you, or you for another. Is this not so? (John 15:13 & 13:37-38)

* * * * *

And so to really and truly be protected or defended in this violent world you’ve either got to have a loving father, uncle, brother, husband, etc., or else you’ve got to protect and defend yourself. For again you can’t really buy either love or protection. For the former are merely prostitutes pretending, and the latter merely hirelings fleeing or mercenaries betraying (you). For mercenaries will betray you to your enemies if ever offered a higher price (than you pay them). And hirelings will abandon you whenever the going gets tough and/or their lives are endangered, or again if they’re offered a better, richer, more rewarding deal elsewhere. For no one is willing to die for (or fight to the death protecting) someone or something he does not really, truly love, value, cherish. (John 10:11-17)

* * * * *

And before the Good Shepherd, Jesus-God, was struck down into the ground by the “jewish”-demons of Satan the Wolf, and before His beloved human flock were scattered and persecuted to death (Matt. 26:31, Mark 14:27 & John 16:32-33), He ordered them to arm themselves, though for an indirect reason. (Luke 22:35-38) For the divine Shepherd would no longer be there to protect His flock. (John 18:7-9) And surely the ever-loving and -protective “Good Shepherd” or “heavenly Father” wants His human flock or earthly children to be perpetually protected and defended (on earth)—and far more so than even the very best, the most loving, and the most protective earthly father or shepherd.

So should God’s people not defend themselves from the Devil, Its mutually-“chosen people,” and all other earthly enemies? For as presumably the Heavenly Shepherd cannot personally protect His people, and as presumably His angels (if any) cannot do so either, that leaves only God’s people to protect and defend themselves from Satan the Wolf, Its predatory “chosen people,” and all their other earthly enemies. For God’s “angels” (if any) are evidently not of this world, this earthly kingdom, or they would surely have defended their God and King from His Enemy and Its mutually-“chosen people.” (John 18:36)

(And yet the Good Shepherd is also quoted as saying otherwise.—Matt. 26:52-54) So go figure what the gospel application is here. Should God’s people defend themselves from their earthly enemies or not? Or should they passively await for God and/or His angels to descend from heaven to earth to defend them, or for God to lift them up from the earth to be with Him and His angels in the heavenly clouds? (See “the rapture” and/or Star-Trek, and “Beam me up, Scotty,” Jesus and/or St. Pete.) Again I don’t say so. (John 18:36) But what do you say, dear reader? For that’s what really matters...to you and your dependents (who need protection from their enemies, predators, tyrants).

* * * * *

But methinks for your sake, dear reader, that you should trust and rely neither on men from the earth nor angels from the sky to protect you and yours from your earthly enemies, predators, tyrants. You should trust in neither “divines” nor humans, neither priests nor kings, neither officials nor politicians, humanists nor communists, neither in scepters nor offices, crowns nor thrones nor badges to protect you and yours from the evils and predators of this violent world. For all these talismans and alleged “good shepherds” “protectors” or “defenders” are false, unreliable, untrustworthy and vain. Therefore all trust in them is crazy,

ruinous and vain. For they will surely all fail, abandon or even betray you precisely when you need them most. For they are hirelings or worse, and they will never willingly trade their lives for yours, because they do not love nor value you more than themselves.

But why, on the contrary, did the Good Shepherd “lay down His Life for His sheep”? (John 10:11-18 & 15:13)

And remember Conan’s father, that photogenic or cinematic sword-maker, who instructed his young son about the one and only thing he could safely trust in this treacherous, hostile, violent or “barbarian” world: his sword, himself, his might, his arm. Then trust ye likewise, dear reader, in your sword and your arm, and in precious little else. Keep even your allies at arms’ length, and thus never let them “sucker” you when your guard is down, your armor is off, or your back is turned. For alliances (and hence allies) are always temporary. But your liberties and your properties are as permanent and secure as your powers can take them, make them and defend them.

And so you’ve simply got to protect yourself, dear reader, and to place your material and spiritual (philosophical or psychological) means to do so on a permanent and unchangeable basis: i.e. the basis of your self-ownership, self-sovereignty, self-defense and hence self-weaponry. Your defense and security must be your very own business and exclusive responsibility, and no one else’s—even (and especially) if and when you combine or ally with others for that very purpose (of “collective security”). For you must never lose your autonomy, your sovereignty, your self-ownership, your independence, and hence your power or “right” to secede from any protective association, “militia,” state of “collective security” or what-have-you, and to return to yourself alone again, and to defending yourself on your own again.

For “each is closest to himself.” And your allies, like yourself, combine or ally with you only for their sakes, and never for yours. And so whenever the alliance becomes burdensome or unsatisfactory, or ceases to best serve and further them and their aims, they, like you, will break off the alliance. For their alliances, like their swords, are merely their means to their (selfish or self-serving) ends.

So do you likewise, dear reader, and likewise forever remain your very own end, and likewise forever reduce all else to being merely your selfish means to your selfish ends. And cast them off or away from you like a broken or a rusted swords whenever they serve you no longer, or whenever you have found a better one. And you must forever remain the judge of which (disposable) means to employ or not to employ (toward your selfish ends).

For otherwise you bleed, waste and sacrifice yourself for unprofitable masters or bloodthirsty idols. And although the earthly idols of church and state were awesome, great and mighty gods indeed, ever demanding of your life and thirsty of your blood (Apo./Rev. 17:3-7), yet they were never, ever the real McCoy, Who pays far better, indeed infinitely better, than these impostors. Therefore accept and tolerate no substitute lord or master, no substitute defender, protector or shepherd, no substitute father, “pope” or “vicar.” For there simply are none, no substitutes or “vicars” for the real McCoy, but only countless sanctimonious pretenders, coercive officials, untrustworthy “hirelings,” mercenaries or (temporary) allies, and even Godless enemies, predators and tyrants in costumes or disguises most unctuous and “divine,” most stately and churchly, most Satanic, demonic and predatory. (John 10:7-10)

* * * * *

And this fluid alliance or union of self-owned or self-sovereign individuals is comparable to the voluntary alliance (and inevitable divergence) of sovereign states, and also to the (temporary) submission to and (inevitable) succession of states from any “federal” or super-state gov’t, throne, authority or power. But the latter arrangement is especially dangerous, indeed ruinous. For whenever you submit to a far greater power, that power (if it be unlike the Good Shepherd, Who allows all His guests to stay or stray) will simply never willingly let you go away once it has you in its power, but would far prefer to perpetually hold you, subject you, dispossess you, exploit, enslave and devour you (as its food). This, after all, was the historical experience and political (self?)-damnation of the once-free, autonomous or sovereign Amerikan states, which were indeed free and independent **before** they foolishly combined and submitted

themselves under the “federal” tyranny of “their” Uncle Satan, but therefore not at all thereafter. (See e.g. the American “civil war,” or the federal “war of [or rather against] succession” and state sovereignty, autonomy or independence. And see the Redbeard quote in the appendix below about the disguised “federal” pirate ship.

(But why “self-damnation”?) Because the citizens of the once-free, independent and sovereign states lacked political wisdom and foresight. They imagined they could freely combine and secede at will from a superstate gov’t. They foolishly trusted in “constitutional” limitations to restrain superstate, “federal” or imperial power, encroachment, usurpation and tyranny. Political lesson: You cannot marry the Devil and expect It to graciously grant you a divorce whenever you inevitably come to your senses. For surely this hellish arrangement shall sooner or later prove itself unsatisfactory even to the very biggest political fool or dupe. But surely the Devil would rather “have and hold,” devour and damn Its foolish, trusting prey eternally, and not merely temporarily. But where on earth is Daniel Webster whenever one needs him to save him from his self-damning, diabolical deal with the Devil?)

(“You can give no one your hand without squeezing his.”—Max Stirner)

* * * * *

And so most of all, dear reader, you must perpetually maintain your self-ownership or sovereignty, and via your might, your weaponry. (How else?) For without these powers or political necessities you must simply become another man’s (or group’s) impotent subject or slave. Therefore you must never cede nor surrender to man nor beast your “right” (or rather personal power) of free-association, union and disunion, alliance and secession.

Nor should your “right” of self-protection or self-defense (and hence of weaponry) ever be surrendered to any individual or group (unofficial or not, e.g. any sheriff or “posse comitatus”) who or which would promise or (much worse) peremptorily or coercively **insist** upon doing the job for you. For surely that way lies tyranny. Therefore self-protection must forever remain your personal, absolute and unalienable (if not exclusive) property, power or “right.”

For would-be tyrants always pretend (as a tyrannic or demonic rule) to be oh-so-loving and oh-so-protective of their prospective political prey, victims, subjects or slaves. What else? Or what better lie, deceit, mask and pretense for the damn(ing) Wolf than to play the loving father or protective Good Shepherd?

So therefore beware the “patriotism” of tyrants, and the “protection” of all “Good Shepherds” who would never let you leave their presence, nor depart their circle of power, nor refuse their “protection,” and who would deny you your “right” to arm, protect and defend yourself, your loved ones and your properties. (For tyrants (and other predators or enemies) have evil or malevolent designs upon you, your properties, your liberties, etc.) And once tyranny has disarmed you, dear reader, how then can you possibly defend your impotent self (much less your impotent “rights”) from tyranny?

So don’t ever go down that road, dear reader, nor ever have the weakness of mind, body or arm to be persuaded or forced to go down that road, and never even take the first step toward tyranny: i.e. submission, constitutionalism, disarmament. For to retract that first step toward self-enslavement or tyranny may prove impossible (once that fatal political step is taken). And one step (in this case a giant misstep) often, if not usually, leads to another.

* * * * *

On Removing the “Loving,” “Protective,” “Good Shepherd” Mask of the Deceitful, Tyrannical Predator

Hear another argument if you will, dear reader: A good, loving, benevolent, provident father wants his family, children and loved ones to be ever-safe, protected, and (mentally and physically) capable of self-defense. For he cannot and shall not always be there to protect them. Therefore they must protect themselves, and therefore they must learn how, and acquire the means or the weaponry to do so. A good and provident father wants his family armed, self-defended, and hence safe from all potential enemies, foreign or domestic, near or far.

But a loveless, malevolent, vicious and violently abusive father does not want his family armed, self-defended, and hence safe from all enemies, because he is one. Along from retribution or justice, such a father fears having a family capable of self-protection or self-defense (from him and his violent abuse). Therefore such a paternal tyrant seeks to disarm his family both psychologically and physically. He wants to render them totally incapable of self-protection or escape from his violent abuse. He wants punching bags who can't possibly punch back, neither physically nor psychologically—as if to defend against him were to offend or attack God.

Does the Good Shepherd want His beloved flock to be defenseless, attacked, scattered, devoured?—and especially when He cannot be there to protect them? Or does He want His flock to be capable of self-defense, both physically and psychologically?

(If e.g., God's people were like sheeple persuaded to accept their "rights" from their tyrant's hand(s), then surely they would shortly have none. For their political master(s) would then seek occasion or excuse to retract these spiritual properties of "his" or "theirs," along with all else. (See e.g. the "jewish"-Amerikan tyrant's current "war against terrorism," for which all the "constitutional" or "human" rights of his subjects must be surrendered or rather returned to him as his spiritual property, he being their "constitutional" or "human" origin...and therefore inevitable destination.)

But if, on the other hand, the right hand, the divine hand, the "divine right: hand, God's flock could be persuaded that their (political) rights were gifts from their Good Shepherd, and hence were divine rights, would they then not be psychologically capable and willing of defending them? And hence they might thus possibly keep them (from demonic or "human" tyranny).

But does God's Enemy, the Satanic Wolf, which seeks to attack, scatter and devour the Good Shepherd's sheeple, desire God's flock to be armed and capable of self-defense, or the contrary? Does the Satanic Wolf desire to be frustrated, stifled, starved and buckshot? Or does It instead desire to devour Its defenseless prey with totally impunity?

The tyrant says to his (political) subjects: "You, citizen, cannot arm nor therefore defend yourself from assault, because my police officials shall protect you." Yet when the police and/or the gov't inevitably fail to protect you, you cannot sue them (for reparations, etc.)—which is surely no remedy anyway, but merely a consolation prize. For surely, as always, the remedy is self-protection, self-defense, and (your) weaponry.

What does this mean, dear reader, but that such a gov't wants you defenseless? and is therefore (beneath its/their protective, benevolent or Good Shepherd mask) malevolent, hateful, harmful and tyrannical toward you and yours?

Along with Its children and Its agents or officials, the Liar is never going to tell you and yours the truth. Therefore, dear reader, you must tell yourself the truth, and protect yourself and your own from the Liar and Its own. (John 8:44)

Tyrants desire defenseless citizens; all the better to tyrannize over them, and with total impunity. Tyrants can safely ignore the ballots, votes, petitions, political prayers or entreaties of their disarmed and hence impotent citizen-subjects, but not their bullets. For ballots are merely paper, but bullets are iron, and have political power to penetrate and even topple tyranny. Hence tyrants fear an armed citizenry like a violently abusive father his armed family, or the Wolf an armed flock of sheeple.

Votes without guns to back them up are discounted by tyranny as impotent petitions.

* * * * *

From the American "Declaration of Independence" from the British tyrant, king and Parliament:

[It is "self-evident"—Ed.] That to secure these [divine—Ed.] rights, **governments are instituted among men, deriving their just powers from the consent of the governed;** that whenever any form of government becomes destructive of these ends, it is the right of the people to alter or to abolish it,...

But how can “unconsenting” “men” possibly “alter or abolish” “destructive” “governments” if they are disarmed and hence defenseless before said “governments.” officialdoms or political tyrannies?

And why should any “just” governor or gov’t fear his (or their) “consenting” subjects any more than a good father should fear his family, or the Good Shepherd His flock?

Plainly, any and every gov’t which seeks to disarm its citizens does not have “the consent of the governed,” and is therefore (excessively) coercive, extortive, tyrannical. (I say “excessively” because all gov’ts or officials are coercive. Otherwise they would merely be fellow-citizens without any “sacred” or official power to compel the obedience of the others, the unofficials, the officially desecrated, the political subjects of “their” political officials.)

(If fact, the American revolution began in 1775 at Lexington and Concord, Mass., when a group of armed farmers attempted to prevent the British king’s men from seizing the guns or armory of the colonial citizens.)

Now, this “consent of the governed” is normally and peacefully expressed by casting votes or ballots. But when ballots are ignored or discounted by (tyrannical) gov’t, what political recourse is then left the citizenry but to regretfully employ the ballot of the bullet?—which metallic and weighty votes the citizenry cannot possibly cast if tyranny has presciently disarmed them in order to render them defenseless before all the further extortions, injustices and tyrannies it evidently and malevolently plans intends, premeditates. (For why else would a gov’t fear an armed citizenry, other than its being self-consciously malevolent?) And if political officials will not vacate their offices after losing the popular vote, by what power then shall they unwillingly depart, if not by the force, violence or weaponry of the citizenry?

What am I saying? Only an armed citizenry (thus capable of forcefully or violently overthrowing “their” gov’t) can truly and freely give their “consent [to be] governed.” All else is a political sham. Does the armed robber or political official need to point his weapon at his unarmed victims or citizens in order for them to fearfully get his point, and hence to obey him without question?

A gross imbalance of weaponry (and hence power) between officialdom and the citizenry is in fact political tyranny. Recall the political see-saw, and the “balance of power.” And this natural truth holds for individuals opposed to other individuals; nations (or empires) opposed to other nations; as well as officials opposed to non-officials or citizens.

* * * * *

But the Satanic tyrant is never going to tell you these things, dear reader. On the contrary, he will pretend to be your Good Shepherd and/or your protective father. (See his “patriot act(s).”) He will pretend to be your God and/or your father, or that you should look upon him and be grateful and obedient to him as you would God or your father. (This is what he means by “patriotism,” i.e. your faithful, obedient love and “patriotism” toward him.) He will pretend that all your properties (whether spiritual “rights” or material goods) are merely his gifts to you, which he must now regretfully retract in order to better serve and protect you and yours from Evil, Terrorism and/or Tyranny.

This is Evil’s method: Evil will ever pretend to be “saving” you from Evil; the Satanic tyrant will ever pretend to be “liberating” you from tyranny; and the demonic terrorist will pretend to be saving you from “terrorism.” (But actually Evil will be damning you in the name “salvation,” or under cover or mask of “saving” you. The Satanic Tyrant will enslave you in the name of liberty. And the demonic Terrorism will first slander and then terrorize you as a “terrorist” or “potential” or “suspected” terrorist.)

Evil always has masks or cover stories to not only conceal Itself, but to whitewash or excuse Itself and its evils, offenses or sins against you and yours. And Evil will always slander and attack Its opponents as “evil,” as “tyrants” or “dictators,” and as “terrorists.”

Evil will truly never reveal Itself, nor expose Its methods, tricks and lies. Therefore someone else must do so. But who?

* * * * *

Yes, Evil, Malevolence and/or Tyranny claims to want to disarm us in order to better serve us, protect us, make us safer. But yet Evil or Tyranny “regrets” it must annul or retract our “constitutional” or “human” rights in order to better protect us from Evil, Terrorism, Tyranny, etc. The Dragon is thus pretending to be the White Knight protecting us all from the Dragon. The Satanic Wolf is pretending to be the Good Shepherd protecting us from the Satanic Wolf? How then should we dear sheeple respond? How can we softly say “No thank you,” without offending the Wolf or enraging the Dragon? How can we softly say, “Please stop taking officious liberties!” Or “Stop taking our liberties!”

Should we cordially remind our usurpatious and tyrannical “public servants” that it is the master who commands and the (“public”) servant who obeys, and never vice versa? Furthermore, what kind of (“public”) servant forcibly disarms his master in order to “better serve and protect” him? Is it not the “public” master (official, tyrant) disguised as a “public servant”? Is the citizen-master not to be allowed to protect himself? and yet forbidden by his own (“public”) “servant”? Is the citizen-master not to decide for himself how and by whom he shall be protected (aside from by himself and his trusty sidearm)? (But surely this is a usurpatious reversal of roles. Surely the “public servants” have taken over the household and imprisoned their former masters, the citizenry. How then shall the betrayed and imprisoned citizens escape prison-state of their treacherous former “public servants”?)

Should we not respond that our rights are God-given and hence divine, and thus cannot be rightfully nor “legally” taken away from us by any man nor beast, citizen nor official, god nor idol?—not even by official invocation of the mighty gods of idols of Law, Liberty, anti-Terrorism or National Security! And so any citizen or official who ever tried or even proposed to annul or retract our divine (and hence super-constitutional) rights would be, by definition, anti-God, demonic and Satanic, as well as our most extreme and dangerous enemy.

Shall we not respond to those potential or reigning tyrant(s) who say they want to disarm us for our own “protection,” that both our liberty and our safety come to us by the barrels of our guns, and that they go from us by the barrels of our enemies’ guns, whether official or not, and whether foreign or domestic?

Shall we not respond that we feel more safe and secure with our rights divine and our weapons by our side?—simply because we are thereby more safe and secure? And that, on the contrary, any proposal for the disarmament of the citizenry is a proposal for a police state, a official tyranny, and totalitarian state? which therefore only our tyrannical enemies would thus desire to preside or lord over us as their disarmed and rightness slaves?

Shall we not respond that we are sure it is only Evil and Tyranny which thus desires to tyrannize with total impunity over a disarmed and hence defenseless citizenry? And that we know that Evil, being the Liar It is, would never confess or admit Its malevolent intents and Its deceitful methods, and Its violent practices.

But what of the “safety” of our official tyrants? Should they not, as they suggest or command us, disarm themselves to thus be more “protected” and “safe”? Don’t they love and desire to “protect” themselves as much as they do us? Why then don’t they practice the disarmament they preach, both individually, nationally and internationally? Why don’t they simply disarm and trust us to protect them, instead of demanding the exact opposite—that we disarm and trust them to protect us? Why is what is “best” for the non-official gander not also best for her officious goose? Why don’t our disarmament officials simply drink their very own “safe” and “protective” medicine?—the “medicine” which they force upon us? It is not because they, having brewed it, well know it is a poison brewed by and for the advancement of tyranny and the enslavement of a disarmed, defenseless and impotent citizenry? It is not because these gov’t officials of coercive citizen-disarmament are malevolent liars who secretly intend to invade and occupy the political void created by any and all fools or weaklings who meekly obey their official suggestions or commands to “unilaterally” disarm?

* * * * *

And so the correct reply to such disarmingly cunning foxes as these great “jewish,” “Soviet” or Amerikan disarmers is: “OK, Great idea, disarmament for peace, safety, collective

security. So now you go first thus and lead the way to your brighter and more peaceful day! You disarm first, Mr. President, both you and all your officials, military, police, etc., and thus show us your citizen-subjects the blessed way to intra-national disarmament, and hence to intra-national peace.”

And inter-nationally speaking, one nation might similarly reply to the apparently peaceful yet extremely deceitful “jewish”-Amerikan empire, “beast” or whore: “OK, Great idea, disarmament for world peace! Wow! Why didn’t we think of that? So now you go first, O empress-whore, O ‘jewish’-Amerika, O ‘Lady Liberty and World Peace,’ and thus by your shining example of national disarmament you may perhaps show the way to international or world peace, and lead the other nations thereto. So go ahead! We’re all waiting for you! What are **you** waiting for?”

But surely we all know what the imperious, blood-thirsty “jewish” or anti-Christ Amerikan whore is waiting for! For not her but the rest of the world to disarm, that as in Iraq she may move into the power void thus created, that the Gentile world may forevermore become her beastly world! So let’s never go there, dear reader.

(But if the “jewish”-Amerikan whore or beast ever did disarm, or was disarmed, then the world would thus be saved to that precise extent from further violence, invasions, conquests and world-wars to be perpetrated by this violent, mass-murderous and imperious “jewish” beast. For once disarmed, then the beastly, violent, blood-thirsty whore could no longer shoot guns nor detonate bombs the bloody mass-murderess didn’t possess.)

But don’t be a fool! Imperial or “beastly” “jewish”-Amerika doesn’t want to unilaterally disarm for world peace, but to unilaterally disarm the (Gentile) world, for to move into the power vacuum or weaponry void thus created! And thereby the Gentile nations’ loss of power shall be her imperial or beastly majesty’s further gain! See how the “beastly whore’s” “weapons of mass-destruction” are presently pointed at those nations (Iraq and North Korea) who balk or hesitate at her beastly barking and her imperious commands for them to (unilaterally) disarm, and even to wish or seek for arms to defend themselves from foreign “weapons of mass-destruction”—whether “jewish,” “Israeli,” “jewish”-Amerikan or Gentile? Such an imperially-imposed imbalance of power or weaponry goes of course to the advantage of the “jewess” empress, and to the disadvantage of world peace, stability, and prosperity, and against the independence or sovereignty of all nations. And if the “jewess”-Amerikan empress can do it to Germany, Japan, Iraq, etc. then why not to you and yours, dear reader of the world?

And how could the “jewish”-Amerikan whore presently do so if the beastly bitch had first disarmed before all the world for the sake of her “world peace,” her sanctimoniously-professed desire? (But her bloody historical footprints are more than a clue to what even greater evil the beast and whore intend to do.) So don’t be a fool. “Jewish”-America doesn’t want to disarm for your sake, dear reader, but to disarm you and yours for their beastly sake—so long as you are not an anti-Christ “jew.” And so not for “peace’s” sake does the whore of Satan’s sinagog demand your unilateral disarmament, dear reader, but for war’s sake, and an easier imperial conquest and victory over the independent Gentile nations yet remaining, standing, uninvaded and unconquered by the imperious Amerikan beast. And so when the Satanic Amerikan whore says “peace,” the beastly whore means more war, her historically continuing war of conquest for yet more imperial or SuperNazi power over God’s globe.

* * * * *

On Spiritually-Disarming the Totalitarian-Communistic- or “Police-State”

In the Satanic mythology of all atheists, communists or humanists, nothing at all exists above them, least of all God or you, dear reader. They place nothing above themselves. Therefore they place themselves above all else. And therefore they would take God’s place as overlords, owners or masters of all the earth, and of everything in it, and hence over you and yours, dear reader. And that’s not good for you and yours. What then?

To be free, you must step out of the “magic circle” of the communists and humanists. You must never enter or leave their “human” noose, lasso, corral or slaughter-house. For you well know what horrors await you inside. You must never agree to accept your rights, liberties and properties from humanists, communists or atheists. For if you do (as they wish you would, or insist you do), they (“Indian givers” that they are) will then take “their” gifts, properties, rights and liberties back from you. For as they well know, their humanistic, communistic or “messianic” premise leads directly to their tyrannical conclusion, that you and yours are in fact theirs. That’s of course why they press their humanistic premise upon you and yours. Therefore never accept their “humanistic,” “messianic” or Satanic premise, that the world is neither yours nor God’s, but theirs. (Matt. 21:33-46)

As surely as God trumps Man (Mankind, Humanity), divine rights trump “human” rights. And “constitutional” rights are merely forms of “human” rights, which pompous humans, condescending from their Godless mounts, presume to grant or give to other humans, who either foolishly and gratefully accept them, or wisely and disdainfully refuse them, having their own and better and truly “inalienable” rights. For divine rights are inalienable. But Human or constitutional rights (liberties, properties, etc.) are “alienable” rights, because what Man gives, Man can retract or take back. But what man can retract the gifts of God to you and yours? For surely in your “divine” eyes only a demon could ever try.

If you accept, possess and hold your rights, liberties and properties as gifts not from Man but from God, (or from yourself and/or your allies), then Man (or men) cannot “legally” nor easily take them from you. And any man (or men) who would try to do so you will regard and fight as your enemy, because your divine or personal right to have these things trump his “human” or personal right to take them from you. Right against right. Might against might. Because you believe in your rights you defend it with all your might. And because you defend your rights with all your might, you just might get to keep them.

To be free and rid of Man, you must step out of Man’s “magic circle.” Can you do that, dear reader? You prosperity and your future are dependent upon your spiritual, mental or psychological escape, liberation or emancipation. And wherever the mind, goes the body and arms will and must follow.

* * * * *

States wherein only police and other officials can “legally” have guns (i.e. where citizens or non-officials can legally have none) are aptly named “police states,” and also “totalitarian-” “communistic-” or “prison-states” (or “state-prisons”). And what self-reliant, self-respecting individual, citizen or non-official ever wanted to live and die in such a place as a prison-state?

As the police first disarm you before “arresting” (abducting, jailing, or even torturing and murdering) you, dear citizen, so likewise malevolent governments, tyrants and emperors first disarm their targeted citizens or nations before expanding their official (tyrannical or imperial) powers over them. Disarmament before imprisonment. Imprisonment is facilitated by disarmament. So don’t ever let your potential enemies take your gun(s) away. For without your potent means to be free, without your “freedom claws and teeth,” you cannot possibly remain free. For surely your enemies, official or not, shall be well armed.

And so your (and my) official or political enemies first come take your weapons away, i.e. your “freedom teeth and claws,” and then they come take your and yours away, i.e. your children, your liberties, your properties. For without sufficient weaponry in the face of far greater firepower, neither me, you, nor anyone else can possibly successfully defend themselves, repel their enemies, whether official, “sacred” or not, and hence keep those good and cherished things of theirs: their lives, children, liberties, “rights,” properties, etc.

* * * * *

(Without property we cannot be free, but become instead “wage slaves” living “hand to mouth” from week to week, and subject to economic/political powers beyond our control: i.e. “inflation,” “deflation,” unemployment, recession, depression, impoverishment, dispossession, foreclosure, etc. And without liberties, powers or “rights” we can keep no properties. And

without weapons we can keep no liberties, and hence no properties. Therefore arm yourself, dear reader, and don't tolerate suffer disarmament, whether official, "legal," or otherwise.

Did you know, dear reader, that according to the Satanic Bible (called "Talmud") of the Satanic, "messianic," anti-Christ and anti-God "jews," all Gentiles or humans are "animals" with neither "rights" nor properties which no "jew" ever need respect. (For the properties or property rights of (Gentile) "animals" need not be "legally" recognized nor respected by ("jewish") "humans." See what their "Israel" has done to properties of the Palestinians.

And beneath the skin, the "communism" of these Satanists is essentially the same as their "messianism," both "jewisms" being anti-God, anti-Gentile, anti-human, and anti-creation. Just look how they disrespected and annulled the "human" rights, and "legalistically" seized the weaponry, liberties and properties of all the Gentiles within their "Soviet Union," and thereby enslaved them as their "goyim" "animals," livestock or (human) cattle, to butcher or murder at their sadistic pleasure, and to devour at their predatory leisure. If you know what's good for you and yours, dear Gentile reader, you want to live neither under their atheistic "jewish" "communism" nor their self-deifying "jewish" "messianism." And what's the difference? For both political abominations are predatory "jewish" Satanisms. And what's the difference between an "messianic" or "communistic" "jew"? Both are the most extreme, fanatical and Satanic imperialisms ever conceived and perpetrated upon humanity. Are both imperialistic evils not the twin expressions or offshoots of one and the same evil seed or root? Are both imperialistic sons or fruits of the Devil not twin bastards or branches of one and the same Satanic father or tree? And is the demonic seed, son or fruit thereof not this very same, God-damned, anti-Christ bastard?—this eternally Satanic or "messianic" "jew"! (John 8:44)

And yet just listen to the anti-Christ demons (whether in their "Soviet Union," Amerikan "Union" or Israel") ceaselessly screeching against all the "anti-Semitism" (i.e. anti-"jewishism") in the world! As if "jews" had nothing to do with anti-"jewishism"! As if not "jews" but Gentiles were hateful by nature, character, heredity! As if not the "jewish" predators but their Gentile prey were evil or guilty for their self-defense or their running away! As if "jews" were the past and present victims of Gentiles, and not vice-versa! As if from their dark beginnings predatory "jews" have not always plotted against, mass-murdered and enslaved Gentiles—whether "religiously," Satanically, imperialistically, "messianically" or "communistically"! And as if the Gentiles should neither be resentful nor hateful, but rather grateful to their eternally deceitful, predatory and "messianic" enemies!

* * * * *

And so your coerced, enforced or "legal" disarmament, dear reader, is your official enemy's first step toward your (political) enslavement—whether individually, nationally or racially. (And therefore, "Don't let them take your guns.")

Yes, the forcible or coerced disarmament of non-officials or citizens by "their" political officials is officialdom's first giant step toward political totalitarianism, absolutism or "state" tyranny. And officialdom's second (official) step is to invade or move into the power void or vacuum they've thus officially created (by forcibly, coercively or "legally" disarming their intended political prey, the weaponless and hence defenseless citizenry).

In this way the citizens' loss of arms, power and liberty become their tyrant's gain, and the gain of his official class. The former balance of power between citizen(s) and official(s) had become imbalanced, with weaponry and hence political power tilting or shifting from the former to the latter. For what was perhaps once a nearly balanced or horizontal "see-saw" between the official lords and "their" citizen-serfs, has now officially, "legally," tryannically become a nearly vertical one, with the tyrannical officials on top and their tyrannized subjects, unofficials or citizens at the bottom. And so disarmed citizens eventually fall political victims to officious tyranny, or under the official power of their officious tyrant(s). (For "officious" (or "tyrannical") is to the tyrant what "imperious" (or "imperial") is to the emperor, i.e. an apt or descriptive adjective.) Officials are not always tyrannical, but tyrants are always officious, imperious, self-righteous, and far above or holier-than-thou, dear unofficial and unofficial earthworm.)

(But if your “rights,” liberties, powers or prerogatives come neither from Man nor men, Church nor State, officials nor statesmen, but from God, dear citizen, then those citizen-disarming officials or statesmen are in your judgment demons from the Devil, as well as your political enemies. Hence what a difference a different premise makes!)

And so the “political solution” is for these officially-targeted non-officials or “citizens” to remain armed, and, if necessary, for the armed citizenry to disarm, fire and discharge “their” officials, rather than to be disarmed (and hence enslaved) by them. (For ’twould be the far lesser of the two political evils. Don’t you agree? ’Twould be far better to disarm your official jailer than to endlessly and hopelessly remain his prisoner! Thus let or make your state officials fall into the trap they set for you, dear citizen.)

For if the citizens were ever successfully disarmed, how then could they ever again regain their liberties, properties, sovereignties? How then could they ever defend or save themselves from official tyranny, or the tyranny of office?

Paper votes can easily be ignored by tyrannical public enemies entrenched in public office, but iron bullets are not nearly so politically impotent. And that’s why tyrants always crave to take that particular political power away from you and me, dear reader, because it’s real and true (political) power. So beware and be armed in body and in mind.

* * * * *

If you doubt this truth, that disarmed citizens are impotent slaves, then simply review the historical record for yourself, dear reader. Why e.g. did the “jewish” “Soviet Union” last so long? Because it was truly popular, benevolent or “humanitarian”? No? Then why was that political “abomination” never overthrown by the mass-murdered, terrorized and enslaved Gentiles therein? Was it not because the Gentile citizenry had been “legally” disarmed (by Lenin, Trotsky & Co.) from the bloody birth of that mass-murderous red beast of the SuperNazi “sinagog of Satan,” headquartered in their Jew York City? (Apo./Rev. 17:3-6, 2:9 & 3:9)

Yes, dear reader, simply review the bloody red history of the “Soviet Union” of the atheistic, humanistic, communistic “jews”—that predatory, mass-murderous prison-, slave- and terror-state of those Godless, anti-Christ Marxists, those most arrogant “messianic” “communists” who thought, imagined or presumed so much of themselves that they placed and tolerated nothing at all above themselves, neither Mankind nor the Gentiles, but most of all not God Himself, that most excellent Gentile.

For again the two apparently distinct “jewish” factions (i.e. the Godless or “human”(istic) “communists” and the “divine” or “Godly” “messianists”) really were (and remain) one and the same predatory, imperialistic, “messianic” or Satanic race or nation, who comprise one and the same supernatural (or SuperNazi) empire or “beast.” For exactly like his “messianic” brother, Tweedledee, didn’t (doesn’t) the Marxist, atheist, humanist or “communist” “jew,” Tweedledom, similarly claim that humanity or the Gentiles can only be saved, blest and prospered by him and his “humanistic” (i.e. “jewish”) “heaven on earth”—only via his “dictatorship of the proletariat” (over money or “capital,” and “its” machines, factories, managers, etc.)—and only when his supernatural (or SuperNazi) “communism” shall win its “inevitable” victory over “reactionary,” “bourgeois” Gentilism, over the political and economic independence of Gentiles, i.e. over their nationalism (“Nazism”) and their free enterprise “capitalism”?

(Yes of course the seed or sons of the Devil, just like their father, promise Gentile humanity no less than earthly salvation, but never intending to actually produce or deliver this “jewish” “heaven on earth,” but only as an attractive, shiny “messianic” lure, deceit and temptation to best lure, hook and hence damn all (Gentile) humanity under their “totalitarian” “jewish” power or “communistic” “authority.” Thus (“jewish”) “communism” is “messianic,” or (“jewish”) “communism” is (“jewish”) “messianism.” It promises the Gentiles a “heaven on earth.” But to promise is not to deliver. And the Devil (and Its kind) have no intent whatsoever of delivering or producing the paradise they promise their Gentile dupes, fools, victims.

Besides, how could the jews, whether “communistic” or “messianic,” ever give Gentiles what the “jews” never possessed in the first place: Godness, goodness, truth, wisdom, peace, prosperity, justice, “heaven on earth,” etc.? For the fruit must be of its tree. (Matt. 7:17-20 & 12:33-35) Therefore how can salvation ever come from Satan’s “chosen” people? (John 8:44) Is salvation, earthly or otherwise, really and truly of the “jews”? (John 4:22 & 3:11-12) Or is damnation of the “jews,”—earthly, political, social, genetic, economic, monetary damnation? Just read your history book and judge for yourselves, dear readers, whether the Gentiles were saved or damned by the “jews” when they forced them to enter their “paradisiacal” or “messianic” “communism,” their hellish, diabolical, mass-murderous “Soviet Union.”

(And yet this “jew”-accursed money or “capital” was always “jewish.” I.E. the very “capital” problem and monetary snare which the “communist” “jew,” Tweedledom, was promising to dissolve for the everlasting benefit of the monetarily/economically/politically oppressed Gentiles of the world was a “jewish” monetary or “capitalistic” snare conceived, fabricated and deliberately perpetrated by Tweedledom’s “capitalistic” brother from Jew York City, Tweedledee (Schiff), who yet had financed, armed and supplied this “communism” or “humanism” of his Marxist “jewish” brother, Tweedledom. So go figure out why!

Why? Because “jewish” “communism” is an even greater trap, snare, dominion and tyranny than that posed, threatened and (deliberately) perpetrated by “jewish” money, “capital” or “capitalism.” And that’s why “jewish” “capitalism” created, animated and perpetrated (financed, armed and supplied) “jewish” “communism”—to better oppress, dispossess, conquer, enslave and devour the Gentiles! And that’s why “capitalistic” Tweedledee and “communistic” Tweedledom agreed to have their mock battle, as if they were not harmonious brothers in arms (against God and Humanity) but bitter enemies in bitter enmity with each other, in order to best mislead the Gentiles away from the terrible “jewish” truth—that both “capitalistic” Tweedledee and “communistic” Tweedledom are in fact one and the same atheistic, “communistic,” “messianic,” imperialistic, SuperNazi, anti-Christ “jew.” Is this not true?

* * *

And guess what? The first thing the well “capitalized,” funded and supplied Marxist or “Bolshevik” “jews” did was to disarm all the non-Marxist Gentiles (within their blood-red “Soviet Union”), and to declare “anti-Semitism” (which first and foremost includes telling the truth about “jews”) a “capital” crime punishable by death. And then, after the Marxist disarmament of the Gentile citizenry, the mass-murders of all potential “counter-revolutionaries” (i.e. Gentiles) began in earnest. (For surely there were no “jewish” “counter-revolutionaries” nor anti-communist “jews.” For “communism” is “jewishism,” and “jewishism” is “communism.”)

So once the Gentiles were tyrannically, officially, “legally” disarmed, the mass-murderous “jews” then moved into the power void or weaponry vacuum they’d created, and they imprisoned, dispossessed, robbed, slaughtered or massacred their weaponless and hence defenseless Russian “comrades.” (This is the “jewish” “one-two punch”: citizen disarmament, then citizen enslavement, or worse.) And once the Gentiles were disarmed, who then could stop the bloody red “jew” beasts or wolves from their mass-murderous genocide or “holocaust” of the Germanic and Slavic Gentiles? Were the Romanovs and other Germanics not entirely exterminated by these mass-murderous, blood-red, “jew”-wolves or beasts? And where was the Good Shepherd of the Gentiles at this crucial time in His story?

Or who then, after this official, “legal,” Marxist, “jewish” disarmament of the Russian Gentiles, could possibly stop this genuine “jewish” genocide or holocaust? (God’s angels allegedly and invisibly flying throughout the sky? I doubt it. But if so, and angels do exist, and they were then, as now, flying to and fro or here and there, then one thing is clear: God’s “angels” clearly failed to stop this mass-murderous “jewish” genocide or “holocausting” of the Russian Gentiles.)

And what does this mean, dear reader: “My kingdom is not of this world: if my kingdom were of this world, then would my servants fight,…” (John 18:36) But perhaps even “divine” servants, once demonically-disarmed and weaponless, can’t fight nearly as well as their well-

armed (and demonic) opponents. (But perhaps we dear readers should consult John Milton on this angelic and demonic subject and conflict.)

But would you like yourself and your loved ones to live miserably and die horribly within such a mass-murderous, bloody-red state of Darkness as established by supernatural “jewish” “communism” (based in Jew York and Moscow) or SuperNazi “jewish” “messianism” (headquartered in Jerusalem)? (“Of course not!”) Then don’t ever believe the deceitful words nor the paradisaical or “messianic” promises of the Marxist or Satanic “jews.” And don’t ever obey their “fascistic” or “communistic” commands to disarm, to surrender, to put your head into their “jewish” noose, or your Gentile comrades’ heads into their “jewish” noose, etc.

And most of all, dear reader, don’t ever surrender your guns to anyone at any time for any reason. For without your weaponry you and yours shall surely be officially or “legally” mass-murdered or enslaved—as were the Russian Gentiles by the Satanic “jews” within their “messianic” or “paradisiacal” “Soviet Union.”)

For surely you become your enemies’ political subjects (victims, prey, captives, prisoners, slaves, property) whenever they have weapons and you (and yours) have none, having been by them disarmed, or perhaps even having disarmed by yourself, being pacifistic...and hence masochistic, improvident, unwise, foolish. Hence your need, your necessity, your imperative to arm yourself in order to become or remain free. And hence the necessity of your “arms race” to catch up to all those runners and potential enemies ahead of you, and with their arsenals—whether of their “conventional” weaponry, or of their “mass-destructive,” “mass-murderous,” nuclear, chemical or biological weaponry. For the bigger guns of the other guys could at any time of their choosing be imperiously pointed in your direction, dear reader. And then what can you do but submit or die?

But does your Good Shepherd or God, dear reader, truly desire you to be unarmed and hence defenseless before Satan the Wolf or your other enemies? I myself don’t think nor say so. (Luke 22:36-38) But if really and truly so, then consider getting yourself another god, shepherd or defender, dear reader, one who really and truly, powerfully and vehemently opposes Satan the Liar, Murderer and Tyrant, and Satan’s mass-murderously violent, predatory and cannibalistic human-wolves, or Satan’s “humanistic,” “communistic” or “messianic” sons or demons. And perhaps a god who needs all the help against Evil or Tyranny he can possibly get, .i.e. your help, dear “fighting servant.” (John 18:36) And perhaps a god who “helps [and defends–Ed.] those who help [and defend–Ed.] themselves.”

(For all gods or masters who fail to serve or further their devotees or servants are sooner or later abandoned for more profitable gods or masters. For all religion, devotion or service is egoism or selfishness disguised or denied.)

* * * * *

A Maximum Argument for a Truly Personal, Inalienable or Divine Right to Own and Carry Arms or Weaponry

“Amendment 2” to the U.S. Constitution of 1787.

A well regulated Militia, being necessary to the security of a free State, the right of the people to keep and bear Arms, shall not be infringed.

But is the individual “the people”? Is “the people’s right” (to e.g. a,b,c and/or x,y,z) your and my right, dear reader? But if not, so what? Or what of it (but the following)?

* * * * *

This must be insisted on [or to–Ed.] all around against the present-day efforts for liberty:

Liberty of the people is not my liberty! [For I am not the people and the people are not me.—Ed.]

Let us admit these categories, liberty of the people and right of the people: for example, **the right of the people that everybody may bear arms. Does one not forfeit such a right? One cannot forfeit his own right, but may well forfeit a right that belongs not to me but to the people. I may be locked up for the sake of the liberty of the people; I may, under sentence, incur the loss of the right to bear arms.**

...**A people cannot be free otherwise than at the individual's expense; for it is not the individual that is the main point in this liberty, but the people. The freer the people, the more bound the individual;** the Athenian people, precisely at its freest time, created ostracism, banished the atheists, poisoned the most honest thinker [Socrates—Ed.]. [Max, p. 214]

Liberalism wants to give me what is mine, but it thinks to procure it for me not under the title of mine, but under that of the "human." As if it were attainable under this mask! The rights of man, the precious work of the Revolution, have the meaning that the Man in me entitles me [Lit. "furnishes me with a *right*"—(trans. note)—Ed.] **to this and that; I as individual, as this man, am not entitled, but Man has the right and entitles me. Hence as man I may well be entitled; but, as I am more than man, to wit, a special man, it may be refused to this very me, the special one.** [Max, 314]

OK, so I need "rights" (or rather powers) which belong specifically to me, myself and/or I, and hence not mere "rights" which are given to me by men, and/or which belong to the gods, Man, Mankind, Humanity or "the People." (For what "Man" gives, Man may at any time retract—and especially or most easily in times of war or other "emergency.") So clearly I need "rights" far beyond the reach of "Man" and/or Mankind's "representatives," and hence far beyond the pompous or officious pretensions of any man or group whatsoever. I need truly inalienable, unquestionable, unretractible "rights," powers, liberties. And therefore divine rights are what I need and will henceforth claim and defend (against all men, officials, groups, etc.). And so long as I retain the power to take and defend these my divine rights, just so long are they really and truly "inalienable" or untakeable. (But this is merely restatement or tautology. For, as you know, "rights" are no more than powers. "He who has power has right." And he who has not, has not.)

But divine rights are clearly and by definition far beyond the spiritual power or reach of any man, yes even (the god or idol) of Man, Mankind, Humanity, or "his" or their State and "public" officials. And by definition only demons would even try to deny, take or annul my divine rights. And so I suppose that divine rights or divinely-"inalienable" liberties or rights are the very best way for me to proceed from here on in. But claims are easy to make. It's defending them from the might of men that proves difficult. The American rebels of 1776 needed more than merely claim liberty. They had to prove or defend their "right" (to be free) by power of might. For again "right" is no more than power or might.

And by my "divine rights" I mean those "inalienable" liberties and properties which God gave or bestowed upon me, myself and I, and hence not upon the group. For otherwise the group may, as today, simply take my "inalienable" rights away. Where then does that leave the individual but in spiritual or political subjection or slavery to that group, a.k.a. "the people," or even the more self-deceitful, illusory, chimerical, "**we** the people"? For though I may be a (willing or unwilling) part or member of "we," I am not "we," nor is "we" me.

Let he who can say better please say better, and we are all thus better schooled, advised, directed, gifted, blessed.

* * * * *

In what lies the folly of the political liberals [i.e. the humanists, constitutionalists, socialists or communists—Ed.] **but in their opposing the people to the government and talking of people's rights?** So there is the people going to be of age, etc. As if one who has no mouth could be *mundig*! [i.e. speak for himself, decide for or "represent" himself—Ed.] Only the individual is able to be *mundig*. **Thus the whole question of the liberty of the press is turned upside down when it is laid claim to as a "right of the people." It is only a right, or better**

the might, of the *individual*. If a people has liberty of the press, then I, although in the midst of this people, have it not; a liberty of the people is not *my* liberty, and the liberty of the press as a liberty of the people must have at its side a press law directed against *me*.
[Max, p. 213]

* * * * *

The Political Problem (Reprise): (our Tyrants' Officious) "Authority" verses (our little ol') "Rights"

Neither you, nor me, can be both stupid and free. So we all must choose which we'd rather be. For me, I choose truth or "philosophy." For by wisdom and courage I might just get free. But without these good things a slave I must be. And what's true for me methinks also for thee. So which, dear reader, would you rather be? A slave in stupidity, or a smart man and free?

* * * * *

("Resist the devil, and he will flee from you."—James 4:7)

OK, but you're gonna need some firepower—at least as much as the Devil's demons' got—for to singe their wicked asses with your repulsive righteous buck-shot.

(And so, "Don't let 'em take your gun."—Frank Zappa)

* * * * *

Rampant and violent officiousness or tyranny: That's the political problem. And its poisonous root and medicinal cure is (believe it or not) spiritual, mental, intellectual, psychological. For what we believe can either save us or damn us. Our political creed can either enslave us or liberate us. It therefore matters a great deal to us and our children (as to our "authorities" and enemies) what we think, believe, assume. And that is precisely why our public enemies in public office very much desire, crave and command us (and our children) to believe in that which damns us mere earthworms under their "holier-than-thou," "divine," "royal," "sacred" or officious feet. And that self-damning belief, or the black heart of that damn creed, is in the allegedly "sacred" "authority" of "our" public or gov't officials over us (lowly citizen-earthworms).

(Hence their coercive gov't indoctrination called "public education"—that these state officials might determine and control us (our minds, our thoughts, and hence our actions) as the Roman church officials had formerly done. Hence we have delivered ourselves from "God's" possession only to become possessed by "Man." Or we have wriggled ourselves out of the hands of "God's" servants only to fall into the hands of "Man's." Bummer!)

The political or state "official" clearly claims to have something which we, dear reader, do not possess, and would not dream of claiming—something which he thinks (or at least pretends) makes him far superior to us—something before which (he hopes, encourages and demands) we will, should and must bow in humility, reverence and awe before him and his officious "majesty." (Should we earthworms not all stand, bow, kneel or genuflect toward "his honor" whenever "his [black-robed] majesty" condescends to enter his royal court-room, to judge and condemn our wicked asses?)

But just what is this mysterious substance, this invisible or ethereal something which you or I, dear reader (being just "regular folk") do not possess and do not claim, and would never (in our innate, natural and characteristic humility) think of claiming? (But this is plainly not so of our pompous "public" officials, though.)

Is this mysterious and superior thing which our political usurpers claim or presume not Godless "divinity" or humanistic "sanctity"? For officiousness (whether divine or human, heavenly or earthly) is essentially "holier-than-thou-ism."

* * *

But Godly souls are neither haughty nor officious. But Satanic souls are nothing if not haughty and officious. For their officiousness is none other than their pompous and sanctimonious claim, presumption and pretension of “sacred” superiority, authority and power over us supposed non-entities. The Godlike are ever-humble, but the Satan-like ever-haughty. For children naturally take after their natural progenitors. (John 8:38 & :42-45)

But can such angelic meekness, most divine, ever “inherit the earth” from such haughty swine? (Matt. 5:5, 21:33-46 & 21:43) And there’s the eternal rub of that God-damned landlord (and Its demonic spawn) ever demanding their periodic “due” from the disinherited likes of me and you! (Matt. 4:8-11 & 21:33-46)

* * *

The officious soul or “authoritarian personality” proclaims and assumes a “sacred” superiority or “authority” over us regular folk—such that we are by him accused, “prosecuted,” “tried” and condemned for the “crime” of not perceiving his self-alleged superiority, of neither crediting nor believing in his pompous claim of superiority or “authority” over us mere earthworms, and of not obeying “his lordship’s” every command. Our political “crime” is not worshipping “his holiness,” or not obeying “his lordship’s” “sacred” decrees, orders or commandments as they condescend from his authoritarian highness all the way down to us lowly citizens, his lordship’s would-be political subjects or slaves.

And just where, dear reader, did this pompous politician, this state, governmental or political official, acquire this almighty “authority,” this “inviolable” “sanctity” or “divinity” (though he no longer uses that synonym) over me, dear reader, and over thee?

And just what is this stuff or substance called “authority”? Where does it come from? Where does it originate and how does it grow? And how can I get myself some of this stuff—but not to become another officious pompous ass, nor to join the fascistic, authoritarian or “legislative” herd in incessantly bellowing out their “inviolable” commands, decrees or “laws,” but merely to be able to avoid or sidestep their officious droppings condescending like Satanic manna from their “sacred” (if not “divine”) mount—their “legislative” or dictatorial “capitol hill”).

Again, where did “our” ruling or political “authorities” get their “authority” over us in the first place? They say it came from us, but is their total(itarian) “authority” over us not largely their officious presumption, encroachment and usurpation? And can we non-authorities, un-officials or mere citizens ever take “our” overlords’ “authority” back to ourselves, its alleged source, or otherwise acquire some “authority” of our very own?—again not to lord over our totalitarian officials, communist dictators or fascistic overlords, but merely to check, stifle or stop these fascistic or communist dictators, and to escape their spiritual/political lordship and dominion over us—so that we citizens are no longer their mental or psychological (and hence political) subjects or children.

But so long as there are mental children or retards, there shall indeed have parents or authorities. As long as there are willing servants, they shall labor under political masters. As long as there are laymen or citizens, they shall suffer under priests or politicians. And as long as there are unofficials, there shall be officials lording over them. And the latter shall continue to do their very best (or rather worst) to politically exalt themselves over all others, and to reduce or subject them to politically inferior status. For such is “politics,” and such are “politicians.”

But how in hell do we go out of this damn political maze, labyrinth or trap? That is the present political question. What is the political answer?

* * * * *

“Badges? We Don’t Need No Stinkin’
Badges!”

“For **whosoever exalteth himself shall be abased**; and he that humbleth himself shall be exalted.”—(Luke 14:11)

But need we really grant ourselves “authority”? Or should we instead merely take this “sacred” but insubstantial, ethereal and invisible substance away from our political oppressors? Should we grant ourselves badges of authority? Or should we (via our doubt, disbelief, incredulity and discreditation) merely take these authoritative badges away from “our” usurpatious and oppressive officials who imagine or fancy themselves politically superior to us, and who proclaim their officious or legalistic violence against us to be “sacred” and/or a “crime” to evade or oppose?

For surely no one is better nor worse with or without any badge of authority. For really there is no real magic power residing within the badge (crown, throne, office) itself. But it is only the faith of fools (and the much-holier-than-thou pretensions of badge-bearers) which makes it **seem** that badges are magical, divine, sacred or powerful, and that their wearers are superior to all those without them.

Remember the “wizard of Oz,” who pointed out to the “brainless” scarecrow and the “cowardly” lion that they were every bit as wise or brave, good or virtuous as those with certificates, medals, badges or signs publicly proclaiming those very virtues they imagined they lacked (but did not) because they lacked those badges, signs or certificates of virtue? Because they believed in the signs of virtue they could not believe in themselves (without them). Their foolish faith in these outward signs or badges (which the wizard then wisely provided them with) made for (or rather was) their lack of faith in themselves. They had confused the badges or signs of virtue with virtue itself.

And there’s the mystery of the badge, and the political crime of its wearer or bearer. For surely those who most crave, covet and wear signs or badges of virtue, superiority, holier-than-thouness or authority are precisely those who least deserve them. And in this way (unless powerfully opposed, checked or stopped), the very last or least are politically first or foremost within (or rather above) the state or kingdom! (Matt. 19:30; 23:2, :5-7 & Luke 14:8-11) And thus doth Satan’s swine seize the very throne of the one, true King!

But methinks true virtue don’t need no stinkin’ badges, copper! And methinks nothing covets nor wears “virtuous” badges more than Vice Itself! And methinks one must every moment be whatsoever one is—regardless of what clothes, accouterments, signs or badges one wears...or scorns to wear. For signs or “proofs” of virtuous superiority are in fact signs or proofs of superior vice. Can you see that, dear reader? Virtue is virtue and vice is vice without wearing signs to that effect. But the former would never wear them, and the latter would wear no other signs but those pertaining or properly belonging to the former.

* * * * *

Today I believe I could trust and believe in Zorro before I could the Lone Ranger of Texas—although both were masked hombres (usually a bad sign). For the former lacked the officious badge which the latter proudly wore upon his chest. Yet Zorro was an outlaw, and the Lone Ranger an inlaw. But Zorro was also a good man.

(It just goes to show how the Law is no better nor worse than its dictators, makers, “legislators”; (it being no more and no less than the deification or sanctification of their pompous commands); and also how “outlaws” or “criminals” can indeed be good—yes even the very best of men.)

“High O Silver, away!” Does that mean the Lone Ranger’s silver badge loomed high over little ol’ me and you? (Yeah, I know Silver was (also?) the name of the Ranger’s horse, and the superior (because officious?) metal of his bullets, as well as his battle cry to action as Clayton Moore reared his fleetfooted Silver high up on his hind legs, just before those two silver-screened heroes dashed off (with Tonto close behind) to protect the innocent, the threatened, the defenseless and the oppressed denizens and/or varmints of those dry and dusty old Hollywood hills—and all to the rousing accompaniment of the “William Tell Overture.” Who could ask for more?)

(I really got nothing against either south-western “defender of the oppressed.” I’m just making a point, just shooting a metaphoric arrow against the pretentious mask of officialdom, and against its five-pointed star—whether silver, gold or merely tin.)

My very own star, however, was plastic, and from the local five-and-dime. But I wore it with pride and authority just the same. Yet try as I might (and with all my might I tried indeed) I never could find much magic in it. For folks generally ignored my officious commands. And though I was more than willing to point to my star, and to issue my orders—profusely, even generously, and often without (dis-) charge—I usually found to my chagrin that the general public was less than willing to obey them. And though perhaps less than humble in my officious self-exaltation, and though perhaps more willing to fire my six-guns at recalcitrant citizens than to peaceably discharge my official duties (as I perceived and proclaimed them, mind you), I could on occasion be understanding, forgiving, and even merciful—yes, even in the dizzying heights and the brightest of lights of my glorious hour in full, officious flower. “High O Silver, away!” I’d say, as I’d dash off to officiate yet another day. (And I ain’t dead yet!)

* * * * *

But how, dear reader, can some badge or other somehow make you better than you are? It plainly, clearly, obviously cannot! The “improvement” is purely imaginary, illusory, fictional, false, deceitful. Can the highest of badges add even an inch to your or my real and true stature? Of course not!

(“Which of you by taking thought can add one cubit unto his stature?”; “and which of you by fretting can add to his height one foot?” (By.); Matt. 6:27 & Luke 12:25)

So what magic, if any, is in this mysterious badge-thing, then? Surely no magic at all, but merely the supreme deceitfulness and pretension of badge-bearers, wearers, flashers (i.e. political officials or “authorities”) on the one hand, and the self-subjection or self-damnation of their political dupes, fools and cowards on the other.

Therefore beware all men (and women) wearing badges of political superiority or official sanctity. For they believe, or at least desire, or rather demand, that you and yours believe that they are thereby far better than you, dear citizen, far superior to you, and far more virtuous than you and yours.

* * * * *

But is this worship of badges, etc. not idolatry, and hence self-damnation (under false gods)? For only God is God, and therefore all other gods or idols (such as badges, thrones, crowns, scepters, offices, etc.) are Godless impostors. What was it Moses commanded against graven images, idols, and the like? And is it not by the dubious “virtue” of his badge of office that the pompous human idol deifies himself? And if to this idol we bend the knee, then what does that make us (or we)?

And foremost among earth’s gods or idols are church and state, and their “divine” hierarchs or “sacred” officials. If we have Historically refused to worship the “pope,” (and we indeed have), why then should we presently agree to worship the “president,” (“parliament,” “supreme court,” etc.)? If “God’s” representatives are not worthy of our worship, reverence or obedience, then how must less are “Man’s” (Mankind’s, Humanity’s, the Majority’s or “the People’s”)? Look not for earthly salvation from men with badges. For they will only officially or “legally” damn you under their cloven hoofs or officious heels. So why willingly, willfully, faithfully, dutifully damn yourself under them as your human gods? They’re not worth it, and you don’t deserve it. Do you? Then don’t!

* * * * *

(Again, dear reader, do political badges somehow magically make the wearer or bearer better than he really and truly is? Or is this merely the political propaganda, presumption and “superior” pretensions of statesmen?—who, as you know, are the historical successors of churchmen, and the imitators of their “religious” propaganda, presumption and pretensions of superiority or divinity over all “laymen” or non-clergy. But as “God” fell along with “His” church officials, so must “Man” fall with “His” state officials, thus leaving us dear readers free at last to rule ourselves.) (“Free at last, free at last, thank God almighty we’re free at last!”) For,

if you care to (or are “religiously” or politically-permitted to) read or hear the truth, then “you shall know the truth, and the truth shall make you free” (from the “religious” and/or political lies, deceits and pretensions of your “religious” and/or political oppressors). (John 8:32)

Furthermore statesmen, like their churchly predecessors, demand that you and yours act as if their superior pretensions and deceits were actually true. They violently demand that you bend your knee and/or bow your head in worshipful obedience to them as the sacred agents of the god, Man (or Majority). And their “sacred” (“legislative,” “executive” or “judicial”) will is deified or “sanctified” as “Law.” And woe to all those “criminal” “infidels” who lack sufficient faith in the self-alleged sanctity, superiority or authority of these almighty statesmen! For state officials well know that (aside from their superior firepower, might or coercion) their imaginary superiority or authority is no more nor less than the faith, creed or belief of their political dupes and fools (in them), and hence their power to deceive the public. And hence official or state-censorship, “licensing,” control of all communication, etc., and hence official or state-“prosecution” of thought-, speech-, broadcast-, internet- or publishing-“criminals” (against state-dictated “truth”). And nothing is more “true” than the state itself, and also the righteousness, the superiority, the authority, superiority and sanctity of statesmen! Is this not true?

Just witness the mighty pride and majesty of the almighty “state-trooper” upon his state-highway! Who is there among the citizenry who would not willingly, fearfully, worshipfully bow the head or bend the knee toward his sanctimonious majesty? Let us pray!

* * * * *

Thus badges of (political) authority or superiority add not an inch of stature to their proud or pompous bearers. And yet such badges are proudly, even haughtily, worn, and are jealously guarded by their bearers, and are avidly sought, prized and coveted. But by whom? and why? Is it not still true today, as always, that stils are most coveted by midgets, false height or artificial stature by the shortest or pettiest of souls, and self-exaltation or “authority” and all other types of public honors by the very least deserving, most inferior and petty minds?

And who evince a far greater craving or need to lord over all other earthly souls than the Devil and Its kindred? Or what soul has greater desire or need to exalt himself above all others than the demonic, tyrannical or “authoritarian” personality?—for which the spiritual or psychological weapon of “divinity” or “sanctity” (and hence his sanctimonious (if not blasphemous) deceit and pretension) has always been his most coveted, prized and sought-after means to his end, his political self-exaltation over all others, his subjects.

Tyrants are very much concerned and involved in their subjects’ “education” or indoctrination in the “sanctity” (if not “divinity”) of their tyranny—as verbally mislabeled and disguised by whatever euphemism. (Hence “civics.”) For tyrants well know there is no violent need by the bloody sword to force to their knees foolish or credulous souls whose idolatrous, foolish and ruinous faith in “sacred” swords (crowns, offices, badges, etc.) causes them to **voluntarily** kneel in spiritual, psychological and political humility and subjection before the self-“sanctified” possessors, wielders, bearers of those very “sacred” objects.

So to idolize or worship a throne (crown, office or badge) is to cast yourself beneath it, to subject yourself to it, and to worship and obey as if a god whatsoever sits upon it, be It the Devil Itself. Is this not so? And so is this not where the worship or idolatry of political office or badges must perforce lead us? But do we want to go there, dear readers? And/or must we? Let’s hope not. For that way lies tyranny.

Again, it is the very least worthy among us who most desire to be placed above us. And so our will to be free of would-be tyrants must be even greater than their “will to power,” their all-consuming craving to lord over us. And that’s extremely fierce indeed. And yet our opposition must be even fiercer to survive them, and their spiritual brothers and allies, and their well-paid mercenaries, lackeys and underlings. But who shall make these “first” “last,” and hence ourselves free, if not, dear reader, you and me? (Matt. 19:30)

“For **whosoever exalteth himself shall be abased**; and he that humbleth himself shall be exalted.”—(Luke 14:11)

* * * * *

So political (or “religious”) badges are signs of (alleged) superiority, divinity, sanctity, authority. And surely “authority” is no earthly thing. For (like dwarves or dragons, unicorns or leprechauns) I myself have yet to find upon this earth this elusive thing called “authority.” (Perhaps it yet still lurks or lingers atop mount Sinai, or in some temple/church/mosque or other...and perhaps not. I haven’t been there lately. Have you?)

But if this “authority” or sanctity” is merely some airy or ethereal thing, merely some mental or psychological thing, some creature or creation of our thought, belief or faith, (as are our (or anyone else’s) “rights,” e.g.), then where else did our political oppressors get their alleged “authority” to lord over us (aside from their impudent self-exaltation and forceful coercion) but from our own self-damning selves, and from our foolish, ruinous faith (in their “authority”)? For we ourselves give others “authority” over us if and whenever we really and truly believe they possess “authority” over us—(other than their might to compel us, of course). And again that’s why state, official or political “authorities” are so much involved in “public education,” i.e. their indoctrination or subjection of minds, souls and hence bodies (under the “sacred” “authority” of these very “authorities”). Thus do we mental-midgets, by our very ruinous faith or belief in the authority, sanctity or superiority of our officious tyrants (or tyrannical officials), thus do we condemn ourselves mentally, spiritually or psychologically (and hence politically) to be political earthworms under the “sacred” hooves of “our” political “authorities.”

But can we foolish granters of “authority” never take back the authority which we foolishly, mindlessly, stupidly bestowed upon our political superiors and oppressors? How? How else but by ceasing to believe in this imaginary and “sacred” thing, and hence by ceasing to breath our spiritual or mental life into this monstrous “golem”? For without our doubt or disbelief in the “authority” of tyranny, we cannot even begin to defend ourselves from our political “superiors,” our “authorized” enemies, and our public enemies enthroned in “public office.”

For as the cart must follow the horse, the body can only follow where the mind leads. Therefore if we permit our tyrannical “authorities” to do our thinking for us (via “public education,” state media-monopoly, official censorship, criminalization of speech, etc.) then surely both our minds and bodies are self-damned. (“Self-damned” I say! For we ourselves must take charge and responsibility for all we think, as well as say and do.) And if our minds are self-deceived, -entrapped, -enslaved, so therefore are our bodies. And so wherever we mentally, spiritually, psychologically are, there we stand.

But must we forever remain within this political hell wherein our (spiritual, political, bodily and racial) enemies have cast us? Or have we power enough to think ourselves out of our political constriction and self-damnation? Let’s hope so. And let’s have liberating discourse among ourselves, encouraging and instructing each other in the way of true freedom, self-development and prosperity. For what we earthly spirits believe or disbelieve can and will free or enslave us, save or condemn us, here and now upon this earth, and therefore also our earthly, fleshy or bodily houses, shells or remainders.

* * * * *

It Matters what We Think: So Think “Divine” or “Inalienable” “Rights”

What you yourself think is immeasurably more important and influential to your life and well being than what I myself think, dear reader. (For surely no one has more impact on you than you yourself: the thinker of your every thought.) And what you think, assume, believe or value can save or damn you, liberate or enslave you. So whether you know it or not, dear reader, it very much matters to you what you think. So think smart, self-provident, self-beneficial.

Yet I think both you and I need rights far beyond the reach of any “public” or political official, far beyond any humanist, communist, would-be tyrant, or any man whatsoever. And so I suggest you and I claim divine rights. For divine trumps human any old day, as surely as God trumps Man or Humanity. And so God’s (and hence your own) divine rights supersede Man’s human rights. And so any man (yes even Man himself—whoever he is) who denies or disrespects your divine rights becomes an evil opponent or demon in your eyes, and hence someone you are psychologically capable of fighting or defending yourself against.

And when you’ve got divine rights, you’ve got something priceless, and something truly “inalienable,” and yet something immaterial, ethereal, spiritual, unearthly, a thing of faith...if only you will believe, and thus grant yourself such superior rights, and thus spiritually and politically bless and free yourself. Then you can say to the humanist or communist politician or spider who lures and traps human flies with his (political) promises, and who (kindly, disinterestedly?) offers to politically bless and empower you with his “human rights,” “No thanks. You keep your rights. I’ve got my own, and far better rights.”

Beware humans bearing or bestowing political or “human” rights. For they are barbed with hidden costs, mind you, and are be perpetually paid for by your endless political “duties” to your political “benefactors.” For the flip-side of “rights” are “duties” to whatever god, man or idol who bestows them (upon his subjects). Or who else do you accept (political) rights from but from some higher or greater power than yourself, some (political) lord or authority?

“Moma may have. Papa may have.” [accepted crooked rights and other barbed crumbs from crooked, crafty, wily politicians—Ed.] “But God bless the child who can stand up and say, ‘I’ve got my own.’”)

Remember it was our forefathers’ foolish faith in the “prerogatives” or superior rights of political officials or tyrants which made them their political subjects or slaves. And there’s the rub, and the yoke, and the political lesson for you and yours, dear reader, to make damn sure that any political office you might ever create (however “divine,” “sacred” or “human”) might never exalt itself over you, its creator, and hence subject or enslave you or your descendants. To remain free you must forever retain and never concede or surrender the creative political power (to create and destroy all political or “public” office). And so all political office must serve to liberate or further you and your loved ones, or else be politically damned, dethroned and destroyed by you, its official creator, master, owner, and eventual destroyer. And that goes double, dear reader, for my proposed county sheriff’s office.

The American rebels had the right idea in claiming “inalienable” (because God-given and hence divine) rights. They wisely and craftily opposed the “divine right[s] of kings” with divine rights of their very own, and only thus could they possibly psychologically (and hence politically or materially) oppose or fight the “divinely”-enthroned or -appointed king of England. But evidently the American rebels and/or their descendants just couldn’t keep their divine or “inalienable” rights in mind, in breast or in heart. (For every generation must live its own life, and fight its own fight, or else not, but rather give up or surrender its rights or properties.) The rebels simply forgot what priceless spiritual treasures they had, or what their divine or inalienable rights were really worth. And so they sold or traded their divine freedoms or rights for bowls of tasteless and nutritionless government pottage, and for political protection that turned out to be officious imprisonment, and hence a political curse disguised as (what else?) a blessing. And hence the rebels’ descendants “left us up to our necks in it.”—(i.e. in this case, officialdom, gov’t, tyranny, personal and political powerlessness).

And so we see when folks forget what things are for, or which are ends and which are means, or which is political servant and which is master, then they are in deep spiritual or psychological trouble. And physical or political trouble can’t be far behind. Hence such spiritually/politically lost folks need to return to basic and self-provident truths, like divine or inalienable rights. They need to become political fundamentalists. Hence this book.

* * * * *

It matters what we think. It matters what we believe. For all else follows therefrom, as surely an inevitably as conclusions must follow from their premises. (E.G., if all races are

equal, indistinguishable, interchangeable, then...? If it's all the same (to you) if your state's token-monopoly-money be debt- or debt-free (token-money), then...? etc.) Our thinking can bless us or damn us. It can set us free or condemn us (under delusions, false "principles," false gods, sanctities or officials). Was it not our wrong or misguided thinking which led us down into this present political mess? For the body must inevitably follow the mind as the cart does the horse.

So liberate your mind and your body will follow. Without internal or spiritual freedom (born of (spiritual) courage and truth—what else?) no soul nor body can ever be free. Freedom of mind or spirit is a necessary but insufficient prerequisite for freedom of body, a.k.a. political freedom. One may be mentally free while bodily imprisoned. But a mentally bound man is always imprisoned (within and under his delusions, falsehoods, lies). "And you shall know the truth, and the truth shall make you free." (John 8:32) Free from what? What else but from falsehoods, delusions, lies and their liars, their perpetrators and benefactors—i.e. free from your mental and physical (or your spiritual and political) deceivers, myth-makers (see "Hollywood"), enemies, oppressors, persecutors and/or enslavers.

(See e.g. the "jewish" slave-state of "humanism" or "communism" wherein "jews" are "humans" or "gods," and Gentiles are "animals," "goyim" or "cattle." And see George Orwell's Animal Farm, lorded over by officious, communistic pigs or swine, and hence by you-know-who.)

* * * * *

And freedom of speech is forever necessary to speak, write, hear or read truth. Otherwise truth is forever officially outlawed, censored, silenced, persecuted, murdered, crucified. And so this freedom, "right" or power to speak and to hear is truly a priceless freedom, "right" or power. And so it must never, ever be surrendered—even for a moment. For the moment truth is most needed is the very moment it is most hated, combated, oppressed, censored, silenced, murdered, crucified...by (who or what else?) the murderous powers or children of Darkness, deceit, falsehood and lies? (John 8:44)

For who else would demand truth's surrender? or outlaw the only road which leads to truth?—i.e. freedom of speech, debate, publication? Who else (for fear of truth) would censor other minds or silence other mouths? For lies to be maintained, undisproved, undisputed, they must be carefully protected from the truth, as Darkness from Light must always be. And Truth, like Light, exposes not only lies, but also their liars, creators, fathers, perpetrators, maintainers, beneficiaries. (John 8:44) And how can lies (which serve, further and prop up liars) stand perpetually in "authority" if truth is to be forever left free to release souls entrapped mentally, thus corroding all pedestals of tyranny?

And freedom is always a matter of degree (of our escape from whatever we disagree or must flee.)

* * * * *

Methinks there is no God but God, and that all other gods are therefore false, and all other worshippers or devotees therefore idolatrous. The gods, therefore, of Church and State, of Majority and Humanity, of Law and Constitution (though great and mighty gods—due to the foolish faith placed in these lifeless idols) are false gods which cannot save man, but can (and have) damn-well damned man.

He who would be free of man and his kind must simply place his rights beyond every man's grasping reach—and that especially means all officials—the most pompous of men, and also the electorate or "majority" of voters. We need rights no enemy, no attorney, no politician, no humanist, no communist, no snake and no would-be tyrant can take away from us—hence truly "inalienable" rights.

As God trumps man, so divine rights trump human rights.

I therefore suggest we claim divine rights. (Let he who can say better, please say better.) I suggest we claim, profess, internalize and religiously/politically believe in (and hence covetously and fanatically defend) these our divine rights—which no mere man nor "official"

can rightly take away from us, and of which only a demonic man (or “official”) would even try to deprive us.

Consider for a moment the priceless value of divine rights: rights which no god nor man, official, electorate nor majority can ever (rightly—in your eyes) take away from you—not even for a moment, not even in times of greatest state, political or social “emergency.” For precisely then you need your divine and (hence truly inalienable) rights most of all.

What would you be willing, dear reader to pay for such priceless rights or powers? And yet you essentially give yourself these invaluable things of God—or at least accept them from Him)—via your thinking, your belief, your faith (in Him, and them, and yourself, and these your divine rights).

(And there have been no recent credible reports of the mighty hand of God breaking through the clouds to demand His divine rights back from any earthly souls who falsely presumed or claimed, or (like Promethean fire) stole God’s divine rights from Him.

And if the English king or the pompous pope can safely claim God’s divine rights to do so and so, without being struck down by a divine bolt of Lightning from the heavens, how much easier can you or I proclaim counter-rights to live free?

For that is precisely what the American rebels did. And thus they thereby showed all other political rebels the way to self-liberation from “divine” tyranny. They simply countered, opposed and conquered the “divine right(s) of kings” with their own divine rights, or the divine rights of citizens. This was the spiritual battle of powerful words, ideas and claims which accompanied and invigorated the historic battle of swords, rifles and cannon.)

* * * * *

And so the king fell with his “divine right” (to rule his subjects). But in his place rose the Godless, atheist politician or “president”—who now, if you notice, sits upon his presidential throne with more power than the king ever had. (And so “Out of the frying pan, and into the fire.” Or out of the mire, and into the quagmire.)

And so men escaped “God’s” “divines” only to fall prey to “Man’s” “humanes.” (Bummer!) Out of one tyranny came another, one “divine” and the other “human.”

For like the “divine” king, but on the other or “human,” hand, the communist or humanist wants you, dear citizen, to accept your rights as gifts from him to you, so he can then take them away from you and back to himself, their alleged or imaginary source. The humanist, like the king, wants you to believe that your (“human”) rights and properties are all gifts from him to you, and from none other than him, such as God. For this claim professes the atheist, humanist or communist to be the proprietor of all, as was the king in his day. And again the communist makes this “divine” claim of world proprietorship so he can at any time take “his gifts” to you away from you, and back to himself, as his very own rights, powers or properties. (For “the lord gives, and the lord takes” his property back to himself. Bummer!) And this is precisely the “Indian-giving” method of “jewish” communism or humanism.

The communist or humanist wants to take the place of God, and thus to become your god, and thus to annul your divine rights (which are your God’s gifts to you, and which you faithfully take, accept and defend—Who says religion is not selfish?) and to replace them with his human rights” (which are this Godless and pompous humanist’s “gifts” to you).

But beware humanists or communists bearing gifts. For the flip-side of “rights” as “gifts” from pompous humans (such as kings) are “duties” as perpetual payments or rents for those alleged “gifts.” For communist- or humanistic-granted “rights” or “mays” are conditionally attached to (communist or humanistic) duties, commands or “musts.” A foreign or alien “right” or “permit” is a “may,” but a “duty” is a “must”—by which you pay for the former “rights” (of life, liberty, property, etc.). And as with the old king, you, “comrade-citizen,” are allowed to use the “communist’s” property only so long as you serve him to his satisfaction, or only so long as he permits you to use **his** property. For within his humanistic or “jewish” mythology, the communist alone is proprietor. And thus the communist or “jew” wants to own or enslave his Gentile subjects or “comrades” like some king of old, or some demonic god.

And the Godless, atheist, humanist, “jewish” communist is extremely covetous and jealous of his “sacred” (if not “messianic”) proprietorship, lordship or godness. And thus he tolerates no other god (and especially not the real McCoy) to stand **before** him (within his self-deifying mythology, temples and institutes: i.e. his parliaments, soviets, courtrooms, schools, books, media, etc.). And much less will the “jew” tolerate the real and true God to stand **above** him (within your or your children’s hearts and minds, e.g.). It is not enough for the Godless “jew” that there is nothing above him (within his Satanic mythology or religion). But the anti-Christ demands to be your “God” as well! For like the god of Moses, the Satanic “jew” tolerates no god to stand before him and his Satanic majesty—(much less above him). (Exodus 20:3) (But no “Hebrew” nor “jew” was ever truly a match for Moses the Egyptian. Can you dig it/him? I knew that you couldn’t.)

(Hence the communists, humanists or “jews” outlaw and “prosecute” your wife’s home-schooling of your Gentile youngsters, e.g., in favor of their coercive, Godless, governmental, “jewish” indoctrination of your children (a.k.a. “public schooling”). Like Linda Blair, this official or gov’t indoctrination is intended to possess and to turn your children’s heads (minds, hearts and spirits) against you and your God, dear parents, and toward these self-deified communists, and toward their “sacred” (if not “divine”) throne, authority, gov’t and state, and finally toward their “sacred” commands to you and yours (to perpetually and thanklessly sacrifice, live, work and die for them and their “messianic” or Satanic, imperialist, supernatural or SuperNazi cause). (See e.g. “public education” within the Satanic or “jewish” “Soviet” or “Amerikan” “Unions.”)

And so these Godless human(istic) demons of Satan would have you and yours believe that all the world, and all the land, and all the air and water, and all the creatures (and especially the humans or Gentiles) are theirs and theirs alone, but that they will “graciously” share these good things of the earth (which they have robbed from the one, true God Whom they have always denied, indeed crucified) with you and yours in exchange for your lifelong worship, loyalty and service to them—precisely as Moses (or Moses’ god—if you insist) likewise “covenanted” with his followers.

For though the atheist, humanist, communist or Satanist “jew is no Moses, yet he, (like his father the Devil—John 8:44) desires no less than to be God Himself, and to perpetually own and control God’s world-kingdom, and to forever occupy His throne. (Can you see how this demonic spawn is exactly like his father, Satan?) And to make his intended “messianic” or Satanic world-kingdom come true, the Satanic “jew,” the demonic spawn of his demonic progenitor, will gladly again and again and again murder the one, true Proprietor, (what-His-name?), whom the anti-Christ “jew,” now as always, craves to dethrone, dispossess and usurp as “God” on earth. (Matt. 21:33-46) And has this not always be so? (Matt. 23:27-39) For truly the Devil’s spirit and seed yet lives and lurks within the Devil’s spawn. (John 8:44)

So beware, Gentiles, and defend yourselves. Look at what these anti-Christ did to the Slavs within and during their “Soviet Union.” And see to it that such terrible, mass-murderous and “jewish” atrocities never happen to you and yours! And don’t count on angels from the sky to swoop down and save you from these “humanistic” demons. But count on yourselves and you allies instead. For not all that is written is true. Or “he who believes because ‘it is written’ is a fool in his folly.”

* * * * *

One does not “bite the hand that feeds” him. One is not psychologically quick to defend his rights from the source and giver (or rather lender) of one’s (received or foreign) rights, properties, etc.—whether that source be God, one’s king, one’s parents, or the humanists or communists. But one **is** psychologically capable and willing to defend his “divine rights” against any man or group of men who try to deprive him of them—and who therefore become demons in his eyes for attacking his divine rights, and hence his God.

So only those who truly and faithfully believe in God (and hence their divine rights) will fight their Godless enemies like the Devil fights them. And only thus can they survive the

assaults of the Devil and Its children: Satanic “jews,” communists and humanists—wolves in sheep’s and shepherd’s clothing.

“Submit yourselves therefore to God. Resist the devil, and he will flee from you.” (James 4:7)

Yeah, but you’re gonna need some firepower—and at least as much firepower as the Devil’s “humanistic” demons possess, wield, brandish and fire against you and yours. (So “Don’t let ’em take your gun.”—Frank Zappa)

* * * * *

The earthly power of the Devil and Its human demons is real indeed, but is Satan’s “sanctity” or “sacred authority” real and true, or false and fictional? Evil’s “sacred authority” is real and true, but only to those who worship the Devil, only to Its self-damned devotees. For “sanctity” or “authority” (like “rights”—whether divine, human or constitutional) are imaginary things which exist only in the mind of believers. And therefore I say, your faith, beliefs or creed can either save or damn you, liberate or enslave you. So watch what you think, believe, assume.

And what of Evil’s “divine,” “sacred,” “constitutional” or “human” “rights”? Are they real? Or are they merely fictions within deceived and/or demonic minds? And how about the “rights” of Mankind, or of the Church, the State or the Government? And yet all these earthly idols say precisely the same about you and your God-given rights, dear reader, which these false gods imperiously disparage and deny as imaginary fictions within your head. (For no two gods can occupy the very same space. Therefore choose one, or yourself.)

But if God is not God, then how much less then is Man or Mankind? (Infinitely less, methinks.) If God has no “authority” worthy of our submission, deference or obedience, how much less has even the highest human official? (Infinitely less, no?) If God’s authority is nothing, if God has no sanctity nor superiority worthy of His command or our obedience, how much infinitely less has Man, Mankind, Humanity or even the almighty Majority?—those far lesser gods from which our alleged “authorities” claim to derive their “sacred authority” over us, and our “sacred duty” to obey them—as if God, or our “humanistic” gods. (But let’s not, and say we did.)

Again, beware of politicians bearing “gifts.” And beware of humanists granting “rights.” Beware of wolves disguised as shepherds, and takers as givers. For the flip-side of political “rights” are political “duties.” The former are “mays,” but the latter are “musts.” And the latter are endless payments for the former. The politician comes down from his parliamentary or presidential mount not so much to graciously “grant” us “our” “rights,” as to secretly, craftily, cunningly burden us with “our” “duties” (to him, the politician). For again the former are to be paid for by the latter.

But if you already possess and enjoy your very own and “inalienable” rights, dear reader, then you need not buy, earn or rent “rights” from any man, god, beast or demon. And thus you are in a spiritual, mental or psychological position to say to every self-alleged bearer, granter, seller or leaser of “rights” (whether “human,” “constitutional” and/or “legal”) : “No thanks, you pompous, sanctimonious ass! Keep your God-damned ‘human rights’! I’ve got my own rights, and divine rights, and far better rights than you and your crafty, deceitful and predatory kind could ever dream of! So go ‘bless’ yourself with your ‘rights’ instead of me and mine. And besides, pompous ass, who gave you the right to presume to grant me rights?—surely not I. But if you will instead accept your “human rights” as gifts from me to you, then I hereby graciously grant them you. Now take your ‘human rights’ and depart from me and mine. For I see through your ensnaring methodology. And I reject your humanistic mythology. So go fish elsewhere for even bigger fools than I.”

Thus the atheist, humanist or communist official or politician is a deceitful wolf in shepherd’s clothing who comes not to give but to take, and not to serve but to be served, and to dominate and prey upon the unwise and unwary, or upon his political dupes or fools. For the politician is often a professional liar, like a lawyer or a B.A.R. (“British Accredited Registry”) “attorney.” And more often than not, the former is also the latter. (So go figure.)

* * * * *

A Sheriflic Suggestion (at least in my book)

Is “office” (like “authority” or “rights”) not a creature of the mind, of faith, of belief? And must we then forever believe in these illusions, fictions, lies and political idols of ours? Can’t we help ourselves? Can’t we ever stop ourselves from exalting and enthroning tyrants in offices far above our miserable selves? nor from masochistically serving and obeying or suicidally strengthening and furthering these “divine,” or “human” majesties, these “sacred” or “presidential” tyrannies simply because they occupy “sacred” offices, sit upon “divine” thrones, wear “sacred” crowns or wield “inviolable” scepters?

Is “office,” like “law,” not a mere creature of the mind of man? Is “Office” not our “sacred” creature which we have madly exalted into an idol far above ourselves? (I’d much prefer a golden calf, myself, but maybe that’s just me.) But can we never stop or overcome our ruinous idolatry? And must we forever forget which is means and which is end, which is master and which is servant, and for whose benefit such “sacred” idols were originally imagined, created or fabricated in the first place? But the officious creatures of office have long ago run away with their dumfounded creators tucked tightly under their officious arms. What is the remedy? What is to be done? How can we possibly liberate ourselves from this runaway tyranny of office, or all this officious tyranny?

But (since we are perhaps not mature enough to dispense with the false sanctity of office altogether, and since we desperately need protection from the enthroned, reigning and raging gods or idols of office: “president,” “parliament,” “supreme court,” etc.), why not create and employ an office of our very own against all other offices, a badge of our own against all other badges, an authority against all other authorities, a sanctity against all other sanctities, an idol against all other idols, a monster against all other monsters? Is this suggestion, dear reader, too great an irony to swallow? Then let he who can say better please do so, and quickly. For the almighty, tyrannical and violent gods of office are even now battling down our besieged doors.

* * * * *

For, as long as office (our creature which has since turned violently, viceously oppressively and tyrannically against us) shall be suffered by its creators to exist, we shall desperately need something or someone (besides our unofficial and hence self-profaned selves) to protect and defend us all from this “sacred” violence of office, of authority, of government. So why not create an office to protect us from office?—our very own Frankensteinian creature to defend us against all the official Frankensteinian monsters?

* * * * *

For, make no mistake, all “government” is coercion and violence: organized, legalized, official, “sanctioned” and “sacred” or “sanctified” violence, perhaps, but violence nonetheless. This has always be so, and always shall, as long as fish shall swim and birds shall fly or men shall attempt to coerce or “govern” other men. And so why, dear reader, is it OK for a gov’t official to rob your property, to abduct and imprison you, or even to kill you, but not for me to do such violence to you, or you to me? Because we lack this magical badge of sanctity or superiority which the official possesses and wields over us both? Because we have no earthly power to help ourselves to this invisible, ethereal, otherworldly and heavenly substance called “authority” or “sanctity”? If so, then we must suffer the political consequences, or pay the price of this spiritual or intellectual impoverishment.

And so the official’s violence against you (or me) is a “sacred” violence, and therefore an evil or “crime” for us to oppose or evade...and not only for ourselves but for all other political fools who foolishly and ruinously believe in the state official’s “sanctity” or Godness, and who thus spiritually, masochistically, ruinously damn themselves under his officious heel, and who thereby render themselves his mental and physical subjects, even slaves. For such is the

earthly or political self-damnation of all self-damning bodies and souls who harbor foolish faith in the “sacred,” “divine,” “royal” or “Godly” office, badge, and superiority of state officials.

That the king’s child sets himself above other children [or the state official over other citizens—Ed.], **even this is his act, which secures to him the** [political—Ed.] **precedence; and that the other children approve and recognize this act is their act, which makes them worthy to be—subjects.** [Max, p. 190-91]

He who, to hold his own, must count on the absence of will in others is a thing made by these others, as the master is a thing made by the servant. If submissiveness ceased, it would be all over with lordship. [Max, p. 196]

Then let us let our submissiveness cease. And let’s stop making or exalting tyrannical overlords to oppress us with their “sacred” violence.

And this political or official violence of our Godless masters, being “sacred,” is therefore not called what it really is, (as is your violence against me or mine against you), but is given sacred, euphemized names (by state officials, as repeated by us, their foolish victims) intended to cloak, conceal, perfume and excuse what it really and truly is: naked violence and coercion. Thus the “sacred” robbery of the political official (i.e. the state’s or the gov’t) is not called robbery but “taxation,” “seizure,” “confiscation,” “forfeiture,” etc. And all “sacred” or official abduction is similarly euphemized as “arrest,” “detention” or “custody”; official imprisonment as “sentencing,” “detention,” “correction,” “penitence” or “service”; and official murder as “execution.” (Ouch!)

And not surprisingly, almost no one has greater faith in the superiority of the state official, and in the sacredness of his violence (against us poor down trodden earthworms), and in the sanctity of his office, than the state or gov’t official himself. For his political faith serves, furthers, flatters, empowers, authorizes and even sanctifies him. And this is not unusual, for many others tend to believe that which best suits, flatters, serves, furthers, promotes and profits them. (See e.g. “royalty” or “God’s chosen people.” And once again we see wherein religiousness and selfishness conspire together as one and the same pious pretension.)

After all, the clergy or churchmen had earlier possessed the same kind of faith (in themselves), and thereby wielded the same kind of “sacred” violence (against laymen). But statesmen grew to lack faith in the churchmen’s self-alleged divinity, sanctity, authority and superiority, and hence also in their sacred violence. And so after (and via) his spiritual, mental or psychological self-liberation, the statesman then had (spiritual, mental or psychological) power (of mind or will) to resist and to overthrow the violence of the churchmen with (what else?) his very own.

And so the statesman usurped the churchman’s place, his sanctity, his authority, his superiority, his pretension, his office or throne and his sacred violence. (He dropped the silly hat.)

But if “God” (and His violence) is not sacred, how much less are the lesser gods (and greater violences of) Man, the Majority, or Humanity?

Why do we tolerate violence from the statesman which we would oppose in the churchman? Because we believe in the Godless god (and hence the sanctity) of the former, but not of the latter? Or because we believe the latter is a demonic impostor (of God and His divine authority)?

Again and as always, liberation begins in the mind; the body will naturally and inevitably follow.

To cite only one thing, the government has been disparaged on account of its resorting to forcible means against thoughts, interfering against the press by means of the police power of the censorship, and making a personal fight out of a literary one. As if it were solely a matter of thoughts, and as if one’s attitude toward thoughts must be unselfish, self-denying, and self-sacrificing! Do not those thoughts attack the governing parties themselves, and so call out

egoism? And do the thinkers not set before the attacking ones the *religious* demand to reverence the power of thought, of ideas? They are to succumb voluntarily, and resignedly, because the divine power of thought, Minerva, fights on their enemies' side. Why, that would be an act of possession, a religious sacrifice. **To be sure, the governing parties are themselves held fast in a religious bias, and follow the leading power of an idea or a faith; but they are at the same time unconfessed egoists, and right here, against the enemy, their pent-up egoism breaks loose: possessed in their faith, they are at the same time unpossessed by their opponents' faith; they are egoists towards this. If one wants to make them a reproach, it could only be the reverse—to wit, that they are possessed by their ideas.**

Against thoughts no egoistic power is to appear, no police power and the like. So the believers in thinking believe. But thinking and its thoughts are not sacred to *me*, and I defend *my skin* against them as against other things. That may be a unreasonable defense; but if I am in duty bound to reason, then I, like Abraham, must sacrifice my dearest to it!

...Here too the result is this, that the fight of the thinkers against the government is indeed in the right, namely, in might—so far as it is carried on against the government's thoughts (the government is dumb, and does not succeed in making any literary rejoinder to speak of), but is, on the other hand, in the wrong, to wit, in impotence, so far as it does not succeed in bringing into the field anything but thoughts against a personal power (the egoistic power stops the mouths of the thinkers). The theoretical fight cannot complete the victory, and the sacred power of thought succumbs to the might of egoism. Only the egoistic fight, the fight of egoists on both sides, clears up everything. [Max, p. 148-49]

(“What?”)

But when we freemen (and women) shall at last and inevitably think, desecrate and dispose of the statesman's sanctity or authority as the statesman did the churchman's, then we too shall be self-freed from both gods or idols of church and state, and from the “sacred” violence of both types or sets of “sacred” officials, both the “divine” and the “human.”

But let us not then usurp the statesman's sanctity or authority. And let us politically tolerate no one (short of God Himself) who would do so, i.e. who would dominate us and our properties as some “sacred” lord or other, or would impose his “sacred duties” upon us.

Yes, let us permit no one to assume divinity or sanctity over us. Or more precisely, let us laugh, scorn and, if necessary, defend ourselves against any “sacred” or “divine” pretensions of any other men. And let's let other laymen or unofficials, if they will, take their political or religious cue from us, or let them fall on their knees and worship or reverence what- and whomsoever they will or wish. This is currently called the “freedom of religion.” But perhaps it is better called the “freedom of earthly self-damnation” under the “sacred” agents of “God” or “Man” within “Church” or State.”

But let us freemen rather deal with one another as who and whatsoever we are. And let us no longer perfume or excuse our coercions or violence among ourselves with sanctimonious claims of sanctity or divinity. For whatever we shall desire or demand (however angelic, demonic, mediocre or human) **we ourselves** shall desire or demand. We will have what we will have. Let's leave it at that, and leave all sanctimonious pretensions well behind us. Let us move on from the “sacred” State, Society or Humanity to our profane “union” and selfish or egoistic “free-association.”

The union will assuredly offer a greater measure of liberty, as well as (and especially because by it one escapes all the coercion peculiar to State and society life) admit of being considered as “a new liberty”; but nevertheless it will still contain enough of unfreedom and involuntariness. For its object is not this liberty (which on the contrary it sacrifices to ownness), but only ownness [selfhood/selfishness/egoism—Ed.]. Referred to this, the difference between State and union is great enough. The former is an enemy and murderer of *ownness*, the latter a son and co-worker of it; the former a spirit that would be adored in spirit and in truth, the latter my work, my *product*; **the State is lord of my spirit, who demands faith and prescribes to me articles of faith, the creed of legality; it exerts moral influence, dominates my spirit, banishes my ego to put itself in its place as “My true ego”—in short, the State is sacred...;but the union is my own creation, my creature, not sacred, not a**

spiritual power above my spirit, as little as any association of whatever sort. As I am not willing to be a slave of my maxims, but lay them bare to my criticism without *any warrant*, and admit no bail at all for their persistence, so still less do I obligate myself to the union for my future and pledge my soul to it, as is said to be done with the devil, and is really the case with the State and all spiritual authority; but I am and remain *more to myself than State, Church, God, and the like*; consequently infinitely more than the union too. [Max, p. 308]

...a union you utilize, and give it up undutifully and unfaithfully when you see no way to use it further.... a union is only your instrument... the union exists for you and through you, the society conversely lays claim to you for itself and exists even without you; in short, the society is *sacred*, the union *your own*; the society consumes *you, you consume the union*. [Max, p. 313]

("Huh? What?")

* * * * *

And a Practical Political Solution (via a Sheriffic Suggestion)

The complete Title of this Chapter is: A Practical Political Solution (via a Sheriffic Suggestion): Checking Rampant and Tyrannical Officiousness with an Elective, Local, Subordinate and Short-Leashed "Public" Official (or Monster) of Our Very Own

* * * * *

"There is no political solution to our troubled evolution."—(the Police)
(Yet perhaps the county sheriff or citizenry might politically disagree. We'll see.)

* * * * *

Only counter-power can check or stop power. Only unofficial or citizen power can possibly check official or tyrannical power. Only "profane" power can possibly check "sacred" power. Only our "profane" power can possibly check or stop the "sacred" power of our over-armed officials, masters, "protectors" or tyrants.

Why trade away our freedom(s) for security? or, more precisely, for the **mere promise** of safety or security? (And would a would-be tyrant ever promise his would-be subjects anything less?—much less ever promise, confess or reveal what political evils he truly intends to inflict upon them).

And if we ever did trade in our liberties (to political, state or gov't officials) for greater safety or security, how then should we ever get our liberties back? Liberties, once lost, are most difficult and costly to regain. Far better then to retain or maintain them, then ever lose and have to regain them.) He who trades in his liberty for safety loses both eventually, or ends up with neither. Bummer!

And besides, why should we freemen or citizens hire gunmen, mercenaries, killers, trained killers or "standing armies" to protect and defend us? Are we crippled in body or mind? Are we children, retards or invalids? And if we ever did so, would we not thereby degrade ourselves into second-class citizens under far higher and "holier-than-thou" officials? Where would that leave us, dear readers? Or what would be our political prospects then and there?

But if and when you insist on always defending yourself, you thereby escape this constant, lurking possibility, indeed eventuality, of "official" betrayal, treachery, usurpation, tyranny. Do you see?

And again, did tyranny ever promise to bring tyranny? If so, then where and when? Or did tyranny not rather always promise security (prosperity, etc.)?—whether at its genesis or beginning, middle or end? And yet, unless it were stopped or dethroned in time, tyranny never yet failed to deliver itself. And yet tyranny never once promised to deliver what it in fact delivered, but the contrary. (So go figure!) But should we be surprised that the Devil and Its kindred always promise political salvation upon this “their” earth or worldly-kingdom (Matt. 4:8-11), and yet never fail to deliver the exact opposite? (See e.g. the “jews” “communism,” their “Soviet Union” or their “jewish”-Amerikan “Union.”)

And how did and must tyrannies always end but by violence? For it is by violence (and lies) that tyranny arises, and reigns, and hence must eventually fall. Tyranny can only be overcome by the very violence which maintains or sustains it. Is this not so? And has this not always been so?

When we consecrate the violence of another, we thereby desecrate our own, and thereby make subject ourselves to that very “sacred” or “official” violence (force, coercion, compulsion, etc.). In order to even think of overthrowing the “divine” violence of that “tyrannical” British king George, e.g., his American subjects first had to “desecrate” his “divine right of kings” (to own and oppress them), and to consecrate their very own “divine right” (to own and to govern themselves: to self-ownership, self-liberation, life, liberty, property, weaponry, freedom of association, etc.). They opposed their “royal” oppressor’s “divine” rights with their very own, and hence they armed themselves spiritually to physically revolt or overthrow the British. The “right” spiritual premise was altogether necessary (but insufficient) for the political conclusion.

And thus these dead, old American rebels have shown us moderns the way to mental and physical (spiritual and political, psychological and actual) self-liberation. We must, like the old rebels, simply oppose, nullify and replace the “right(s)” of our political oppressors with our very own. We must retract or deny the “sacred” (i.e. “divine,” “human” or “constitutional”) “right” of our political oppressors to oppress us. And we must grant ourselves the (“divine,” inalienable or inviolable) “right” **not** to be oppressed (by them, or any others). We must first desecrate the “sacred” violence of our “official” oppressors or tyrants—(who, if you notice, no longer even claim or pretend to be of or from God, but are merely the “sacred” agents of the false gods or idols of Majority Will, Humanity, Law, Constitution, Parliament, President, Nation, Empire, or what-have-you?) Thus we must oppose and hence obliterate the mere “human” rights of our tyrants with our very own “divine” rights. Thus as surely as God trumps Man, our spiritual (mental, psychological) battle is won even before it’s begun, and what is left is merely the earthly or political war or battle.

(But to refuse to worship the false and ancient gods of imperial Rome was as “criminal” and as dangerous to the truly faithful, Godly soul as is refusing to worship the false, secular, Godless gods of e.g. the modern, SuperNazi, “jewish”-Amerikan empire.)

As long as we must continue to think, speak and believe in “rights” and other secular “sanctities,” we must make damn sure they are our **own** spiritual properties, and henceforth never again allow or suffer them to fall into the hands of our enemies, oppressors or tyrants. Is this not clearly, plainly, evidently and obviously so?

* * * * *

You behave egoistically when you respect each other neither as possessors nor as ragamuffins or workers, but **as a part of your competence** [or power-Ed.], as **“useful bodies.”** **Then you will neither give anything to the possessor (“proprietor”) for his possessions, nor to him who works, but only to him whom you require.**

The North Americans ask themselves, “Do we require a king?” and answer, “Not a farthing are he and his work worth to us.” [Max, p. 266]

(OK, but how about a sheriff?)

For the Amerikan president is surely a tyrant, and a “royal pain in the ass,” and the “jewish”-Amerikan parliament and “supreme” court are precisely as bad, tyrannical or evil. For these two lesser “branches” of Amerikan tyranny are at least as certain today and tomorrow, as they were yesterday, to ratify, second, sign, “authorize” or “legalize” whatever new tyrannies

or wars of aggression the imperial “jewish”-Amerikan presidents propose—just like every other “rubber-stamp” “democracy,” autocracy or dictatorship, past or present.

* * * * *

...where the Spirit of the Lord (is), there (is) liberty.—(2. Cor. 3:17) [“...where the Lord’s Spirit is, freedom is.”—By.]

And therefore wherever Tyranny reigns, the Spirit of the Lord is not. In other words, all Tyranny is of the Devil and Its (officious, legalistic, authoritarian, anti-Christ, “human”) demons.

* * * * *

I know of no safe depository of the ultimate powers of society but the people themselves [and hence **not** with “officials” (“royalty,” priests, “representatives,” etc.)—Ed.]; **and if we think them not enlightened enough to exercise their control with a wholesome discretion, the remedy is not to take it from them, but to inform their discretion by education.**—(Thomas Jefferson, 3rd American president)

(And hence this “enlightened” (and humble) little book is intended to “inform the people’s discretion by education.”)

* * * * *

And so, dear readers, since we find ourselves the victims of “sacred” or “officious” violence, and since we mere laymen or unofficials are not yet mentally, spiritually or psychologically ready to defend ourselves directly, for idolatrous fear of the god of Office or the idol of Sanctity, then why not create and animate a Gentile golem or Frankensteinian creature sufficiently officious and monstrous enough to release or defend us oppressed citizens from all the other and “higher” idols of office, while yet ever-distrusting and ever-regarding our newly-created office and official as neither divine nor sacred, neither Godly nor human, but merely as our dangerous deputy dog close and tightly held by us citizens upon our common official leash?

And as the pressing political problem is the unanswerability or irresponsibility of official violence or tyranny, and of its severity (indeed non-survivability or intolerability), and of the current multiplicity of violent office(s), I therefore propose as a political remedy or solution to make this political violence singular and answerable or subordinate to the county citizenry or electorate. I mean to create one office, and only one office (and hence official) to be responsible for all the official violence within the realm, state or county, and to be answerable to the public for its “proper” enforcement. For as the pressing political problem is the impunity, irresponsibility, irreproachability and multiplicity of official, political state or governmental violence, I propose to make one singular office of governmental violence answerable to the county electorate, citizenry, collectivity.

* * * * *

Again the political problem is an excess of “official” or governmental violence against unarmed or disarmed and hence defenseless citizens. It is a tyrannical overabundance of “official” powers or governmental “authority,” and hence a resultant paucity or scarcity of non-official, citizen, or subject “rights” (powers or liberties). For whenever and wherever the official or the gov’t grows, the citizen or the individual must always and everywhere shrink, shrink, shrink into insignificance...and tyranny.

Think of a “see-saw”: The higher the tyranny, the lower the citizenry—and vice-versa. And thus my (if not our) political the goal, intention, “solution” : to shift the political weight of the see-saw away from official tyranny toward unofficial liberty, from governmental “authority” toward you and me, the citizenry.

For who can stand up against the almighty commie-gods of “Parliament,” “President,” and “Supreme Court”? Who can stand firm against the mighty blows and winds of this Satanic triumvirate? And where is Odysseus now when we need him most to deliver us from such monstrous and officious cyclopes? Or where by Jove is Jupiter or Zeus to defend and save us from these mighty-officious Titans (of “the legislative, the executive, and the judicial branches of gov’t”?)

Or who can protect us from these Titanic cyclopes or gigantic monsters but one of our very own? Yes, what better way to fight the Frankensteinian monsters of the modern world but with one of your very own? and hopefully a local, loyal, freedom-loving, and trustworthy lad?

* * * * *

So, I'm hereby and herein proposing a separate and independent office, neither inferior nor subordinate to these aforementioned three offices or "branches" of almighty government. This new office shall be an effective check upon the encroachment, aggression, and tyranny of all other offices—inside or outside of the county. And so it must of necessity be an office of power, of "law-enforcement."

For though these three official "branches" of government are alleged to be mutual "checks and balances" against each other...and tyranny, in reality they constitute tyranny times three. So what I propose is a political check upon these three tyrannies.

And I hereby propose ending all subordination of the county sheriff to these branches three of imperious national tyranny, thereby making the sheriff superior to any political official anywhere—(whether inside or outside the independent city-state or county)—and thus answerable to or replaceable by no other power but the unofficial citizenry of the county who elected him into office, with discretionary power to enforce only those laws or legal dictates which he (and his electorate overseer) are pleased to enforce, BUT NEVER TO INVENTING OR DECREERING ANY LAWS OR DICTATES OF HIS OWN! For that way lies tyranny—which his office is born and the sheriff is sworn to fight to the death—with his official feet ever held by the public to the electoral fire to see that he ever does so, or him they'll fire. For the citizenry are the sheriff's master and commander, and the friendly enemy behind, above, and around their official hound against all other (and his own) official tyranny.

* * *

(And tyranny is always tyranny of office. I mean, is there any other kind but officious or "sacred" tyranny? Or was there ever a tyrant who claimed no "sanctity," "authority" or "sacred right" whatsoever for his tyranny?—no authority whatsoever for whatever he forced upon his unwilling subjects, but simply, openly, honestly and publicly confessed that all his coercion and violence were no more than his own personal will, wish, whim and desire—unsanctified, unofficial and unauthorized by no god, group nor man but himself?)

(Perhaps a Roman emperor or two who claimed to be a god or two? And there's his supposedly-sufficient authority, sanctity or divinity.) But otherwise, no way: the greater the tyrant, the greater his officiousness, his sanctimoniousness, self-authorization, self-sanctification and self-justification. This, dear reader, is a psychological and political surety, if not a "law.")

* * *

And so I propose we create an office to fight officiousness. Is that too ironic, redundant, superfluous? Ironic yes, but neither redundant nor superfluous because of its un- or anti-official purpose, and so long as the sheriff's office is kept tightly bound by the public's official leash.

("But why not simply annul those political offices you don't want around or above you any more, without creating or further empowering another?")

"Because they're now far too powerful for the non-official citizenry to politically abolish. Because these "public offices" have long ago escaped their citizen-creators and masters to become the masters of their citizen-creators. Because they are (like) rabid and officious dogs who've escaped from off their public leashes, and are now running free and attacking the citizenry with total impunity. Because they are (like) Frankensteinian monsters who've refuse all calls to come home to their manacles, cages or stalls."

("But as you say, 'office' (like "authority" or 'right') is nothing but air, thought, belief, faith.")

"Yes, but just try to tell that to office or 'its' official. Office has a vested interest (and power) in believing in itself and its almightiness or supremacy: its 'right,' its 'authority,' its

‘sanctity’ or ‘divinity.’ Not to mention those poor self-damned citizens whose faith and cowardice fed (and yet still feeds) those official monsters into their present Titanic proportions.”

* * * * *

Our Official Means to our Common and Self-Serving End(s)

Which is means and which is end? Or which is master and which is servant? Does man exist for the Law (“constitution”), or Law for man? Does mankind exist for the State, or the State for mankind? Does the individual exist to serve the Government, or the Government to serve the individual? Does the citizen exist to obey and serve “his” Official, or the Official to obey and serve the citizen? Think over that question well, dear reader. For upon your answer depends your all.

Again, which is master and which is servant, which is employer and which the employee, which is boss and which the bossed? These mighty masters, gods or idols of Law, State, Gov’t, etc. insist they are our humble servants, and that we therefore are their masters. Then let us here at least take them at their word, and fire them, and politically worship elsewhere...or (better yet) nowhere at all—as there is no God but God. And therefore any office or throne (and/or its occupant) is, was and must ever be a false god demanding you bend your knee toward its political majesty.

But if the “public official” were truly the citizen’s servant, then the latter could at any time fire the former. But if you, dear reader, cannot fire your “servant,” then surely he is your master in disguise, and perhaps your predator as well, all the while merely pretending to be your “public” servant.

But if your hound dog ever turns against you, what then, dear reader, should you do? (You should fire his rabid ass on the spot, that’s what. And therefore you must be ever armed, lest your “public” doggie ever forget his place.)

* * * * *

But supercilious, officious and rabid dogs currently now run free, to and fro, delighting in biting both you and me, mine and thine, and all the local citizenry, via the “legalized” impunity of their law-enforcement agency, and/or their police “authority.”

And hence these dogs of office or law roam without public- or citizen-check against their official canine rampage and wolfish predation, hitherto “sacred” and unstoppable...at least until now.

Enter our public or citizen check. Call him, if you will, our “county agent,” or “county enforcer,” or simply our “sheriff.” Our sheriff, not his own sheriff. For he is and must be an elective vassal of the county citizenry. They are his king and he their “shire-reeve.” And he is their supreme official, the official of officials, whose prime function or supreme purpose is to protect the citizens of the county from all other officials or “authorities”—near or far, and within or without the county-kingdom.

* * *

And the primary purpose of the new sheriff’s office shall not be to protect and defend the public from the violence of the public. (For the citizenry shall have arms, weapons and hence power to defend themselves, both as their divine right and as their self-duty to themselves and their loved ones. For they well know that without weaponry they cannot possibly be free.)

* * * * *

The word “sheriff,” by the way, comes from the English “shire” (or county) and the “reeve” (or officer). The “shire-reeve” was the English king’s county-officer or local-agent. There were many such local “royal offices, and hence various “shire-reeves” in every English county.

But the American “sheriff” was the sole law-enforcement office (and hence official or “reeve”) within the “shire” or county. And he was (is) popularly-elected. And so the political lord and master of the American sheriff was not the British king but the local county citizenry, the electorate, the people. And all official, “legal,” political or governmental violence within the county (all “law-enforcement,” all seizing, foreclosing, arresting, jailing, hanging, etc.) was the sheriff’s violence.

* * * * *

My proposed sheriff’s office, if you will, shall be no more than a profane and disposable means to a “sacred” end: ourselves, our divine rights, our properties, and our free and independent county. The sheriff’s office shall merely be our selfish (political) means to our selfish ends. And as soon as the office ceases to serve, or is no longer needed, or a better political means has been found to our political ends, our sheriff’s office should then be destroyed, abrogated, annulled.

The creature is created and exists to serve its creator, and if ever any office (law, authority, etc.) ceases to serve, or a better version is invented or created, or it be generally decided that no office at all is best of all, then that office should be immediately unmade, abrogated, annulled (by its citizen-creators—who else?).

And the servant serves only at the pleasure and profit of his master, and is otherwise by him fired or discharged. As a hound dog is merely our power or agent against game, and is blasted away if ever it turns against us, so the sheriff and his office is no more than our mere doggie, subject to our mastery and weaponry. And therefore if the ever-leashed sheriff’s office (or its temporary occupant) should ever turn against us, his ever-armed masters—(but how could a lifeless or inanimate thing such as an office, badge, or throne, ever “turn,” change or transform itself (i this case into something sinister?), then we’ll abolish the office, and/or we’ll outlaw the (ex-)occupant and hunt him down more relentlessly (at least within our outraged county) than ever was Jesse James or Ned Kelly. And we’ll capture and try him and possibly hang him, or else if he runs or shoots we’ll fire back and shoot him dead like a criminally “wanted” man, a rabid official or a mad dog. For the sheriff and his office is merely our common doggie, our common servant, and our means to our common end. And so whenever the sheriff’s (or any other office) ceases to serve, or even turns against his master, is precisely when it and he should and must then cease to be. And that’s merely justice to me.

* * * * *

(“But you, dear writer, are advocating the creation of a political monster?”)

Yes, perhaps, but **our** political monster, and our **local** Frankenstein—created, elected and unleashed to do battle with all those other monsters of “public” office—both near or here within the county and far away (over there). The county sheriff is **our** official monster upon **our** elective leash, ever subject to **our** official re-election, referendum and recall, and even **our** abrogation or abolition of the office altogether. For we creators of office must ever retain our creative/destructive power over office, or like Dr. Frankenstein, again become the official victims of our very own official creature.) And, most important of all, the sheriff’s office shall ever be under our ever-vigilant eyes and (most of all) under our unofficial and “unlicensed” guns. And the “sheriff’s” office is in fact **our** office, subject to **our** creation, **our** amendment and **our** inevitable abolition. For we official creators must never lose our official creative/destructive power. For that way lies (official) tyranny.

(“Yes, but as you the individual are not ‘we the people,’ so ‘**our**’ sheriff’s office is neither your nor my own office, but theirs, i.e. the electorate’s, the majority’s, the people’s, the citizenry’s. And there’s the rub! And an endless, official, democratic, political rub at that! And a constant danger and opportunity for ‘**our**’ foolish or ruinous amendment of ‘**our**’ ‘public’ office. For the womanish majority may again thoughtlessly trade away their (i.e. my and your) liberties for the promised protection of ‘their’ (i.e. neither my nor your own) public office or political officials.”)

Touché! And so true! All the more reason therefore to limit the vote to the “politically correct.” But how? How to avoid the (inevitable?) democratic slide into “universal suffrage” and hence the tyrannical political dictatorship of that mad, crazy, foolish mob of voracious, insatiable, predatory human-locusts...as led by their officious demagogues? This too is the political question! Is there an answer anywhere to be found? (See the last three “books” of Socrates’ Republic.)

And yet hopefully we are no longer such titanic political fools as once we were. And we hopefully harbor no more idolatrous illusions about the “sanctity” (if not “divinity”) of political office—neither from the office-holder’s perspective, nor from our own—i.e. the creators’ (and eventual destroyers) of that particular office or throne. As nearly all “divine” thrones have historically fallen, so therefore must all other “sacred” political offices fall into oblivion. (And that is perhaps just as good, if not even better, political riddance!)

* * *

And besides, any official hound or sheriff who ever turns against us we’ll just have to blast off to kingdom come. And there’s an end of our “sheriffic” public office!—of our (naively?) hopeful political remedy for a “polis” gone wrong or a state turned sour, predatory, tyrannical—or at least an end of that particular official!

But yes, by George, fire and gov’t (i.e. “sacred” office) are indeed “fearsome servants” (whenever in hand or under control), and “terrible masters” (whenever not).

* * *

But to reply to the “monstrous” objection above a bit more thoroughly: Surely all public or gov’t offices are potential political monsters, and therefore potentially rampant Frankensteinian creatures. Just look, dear readers, at your own particular ‘parliaments, presidents and/or supreme courts’: Have the occupants of these political offices not similarly presumed or usurped far more power than originally granted them in and by ‘your’ particular state’s constitution? (And are there any kingdoms or states nowadays **without** constitutions to thus officially violate, usurp or ignore?)

For the very concept of office (and hence officer or official) is “holier-than-thou” or far above its/his citizen-creator, empowerer or authorizer. And yet “public” or political officials invariably, contradictorily and paradoxically pose as “public servants”! So which is it? Or which are they: public servants or masters? Or which is the real “public official” and which is the fake, phony, fraud? And what can the citizen-creator (Dr. Frankenstein) do whenever his official creature (inevitably?) grows too big and powerful for him to control, and (officially or officiously) turns against him? For this is precisely what has happened to us dear citizens. This is the pressing political problem to which we now for our own sakes must find a political solution. And let he who can say better, please say better, now and forever.

We poor citizens or unofficials have a common political problem with “our” officialdom run rampant, wild and rabid. Hence we need a common solution before this rampant, predatory, ravenous officialdom completely devours us all—as it did all Gentiles within the Soviet ‘Union’ of the ‘messianic’ anti-Christ or ‘communistic’ ‘jews.’

* * * * *

And so in response to this now raging firestorm of violent officialdom, or political tyranny, I advocate the creation (or greater empowerment) of yet another potentially monstrous (political or “public”) office. For logically its either that, or we unofficials must abolish “public” office altogether, and (unofficially) attempt to solve this pressing problem of rabid officialdom or tyrannical gov’t ourselves. I.E. either our sheriff solves our pressing political problem, or we (regular folks) have got to do so, or suffer the harshest “soviet” or “jewish” consequences for our political inaction, passivity, failure.

And if we find “our” proposed new sheriff’s office also fails us (politically), then again we unofficials must solve this raging political problem of officious violence ourselves, or again suffer a violent, mass-murderous reign of humanist, communist, “messianist” or Satanist red-

“jew” terrorist-officials. And we dear Gentiles should politically avoid that “jewish” hell on earth that now and forever.

I’m merely suggesting we give “our” new sheriff’s office a try first. And if this office fails, than to hell with it (our mere means, tool, creature) along with all the rest of the monstrously encroaching political offices which our new sheriff’s office was at least intended to protect us (officially-menaced unofficials) from.

* * * * *

But what is the specific non-tyrannical concept and purpose of “our” proposed sheriff’s office? Or why should we expect it **not** to become just another monstrous, usurpatious or tyrannical office like all the other formerly-created official Frankensteins: i.e. parliaments, presidents, “supreme” judges or courts, etc.?

First of all, we cannot possibly remind ourselves too much of the fact that the office of sheriff is our profane or disposable political means to our sacred yet selfish political end(s). And we should do so again and again at most every public occasion, and especially during each successive electoral campaign for (the three-year term?) of the office of county sheriff, and at all candidate debates, and especially at every inauguration. On these official occasions we should again publicly remind ourselves (and especially our children) that the sheriff’s office itself (much less any temporary human occupant) is merely a profane and disposable means to our sacred (no, divine) end: the defense (to the death, if necessary) of our divine or God-given rights: life, liberty, property, weaponry, free-association, etc.; and also the defense (to the death, if necessary) of the independence or sovereignty of our county (city-state, kingdom) against all the political officials of all the world, whether inside or outside the county. And the public oath (or affirmation) for the office on inauguration day should make this sheriffic purpose perfectly clear as daylight to all with ears to hear. (Perhaps the incoming sheriff should even be required to publicly pronounce a curse against himself, his life, his property and his family should he ever for a moment betray the sacred purpose and oath of his office.) And every sheriff’s feet should be held to the fiery purpose of our public office, by e.g. making every occupant subject to “public referendum and recall” even before the end of his (3 yr.?) term.

* * * * *

And so, as the very purpose of our county sheriff office is for him to defend to his death our divine rights, and also our sovereign and self-determined city-state or county, (cowards, traitors and all those who, for whatever reason(s), do not or will not love and serve us to death therefore need not apply), the very worst thing any sheriff of ours could ever possibly do would be to belligerently declare warlike “martial law(s)” or any “emergency decree(s)” whatsoever, thus thereby “suspending” our divine rights (i.e. declaring them to be “null and void”)—even for a moment, much less for a day, a week, month or a year, or for an unforeseen and indefinite period—such as perpetually, forever, or “until further notice.” For this would be no less than the greatest possible political sin, outrage or crime any “public” official could ever possibly commit against the public. It would be the greatest possible betrayal of the citizenry, rebellion against the county, and desecration of its/our highest political values or sanctities: i.e. our divine or inalienable rights, and our sovereign, autonomous, self-determined county or city-state. (For within our county, unlike within “jewish”-Amerika, from which tyrannical, imperial, multi-racial, Babylonian, mass-murderous, blood-thirsty and anti-Christian whore of Satan we must therefore depart or secede, “inalienable” means just that. Apo./Rev. 17:6 & 18:4-5)

It would be as if a Roman priest has desecrated his wafer-god, or had smashed to bits the lifelike, life-size crucifix -idol exalted above the altar of his parish church. It would be as if a devout Protestant had torn up his Bible, or the humanist his “constitution.” It would be as if our trusted county sheriff had conspired with other counties or hostile states against the independence and sovereignty of our county-kingdom. It would be as if the outlaw Jesse James had somehow become our county sheriff, mint-man, tax-man, and/or treasurer, and had replaced our honest county money with debt-tokens. It would be as if the Red Death had somehow penetrated Prince Prospero’s strong castle and “crashed” his masked ball.

For our sheriff to officially annul our divine rights (by “declaring martial law,” or whatever) is for our highest and most trusted county official to declare war or tyranny against all the county citizenry. It would be as if our shepherd-sheriff had suddenly somehow become possessed by the Devil, and began wolfishly, demonically, tyrannically attacking his political masters, us county citizens. It would be as if our official deputy-dog had suddenly become rabidly mad and turned against us. (But how would such a sociopathic character have so deceived the county electorate as to have been elected sheriff in the first place?)

But we freemen would then have to hunt such a demonic sheriff down just like a mad dog, or a serial murderer, or an invasive general of a foreign army roaming ravenously free or “at large” within our county. For in light of the values of sanctities of the county citizenry, and of the well-know divine purpose and solemn oath (or affirmation) of the sheriff’s office, it would then clearly become the almost sacred duty of every able-bodied citizen (whether on his own or together with a posse of well-armed freemen) to hound and hunt that ex-sheriff down more pressingly or mercilessly than Jesse James ever was. (See “posse comitatus.”) (“He was hunted, and [some say] he was human.”) But the latter political rebel (and bank robber) never solemnly swore our sacred oath of our county sheriff office to defend to the death our divine rights and the (political) independence and sovereignty of our county. And so J.J.’s sin, offense or crime would be as “venial” or nothing compared with the “mortal” sin of our mortal “public enemy number one,” any master criminal occupying, lurking and sniping at us within our public office, i.e. any “martial [or marshal] law” sheriff, or traitor to the county’s political independence, autonomy or sovereignty.

* * *

And see below for the difference between a “marshal” and a “sheriff.” In short, a (county) “sheriff” is a local, elected law-enforcement official. But a (federal) “marshal” is an unelected law enforcement official appointed by and subject to an imperial, superstate or “federal” power, authority, throne or dictatorship. “Marshals” are therefore agents of authority or tyranny. (And hence marshal law is as “martial” law: warlike, belligerent, occupational or tyrannical.) But “sheriffs” are agents of democratic liberty, if that’s not an oxymoron or contradiction.

And the law of “posse comitatus” (“power of the county”) was enacted after the “federal” war against the sovereign American states to keep this invasive, superstate, imperial or “federal” power or dictatorship at bay, i.e. out of the counties and out of the states.

* * * * *

Know, dear reader, that our present political and social (and even economic) problem is essentially mental, spiritual or psychological, and is therefore our own fault (or default) and our own doing (or omission).

For we ourselves (and/or our parents and grandparents) are the creators or parents of all offices (political creatures, thrones, constitutions, etc.). Offices are merely our (political) creatures. And we humans are their creators. But over time we forget we have the power to uncreate them. And so they (or rather their occupants) overrun us, or run off with us bound under their officious arms, or trample us under their official hooves—which should be **our** official hooves!

(“Tradition, tradition, where would we be without our traditions!”) Out from under the officious or tyrannical hooves of “sacred” political office, perhaps?

We freemen are the principals, and all “public” offices (and thus officials) are our political agents. We citizens are the masters, officials are our servants. But we forget that when our creature, the “public” office (of this, that or the other, or department A, B or C) becomes a “thing in itself,” and seems to take on a life of its own. It is precisely at this point that the officious monster is born, or the office becomes monstrous. But this is merely our own mental fault and political foolishness in forgetting which is means and which is ends, which is servant and which master. We citizens and office-creators simply have to reassert our mastery over our monstrous official creations. And that process begins in the head, mind, intellect, spirit, psyche, and then travels down to the arms.

* * * * *

The concept and purpose of political union is similar to that of marriage. Why do people marry? And why do they divorce? Both partners have the same answer; they marry and divorce for themselves. They marry because they think they are better off with this person, And they divorce because they think they are better off without this person. And it is the same with us and our political “unions” and disunions, secessions or divorces.

Hence what we need right now is a damn good “divorce lawyer”! I mean some “Daniel Webster” or other who can take on that wily and murderous Devil, who can get us out of our God-damned and hellish political union, marriage or constitutional contract with “our” rapacious ol’ “Uncle” Satan—which will willingly grant us neither divorce nor secession. (See e.g. the tyrannical or “federal” Amerikan “civil” war against the once sovereign states of America.)

For our own sakes, we must never forget we forever retain the creative power to politically depart, to divorce or secede from one another, and to mutually-associate or unite with whomsoever we mutually choose. We must never imagine (nor be persuaded by the Devil or Its “jewish” lawyers, “scribes” or “attorneys”) that our “social contract” is sacred or eternal, and hence cannot be ended by us whenever we **unilaterally** so desire—i.e. whenever we think we’d be better off without it...or each other. (Am I the queen of the Nile that you and yours should be forever pleased to carry me eternally?)

We must never forget that any and all offices we humans create we can uncreate at any time or any place. For such petty things as “royal” thrones or “public” offices are merely our political creations, tools, servants or hounds. And if they ever cease to serve us, or if we find something better, or if they (or we) ever cease to hunt, or if we find better hounds, then we are always free to release them, to fire them, to uncreate, end, annul or destroy any and all political offices, as well as any and all political marriages or “unions.”

For otherwise we shall find to our horror that we have married the Devil, and have thus politically condemned or “constitutionally” contracted ourselves and our descendants to eternal hell on earth. For all eternal contracts or deals are proposed, drawn up and made only by and with the Devil, Who well knows Its political or marital victims will eternally regret their (or their “founding fathers”) momentary political foolishness, and will forever seek to escape their damned “eternal” bonds of “union” with Satan, and hence their political oppression under Its official demons. Do you imagine God would ever forbid any visitor or guest to leave His kingdom or home? But Satan is the exact opposite of the real McCoy.

* * *

In post-colonial America, e.g., all the “independent” or “sovereign” “federated” or “united” states understood (as they were led (if not deliberately misled?) to understand, that) they could at any time unfederate, disunite, divorce or secede from the American “union,” the “federal or U.S. constitution” etc. (For that’s merely what “union” means, the freedom of association, of uniting and disuniting.) And several supposedly “sovereign” states once tried indeed to do just that, to detach, disunite or secede from the “union.” But again, the creeping, encroaching, usurpatious monstrousness of office (as personified by president Abe Lincoln) would not allow it. For like every tyrant, he valued his official or political power over the “God-given” liberties of his subjects, and “his” dictatorial, federal “Union” over their state-sovereignty. Thus the political servant had once again become the political master when this Frankensteinian or Washingtonian monster had thus turned against its horrified and betrayed creator(s). And so (if it wasn’t already) the “federal” office(s) in Washington city had thus become a monstrous national dictatorship, and thereby proved its “voluntary” political “union” to be a sham, a fraud, a political deception, pretense and lie. For the “American union,” “federation” or “marriage” of “free and sovereign states” had thus become a shotgun wedding of politically-enslaved brides bound, gagged and raped by “their” “Uncle” Satan in a (thus far) endless, hellish, imperial “jewish” damnation of the once-sovereign, European, Gentile states and individuals of America. And the day we freemen or sovereigns forget that we alone are the creators (and uncreators or destroyers) of all political office, is the day we shall return to hell on earth, and to political marriage with (or rather rape by and under) the Devil, and under Its rapacious, predatory, officious, dictatorial, tyrannical children kindred and/or human-

demons. And that is the day we crazy “comrade-citizens” shall return to the like of the abominable, anti-Christ, Satanist and “jewish” Soviet or Amerikan “Unions.”

* * * * *

The Official “Discretion” of “Sheriff Nullification” (of Existing Laws)?

As aforementioned, “shire-reeves” were the king’s agents within his royal counties or “shires.” But after the falling (or rather dethronement) of the king, the people had supposedly become the sovereign or king, and they created an elective office of county “sheriff” to be their law-enforcement agent within their county. Or was it not rather the county of its “legislators,” “law-givers” or “law-makers” whose “sacred” commands (called “laws”) the county sheriff was solemnly sworn to uphold, enforce and defend against all disobedient criminals among the people? For surely the highest or most “royal” office (and officer) is that which (or he/they who) “makes,” “gives,” commands or dictates the “laws” (within its/his/their political domain, kingdom or “[es]tate”). But the elective office of sheriff was never this “legislative” office or power, but merely the enforcement or coercive agent of this office.

But today in some counties the office of sheriff has been reduced to that of a mere jailer. And though in most counties the sheriff’s remains a law-enforcement office, it is merely one among many various local, state and super-state or “federal” police-forces—all unelected or appointed; and it is not supreme over them, but often subordinate.

But the elective office of county sheriff was always and everywhere subordinate or subject to the “legislative” branch (i.e. parliament) to dutifully enforce their legal dictates, and also to the “judiciary” branch (and/or “prosecutor’s” office) to “serve” or execute their legal orders or “warrants” to “arrest that man,” “search that place,” “evict this tenant or homeowner,” “auction this foreclosed or seized property,” etc.

The “shire-reeves” or sheriffs were of course appointed by the king of England to do his bidding within his shires or counties. And hence a evil or predatory king would appoint evil men as sheriffs to execute his evil orders or “warrants.” (For the workman’s tool is and must be chosen and shaped toward his purpose—good, bad or mediocre.) (See e.g. Basil Rathbone as evil king John’s evil sheriff of Nottingham shire in “Robin Hood,” that old movie or photoplay adapted from that Scottsman’s novel, *Ivanhoe*.)

But if, after the dethronement of the king, the purpose of the “people’s” sheriff was merely to execute to the letter the “legal” orders or “warrants” of legislators and judges, like some involuntary and thoughtless machine, why then popularly elect him, unless in hopes his official “discretion” could somehow soften or temper his execution of harsh orders from these his official superiors? or else in hopes he would not be even harsher or go beyond them?

* * * * *

Now my official suggestion and innovation is to let the office of sheriff be subjected and dutiful to no other power or office within or without the county but the (county) citizenry, the electorate, the public.

Hence any attempt by any official anywhere to force the sheriff’s hand (in law-enforcement) shall be treason (if an inner-county official), or (if an extra-county official) a declaration of aggression or war against the county, its citizenry, their independence and their sovereignty.

I propose to make the sheriff’s office supreme within the county, and thus to replace the currently reigning supreme office (within the county)—which is not even within the county, but is outside, beyond and above the county, being the state or the national (or even supernational) capitol. (See e.g. the “United Nations’ Org.” and its extra-county designs to replace your county gov’t, along with all those of “your” particular state, province or nation.)

* * * * *

Today, as yesterday, the sheriff's office (like the policeman's) involves **discretionary** law-enforcement, but not law-making, -giving, -enactment or -dictation. And this I do not propose to change one bit. For that way, as always, lies "legal(istic)" tyranny.

And whether invested, tolerated or suffered in a king, a god, or a Parliament, such law-"making" power is far too much "authority" to invest in any one office, and hence any one official—a virtual dictatorship, in fact.

(But pray do not imagine, dear reader, that the "legislative" dictatorship of the Parliament or Congress, e.g., is any less dictatorial merely because it is not that of an individual ("monarchic" or "autocratic") man, but rather that of a dictatorial (i.e. "legislative") group, committee or "soviet." At least the single political lord (unlike any "house" or "congress" of lords, whose individual members hide inside the crowd, and who shield themselves with official "immunity") does not and cannot possibly shirk responsibility or blame for his official actions ("legislative" "acts"), "laws," decrees or dictations.)

But my proposed office of sheriff shall have no power to enact or decree any laws whatsoever, but it shall have the power to choose (and the duty to publicize, prior to his election) which existing laws, decrees or orders from all other county offices (whether executive (mayoral), legislative (county parliament or council) or judicial) which he shall not enforce, if elected, thus nullifying them, in effect.

But whether or not the sheriff shall be restricted to annulling or amending (the enforcement of) only those laws which he had so stipulated or promised during his election campaign, or whether he shall have power to counter any new laws or dictates advanced or perpetrated during his (3 yr.?) term of office, are questions for the electorate to answer for themselves (and hence for their sheriff). Methinks it is best to limit the "law-nullifying" powers of the sheriff to his pre-election promises, thus cutting off any official "surprises" at the electoral or inaugural pass. (And see below on "referendum" or "electorate nullification" of any particular law.)

And any and all "sheriff nullifications" or law-annulments (as far as their enforcement by his office is concerned) should be publicized and dated as to their first date of effect or non-enforcement. But most, I suppose, shall begin on or near the first day in office of the new (or reelected) sheriff.

* * * * *

*As the jury of freemen decide not only the guilt or innocence of the accused, but also the merit of the applicable law(s)—i.e. the law's justice or injustice, "innocence or guilt"; and as this practice is popularly called "jury-nullification," so now I propose the practice of "**sheriff nullification**" whereby the sheriff shall decide and publicly proclaim which laws he will not enforce, and when or under what conditions, if any. And this law-enforcement practice, as you well know, is a legal reality today, as yesterday, but admittedly to a far lesser extent. It is and has been called "**discretion**," the official discretion of the policeman or sheriff in the performance of his official duties.*

This is "sheriff nullification" (of the law). This is the sheriff's version of "jury nullification" of the law—wherein in one particular case (the one they are judging) the jury have the power to "judge" the law—i.e. to decide whether or not to enforce it—but not for the sake, love or hatred of the accused, but for the sake of the justice or injustice of the particular law itself. But the jury or jurists do not make, dictate or enforce any new law of their own. They merely decide whether the (old, established, applicable) law is just—and so whether or not it should be applied or enforced in their particular court-case, the one they are judging.

This "jury nullification" is thought by many (citizens) to be the citizen's' check against official, dictatorial or "legislative" tyranny. But judges generally hate and oppose "jury nullification." For it takes (political or official) power away from them, transferring it to the citizen-jurors. And (if they find out about it) judges often fire or "discharge" jurors merely for the effrontery of mentioning it to the others—not to mention judges' "instructions" to juries just before they go off on their own to decide the "merits" of the case, when they are

specifically and “judicially instructed” **not** to judge the merits of the applicable law(s). (And see “referendum” or “electorate nullification” of any particular law below.)

Thus (like the jury) the sheriff (with the citizens’ input or advice beforehand, and with their votes criticism and publicity afterward) shall judge the laws—deciding which he shall not enforce or effectively annul. But he (like the jury) shall make and enforce no laws of his own.

Thus after any “sheriff nullification” (of existing laws), any and all arrest or punishment orders or “warrants” for violating that particular law (whether judicial or otherwise—and from within or without the county) shall become null and void.

(Perhaps the citizenry shall best decide as to whether the county sheriff, as the county jailer, should or shall have official power to release from imprisonment those citizens previously charged, convicted and currently jailed (or those awaiting or undergoing trial) for that law and crime presently nullified by the sheriff. And though a great official power, yet such a policy can similarly serve to check past and present official tyranny.)

* * * * *

So let the sheriff become the supreme “executive” within the county, above all other public officials, and charged with discriminatory law-judgment, nullification and enforcement, but then dutifully submitting his arrestees to the judiciary for the traditional “due process of law”: trial and acquittal or sentencing and punishment. But let all official violence within the county be the sheriff’s violence, and the sheriff’s province or domain, for which he alone shall be held officially responsible by his political master, the electorate. And so all judge- or jury-ordered punishment, jailing or killing (“executing”) within the county shall be the sheriff’s violence—if he so choose to enforce or inflict these orders from other county officials **pursuant to and in accordance with his pre-election promises.**

But with this strict condition or stipulation, that the very same measure shall be impartially applied toward (for or against) all county citizens, and that no official favoritism nor malevolence be shown to any—much like a impartial referee officiating over an athletic contest. But here all the citizenry are combatants within the officiously and legally violent game called “civics” or “politics,” none being mere spectators. And here there may be as many or even more sides or teams as citizens.

I realize of course that the more discretionary power vested within any office, and hence official, the more he shall be the object of secret offers, payments, favors or bribes proffered in exchange for his deciding in favor of the (attempted) briber, purchaser, buyer. (A prime example is of prostitutes offering free “tricks” to sheriffs, deputies and policemen in exchange for temporary immunity from arrest.)

And so (it being more powerful) this shall be even more true of my proposed county sheriff’s office than any county judgeship, e.g., or any and every other county office or official.

For the sheriff shall be the most powerful official in the county. For his prime purpose and function shall be to protect all the citizenry from the violence of office—both his own and every other and lesser office. (For new sheriffs shall replace old ones. Or more welcomed sheriffs shall replace less welcomed, rejected or even spurned ones.) And so only extraordinary individuals are adequate, capable and suitable to this great challenge and sacred task.

Of course the sheriff shall have to be well paid, with all expenses besides, so as to be properly and justly rewarded for his “public” or county service, and so as never to be able to plead “poverty” if even caught taking bribes from citizens to abuse his official “discretion” in their favor.

And of course bribe money (a.k.a. “campaign contributions”) must be divorced as far as possible from the electoral process, thus to keep any and all citizens with “special interests” from essentially buying the office by buying the man (via paying for his mass-media-advertising campaign). (But how?) For such a purchased or auctioned-off “electoral process” guarantees only that mostly political prostitutes (and hence public enemies) shall ever run or be elected for “public” office. (See e.g. the “jewish”-Amerikan parliament and presidency.)

* * * * *

*As the jury of freemen decide not only the guilt or innocence of the accused, but also the merit of the applicable law(s)—i.e. the law's justice or injustice, "innocence or guilt"; and as this practice is popularly called "jury-nullification," so now I propose the practice of "**sheriff nullification**" whereby the sheriff shall decide and publicly proclaim which laws he will not enforce, and when or under what conditions, if any. And this law-enforcement practice, as you well know, is a legal reality today, as yesterday, but admittedly to a far lesser extent. It is and has been called "**discretion**," the official discretion of the policeman or sheriff in the performance of his official duties.*

It has been justly and rightfully noted that Negro jurors are often (if not usually or generally) incapable of or unwilling to convict or condemn an obviously guilty Negro if or when his victim(s) are "white." (The notorious O.J. Simpson case comes to mind.) But this is plainly a perversion of the principle of "jury nullification" (of the applicable law). And this occurs simply because Negroes (in dark spiritual league with their political masters, controllers and funders, the Satanic "jews") are in extreme mental or spiritual hatred, opposition and warfare against Europeans. And so as clearly as such perverse and hateful creatures should and must be kept off all juries (and hopefully out of all counties), so should no candidate for sheriff ever be elected who would ever be perverse, traitorous, mercenary or blackmailable enough to abuse his official discretion by officially protecting, preferring or furthering his friends or his political purchasers, bribers or blackmailers.

(And wherever elections for public office are not publicly-funded, but are instead auctioned off to the highest bidders (of money) to purchase the expensive television and radio time for their candidate's political "advertising," (and I do mean **their** candidate), nearly all elected (and therefore appointed) public officials, as today, will be political prostitutes secretly purchased and obligated to their secret whore-masters, and hence public enemies in public office, who neither serve nor further the public, but rather these their secret buyers, "contributors," bribers, puppeteers, whore-masters or pimps. For as you well know, he who has (or rather he whose purchasers or pimps have) greatly outspent his political rivals on television and radio usually wins the election, and hence the public office (for his purchasers or pimps). And hence I say public office is essentially or sold auctioned off within (the whore of) Babylon, "jewish"-Amerika, and everywhere her monetary/political "principles" reign.)

And during the (citizen-financed?) campaign for the county office of sheriff, each and every candidate should proclaim his official intentions as to which laws, if any, he will **not** enforce, if elected, or, in other words, how (aside from impartially) he intends to use his official discretion.

And all elected sheriffs should be strictly and popularly held to their election promises and publicly stated intentions, or else be subjected to the aforementioned popular referendum, reelection, and recall (of public officials). For otherwise such public liars and manipulators will, as today, not only make a joke and a mockery of the truth, and of the electoral process, and of the public offices they hold, but they will also, as today, make fools and dupes of the electorate—for which political offense the citizenry ought to righteously indignant, if not outraged—as it is their divine rights, freedoms and independence which are at stake here in their election, trust, tolerance or sufferance of public or political officials.

For every citizen or unofficial living under ever political official (and it is very difficult or impossible to live above or without them—as for their sakes and powers they imperiously make it thus impossible) must perforce live in constant political peril and fear of his inevitable political betrayal. For as every fiat or token money has eventually, inevitably and ultimately been degraded, perverted, manipulated and inflated into worthlessness, so too has every public office been similarly perverted, usurped or inflated into a public enemy or tyranny. Vigilance is all. All the more reason, therefore, for every citizen or unofficial to be ever-armed to his "freedom" teeth (and claws) against all political officials, and hence against all political or monetary betrayal by all "public" (or rather anti-public) officials.

And so the perpetration or infliction of all official violence, and the enforcement (or non-enforcement) of all law (or “sacred” commands from inside or outside the county) within the county is to be the sheriff’s domain, and his alone—subject only to his well-armed overlord and master, the electorate. And so the sheriff must answer to his electorate-master for his enforcement of unpopular laws, and for his abandonment, neglect or non-enforcement of popular ones.

(“But your sheriff must then pander to the mad mob, and so become the mere tool of the hatefully-base instincts and/or the foolishly-loving and childish emotions of the short-sighted majority!”)

(True, as must all elected officials. But that’s the political danger or madness of democracy, mobocracy or democrazy. And all the more reason, therefore, to limit or restrict the electorate via more-than-base qualifications for county citizenry or the vote: restrictions e.g. of age, of literacy, of years of county residency, of property, of gender (?), or what-have-you?)

But what remedy for mobocrazy? For to deny the electorate mastery over all “their” officials is to return to the tyranny of office and officials. And where’s that at? That’s right back where we started, and where we are, and where we’re now attempting to politically get away or escape from.

* * * * *

The Sheriff’s Purpose, Duty and (Official) Violence

The word “sheriff,” again, comes from the English “shire” (or county) and the “reeve” (or officer). The “shire-reeve” was the English king’s county-officer or local-agent. There were many such local “royal” offices, and hence various “shire-reeves” within every English county.

But the American “sheriff” was the sole law-enforcement office (and hence official or “reeve”) within the “shire” or county. And he was (is) popularly-elected. And so the political lord and master of the American sheriff was not the British king but the local county citizenry, the electorate, the people. And all official, “legal,” political or governmental violence within the county (all “law-enforcement,” all seizing, foreclosing, arresting, jailing, hanging, etc.) was the sheriff’s violence.

* * *

And though the sheriff’s office had power to delegate or “deputize” his “authority,” he was, of course responsible for any official misbehavior of these “sheriff’s deputies” of his very own choosing, hiring and firing. For they were the sheriff’s deputy-dogs. And if his officious dogs attacked an innocent citizen, or officially bit the wrong person, the sheriff (and his dog) was guilty and to blame. And this official responsibility is only proper, right and correct, as surely as if my dog had attacked you, dear reader, or yours mine. For if my dog bites you, dear reader, then I bit you. And you should respond accordingly. And vice-versa. And if the sheriff’s deputy bites you, then the sheriff himself has bitten you. For he is officially responsible for his dogs, and you dear citizen, must ever hold him so in check, as he must ever hold his deputy-dogs in check. And this again is only right and proper. For the master is and must be master of his dog(s), and must be held responsible, answerable or liable for their misbehavior, as surely a “principal” for is and must be held responsible for the official, commanded, obedient or dutiful actions of his “agent(s)”; an likewise an employer for his employees or a master for his servants.

And so the “principal” for the American office or “agency” of sheriff was (is) the electorate. And they (you and I, etc.) are responsible for the official actions of this officious dog, agent or servant of ours, the county sheriff. And if our public agent, servant or official even turns upon his political masters and bites us, or if he even begins to bark like a would-be tyrant, then we should, shall and must blast him out of our public office with our votes, if not also our shotguns.

(And this traditional democratic principle I do not propose to change one bit. For a little liberty or “democracy” is better than none. ’Tis tyranny of office which must be undone.)

* * * * *

Now, my suggested sheriff’s office (badge, authority) is a variation on this historical or traditional American theme.

But my sheriff shall have legal power not merely to enforce the laws, but to “nullify” any laws, orders or commands from any other political offices of any other “public servants” inside or outside the county. And he nullifies these “sacred” commands or laws simply by not enforcing them, simply by publicly refusing or declining to enforce them. And my sheriff’s office, authority or badge (and least of all, the sheriff) is merely a profane and disposable means to our “sacred” end: the sovereignty or independence of our county (politically, monetarily, economically and every-which-way), and the divine rights of county citizens. The former we can all clearly understand. But what exactly are the latter?

Well you tell me, dear reader, what specific divine rights your God gave you. For how on earth should I know? either you or your God, or what divine gifts you receive(d), or what inspirations, suggestions or commands you hear(d) from Him?

But for myself, I simply claim as my divine rights or gifts those of life, liberty and property.

(But perhaps the divine gift of Life is so obvious it’s superfluous to even mention it.)

Remember the Biblical quote above “...**where the Spirit of the Lord (is), there (is) liberty.**”—(2. Cor. 3:17) Thus liberty is Biblically a divine gift. And I don’t doubt it, but rather accept liberty therefrom—(i.e. from “the Spirit of the Lord,” not from that literary idol called “Bible”).

But without property one simply cannot be free, but instead becomes a hand-to-mouth day laborer or a slave. For one cannot live on air alone, but must needs also have water, bread and shelter, and therefore land.

And freedom of association is a natural necessary for both life and liberty. (Just ask the lamb in the belly of the wolf, or the “citizen”-slave within the coercive, predatory, political beast or empire.) How can one possibly be called “free” who is not free to (mutually) choose his associates? (Just ask the woman raped.) I say “mutually,” for if one “unilaterally” chooses his (involuntary) “associates,” then by definition and by his coercive act he must be a predator, a human wolf, a robber or a rapist. (For all but predators or rapists take “No” for an answer (to their social, , political, monetary or sexual propositions.)

And of course self-defense or weaponry are most necessary to maintain your life, liberty and property (from—what else? all your enemies—whether human or animal, unofficial or official, “sacred” or profane, or inside or outside your home county).

* * * * *

Recall that all “officials” by definition claim to be far above or much “holier” than me or thee—such that if to them we bend not the knee, then ’tis “criminals” or “outlaws” we must definitively be.

But just because some pompous ass presents and professes himself to be infinitely “holier-than-thou” is no good reason to believe him so, nor to fall in fear and trembling to your knees in his presence. For recall that “God’s” priests and kings formerly made such divine or sacred claims, and we no longer tremble nor bow before them. Why then should we fall tremble or bow before these latest or newest “holier-than-thous”? If God and “His” “representatives” are no longer sacred nor worthy of our reverence, deference, belief or obedience, how then should any and all representatives of far lesser gods be? Why then should we fall down in fear or reverence before the high-priests, “politicians” or “representatives” of the far lesser gods or idols of e.g. Man, Humanity, Majority or Electorate, Parliament, President or Supreme Court?

Because they are so powerfully, awesomely, terribly armed? And yet, apparently unsatisfied with their great and terrible power and arsenal, they yet seek to deprive us of our

mere rifles, pistols, and even knives? And why but so that they may forever and a day remain our demonic, Satanic or “human” gods or idols?)

* * * * *

The only political official which I would not regard as an official enemy of the common or unofficial people (and hence myself) is the sheriff, but only so long as he (and his deputy dogs) abides within the prescribed limits of his office and power as defined herein—i.e. only so long as he willingly or gladly remains a disposable means to the sacred public end: the maintenance and protection of the independent, sovereign county (in every sense and in every way), and of the divine rights of its citizenry.

But official encroachment and usurpation is the normal course for public or political officials. And this is why over time government gradually overgrows its garden like weeds or moss.

The period of the *bourgeoisie* [or the citizenry—Ed.] is ruled by the British spirit of legality. **An assembly of provincial estates is ever recalling that its authorization goes only so and so far, and that it is called at all only through favor and can be thrown out again through disfavor. It is always reminding itself of its—vocation. It is certainly not to be denied that my father begot me; but, now that I am once begotten, surely his purposes in begetting do not concern me a bit and, whatever he may have called me to, I do what I myself will. Therefore even a called assembly of estates, the French assembly in the beginning of the Revolution, recognized quite rightly that it was independent of the caller. It existed, and would have been stupid if it did not avail itself of the right of existence, but fancied itself dependent as on a father. The called one no longer has to ask “what did the caller want when he created me?” but “what do I want after I [the sheriff, e.g.—Ed.] have once followed the call?” Not the caller, not the constituents, not the charter according to which their meeting was called out, nothing will be to him a sacred, inviolable power. He [e.g. the sheriff—Ed.] is authorized for everything that is in his power; he will know no restrictive “authorization,” will not want to be loyal.** This, if any such thing could be expected from chambers at all, would give [or yield—Ed.] a completely *egoistic* chamber, severed from all navel-string[s] and without consideration. But chambers are always devout, and therefore one cannot be surprised if so much half-way or undecided—that is, hypocritical—“egoism” parades in them.

The members of the estates are to remain within the limits that are traced for them by the charter [constitution or law—Ed.], by the king’s will, and the like. If they will not or can not do that, then they are to “step out” [or “recuse” themselves (from public office)—Ed.]. What dutiful man could act otherwise, could put himself, his conviction, and his will as the *first* thing? Who [other than the “liberal,” the humanist, the atheist or anti-royalist—Ed.] could be so immoral as to want to assert *himself*, even if the body corporate and everything should go to ruin over it? **People keep carefully within the limits of their authorization; of course one must remain within the limits of his power anyhow, because no one can do more than he can. “My power, or, if it be so, powerlessness, be my sole limit, but authorizations only restraining-precepts?” Should I profess this all-subversive view? No, I [the county sheriff, e.g.—Ed.] am a—law-abiding citizen!** [Max, p. 111-12]

But my (or our?) experimental sheriff is to be an elected official subject to no other political power in the world but the county electorate—who shall periodically elect (or reelect) their sheriff—every three years, perhaps? Issues of term limits are to be decided by the electorate, like all else: e.g. the sheriff office’s annual budget, its maximum number of deputies, the rules of “posse comitatus,” the definition of county “citizenship” (i.e. voter status), and so on. The sheriff is subject to no other office within the county—and of course (and by definition) subject to no office outside the county—as his job, function and purpose is to protect and defend the county from all such foreign or extra-county officials. And if either the sheriff or his office proves incapable of its sacred exalted purpose, then let either the man or his office be taken out and shot like a mad dog or a bad idea.

* * * * *

Again our new sheriff's office is to be neither subjected, secondary, subordinate nor inferior to no other county office. Nor is the county sheriff to be servant, deputy nor subject to any other public official. Thus no official or unofficial individual or council (within or without the county) can legitimately say to the sheriff, "I command you (in the name of the Law) to arrest that man."

(Let all gov't accusers, "attorney generals," "district attorneys" and/or county "prosecutors" take note.) No court summons, "bench-warrant" or arrest-order is enforceable by any other but the sheriffic lord of all official county violence. And thus all such arrest "warrants" must receive the county sheriff's signature **on top of** the official stamp of approval before he or his deputies (or any extra-county sheriffs or deputies or bounty hunters) can lawfully execute them within the county. Otherwise the "wanted man" or warrantee is as free to resist his pursuers, trackers or bounty hunters as he would (and should) any other would-be abductors or kidnappers.

But how shall the pursued or "wanted" man know his pursuers are sheriff-warranted or authorized? Perhaps by a few days prior public notice by the sheriff's office (within whatever newspaper prints the official county-business) of all warrants presently to be issued, for what cause, originating in what office or agency, whether within or without the county, and the first date of their efficacy—along with the recurrent list of all county warrants yet outstanding.

("But the wanted man may simply flee the county, or even defend himself from his man-hunters. For 'forewarned is forearmed.")

Very true, but methinks the lesser of evils. For this policy of arrest-warrant publicity keeps the county citizenry informed of what their highest public official is up to, and with what non- or extra-county police or sheriff's offices he is cooperating, if any, thus shedding public light into dark legal corners, thus banishing officious secrecy (along with secret "trials"), and thus giving the officially-wanted man (and his fellow-citizens) official public notice of his legal standing, and hence granting him a chance to come in to the sheriff's office to surrender peaceably.

But secret police and secret warrants and secret arrests (as well as any and all "arrests on suspicion," and all abductions and jailings of "material witnesses"—not to mention secret "evidence," secret "courtrooms," secret "trials," secret "judges," secret "justice" and secret jails) stink to high Heaven (and anyone with a nose) of a police-state or totalitarian-state (of "legalized" injustice or tyranny). And I for one simply don't want to live in one. How about you, dear reader?

And besides, any county citizen's violent resistance to a legal, official and bonafide (or "good faith") county sheriff's arrest order, authorization or "warrant" shall become yet another crime for that wanted or hunted man to answer or suffer for. But any man- or bounty-hunter without that county sheriff's warrant has no legal standing within the county whatsoever, but is merely a man-hunter and would-be abductor or kidnapper, and therefore a potential criminal—regardless of his extra-county status, office, legal papers or warrants. For all legal or official violence within the county shall be none other that the county sheriff's violence. And he alone shall answer for it, being officially responsible and answerable to the county citizenry for all actions (or inactions) of his violent office. Thus the county sheriff's (or his deputy's) arrest of an innocent citizen shall become the sheriff's crime (of "false arrest"), but any "resistance of arrest" (as distinct from evasion or "flight to avoid prosecution") shall become the innocent citizen's crime.

* * * * *

The Sheriff and his Deputies, or a Violent Man and his Dogs

"Violence" here is anything forcibly, coercively, involuntarily done to another—something which you would not want done to yourself—or which another wouldn't want done to himself (or herself).

And violence need not be entirely apolitical or unofficial. Thus, aside from rape, robbery, theft, murder or enslavement by other non-officials, “violence” would also have to include all robberies, taxations (esp. at present levels) or fines by political “officials”; all official seizures, forfeitures or confiscations of citizen properties, and all official evictions from homes and lands; also all official or political thefts (e.g. via debt-moneys, “inflations” or treasury thefts); and all personal abductions, arrests, imprisonments, conscriptions, enslavements or murders (“executions”) of citizen-prisoners by political officials or “public servants.”

And violence is both physical and mental. Abducting or “arresting,” imprisoning or jailing, killing or “executing,” punishing bodily or even torturing are clearly and plainly all forms of violence. But so is merely threatening to do any of these violent things.

Yes threatening violence is also violence: mental, spiritual or psychological violence. After all, when someone robs or rapes another without actually shooting, beating or otherwise physically harming or forcing them to comply or submit, surely violence has yet occurred.

And coercion without physical violence is also violence. (See e.g. taxation or conscription.) For the physical violence comes only after refusal or disobedience. (Just see what violence happens to you if you ever refuse to obey official orders. It’s a political education, mind you.)

Which, dear reader, would you rather suffer: a quiet year of solitary confinement in a comfortable jail cell, or a day or an hour in extreme or unbearable pain? And yet the former violence (though perhaps mentally harmful) is not particularly “physical,” or not physically or bodily painful.

My point here is that violence can be political or apolitical, physical or non-physical: spiritual, mental, psychological; subtle, almost unnoticeable or invisible; deceitful (see e.g. Pearl Harbor or “Holocaust”), even monetary. (See e.g. “debt-token-money,” “inflation” or “deflation.”)

* * * * *

Now, is your violence against me, dear reader, or my violence against you any less violent because I wear a badge or bear a “warrant” or “authorization” which (I think, imagine or claim) somehow renders my violence against you “sacred,” and yours against me “criminal”? I mean your “criminal” resistance of my “sacred” or “official” violence, or else your mere evasion—as in “tax-evasion” or “criminal flight to avoid prosecution.”

But officials surely like to place their violence against us mere citizens on a higher plane than our violence against them...or against ourselves. Indeed they sanctify their violence as something sacred or holy, and thereby demonize our own. As the official is (by definition, concept and/or faith) far “holier-than-thou,” mere citizen, it therefore follows that his violence against you is also far “holier-than-thou,” and that yours against him is evil, demonic or “criminal.”

Often violence is euphemized or verbally sanitized as something quite otherwise than it is, and most often by the violent perpetrators themselves. Murder of pre-born children e.g. is euphemized as “abortion”—the abortion of a inhuman mistake or “fetus” before it grows into an actual human person—and sometimes even after he or she has—as in “partial birth abortion”—which is too atrociously violent for me to even describe. How many tens of millions of children have Americans thus “aborted” since the 1960’s when their “supreme court” gave their Satanic blessing to this mass-murderous infanticide? (Can you say “Holocaust” real and true and Amerikan, and not merely slanderous, cinematic and “jewish”?)

Similarly, officials dub their holier-than-thou violences against us with holier-than-thou names—thus euphemizing their abductions e.g. as “arrests,” their murders or killings as “executions” or “abortions,” their robberies as “taxation,” “deflation,” “forfeitures” or “fines,” their theft as “inflation,” their temporary enslavement of young men as “conscription,” their mass-murders of civilians in wartime as “carpet bombing,” “reduction of enemy morale,” “collateral damage,” and so on. (But methinks it’s good (if not best) to occasionally name or call things what they really and truly are, so as to better see them as they really and truly are, and hence to better decide what to do with or about them. Don’t you think?)

For by their very holier-than-thou nature, or else by their black art of pretension or dark priestcraft of deceit, political or “public” officials somehow magically transform their violence against us mere unofficials into “sacred” or “holy” violence—which is therefore evil or “criminal” for us earthworms to ever block, resist, evade or flee. Hence we profane things need an official sanctity of our very own to combat those of our political predators—our public enemies in public office. Hence enter the sheriff, our sheriff, our official agent against all our official enemies. And should our sheriff ever betray us and join our official enemies against us, then let him be hunted down by every county freeman more fanatically than ever was the outlaw Jesse James.

* * * * *

But all official, legal or “sacred” violence within the county is to be the sheriff’s violence—so that a single elective official may at last be “democratically” held accountable (for all official violence). All officially-violent dogs within the county are thus the sheriff’s dogs, his deputy-dogs, and are to be tightly tied by the sheriff upon his law-enforcement leash, like sled-pulling huskies or sniffing blood-hounds. For one cannot justly hold a man responsible for dogs not on his leash—nor for strange dogs of other masters (sheriffs, police chiefs, etc.)—no more than I should be punished for the ravages of your dogs, nor you for mine.

Therefore there shall be no other official dogs of violence within the county but the sheriff’s deputy-dogs. Therefore no one but the sheriff should hire and fire all permanent, full-time sheriff’s “deputies” within the county—(thus excluding all the temporary and extraordinary sheriff’s deputies within his “posse comitatus”)—for which firing there should be no legal appeal. Nor should there be a labor union for sheriff’s deputies to collectively combat the sheriff’s decisions or policies. (But let the county electorate either approve or disapprove of the official decisions of their sheriff at every election.) But sheriff’s deputies either serve or else do not at the pleasure of their sheriff, their hirer and firer. They don’t have apply to work for him, and he doesn’t have to hire or keep them. For only in this “autocratic” or “dictatorial” way can the sheriff be justly held responsible for all the official actions of his deputies. For they are merely officious deputy-dogs upon his leash whom (if they ever prove unsatisfactory, unreliable or untrustworthy) he can fire at any time for any reason whatsoever, or none at all.

The relation between sheriffs and their deputies should be one of free and mutual association. Men should not be forced by the sheriff to serve as his deputies. And sheriffs should not to forced to keep or hire men who desire to serve as his deputies. (For how can anyone serve you who is incapable or refuses to obey you?) And it is obligatory or incumbent upon every newly elected sheriff to search, fathom, test or prove all the deputies of the old, departed sheriff, and to fire all those deputies whom he finds, judges or thinks incompetent or unreliable, or feels he cannot trust, and to hire only those men whom he feels he can trust, and to fire any of them later if he finds he was mistaken. (For the sheriff is not some god who can fathom and search the souls of men. But he, like you or I, shall indeed make mistakes in character judgment, and hence must, like you or I, have power to correct them.)

For the sheriff is and must be held as responsible for his deputies as you or I are for our dogs. For his prime purpose is to protect us unofficials from all official violence (whether originating inside or outside the county). And therefore he must have absolute and ultimate power in the hiring and firing of all his deputies.

* * * * *

Again, because a man cannot justly be held responsible for the actions of men whom he has neither chosen nor approved, (as surely as no man can be justly condemned for dogs not on his leash, nor under his power, command or gun), the sheriff is to be personally responsible for the hiring and firing (without appeal) of all (his) sheriff’s deputies. (Strange new things oft-times need repeating. So bear, if you will, with my catechismal repetitions.)

Thus all county “law-enforcement officers” or “officials” are thus to be none other than the sheriff’s deputies, all under his command, supervision and gun. And therefore a new sheriff (if he so please) may immediately and peremptorily fire some or all of those deputies whom he has “inherited” from the prior sheriff. Or else he can sift, test, try and judge them as

either satisfactory and acceptable to him, or else not, and hence are to be fired by their new master as incompetent, unreliable, untrustworthy, unneeded or simply unwanted. And this is only fair and just. For no man can be justly blamed for the actions of another man's dogs, however well trained (to obey his former master). But all "sheriff's deputies" must truly be none other than the current sheriff's deputy-dogs, whether he be old or new to the office.

For the main point of our new sheriff's office is to have one and only one democratically-elected official responsible to his creator and master, the electorate, for all official violence inflicted within the county during every moment he is in office: night or day, 7 days a week and 52 weeks a year. For the extreme violence and predations of rabid and officious dogs, currently irresponsible, unanswerable and uncontrollable by the entire county citizenry (and thus presently running rabid and free with official impunity over the entire county citizenry) was, is and remains the pressing political problem to be herein and hereby solved by the creation of this new county sheriff's office. (Can you dig it? I knew that you could.)

* * * * *

And therefore all "police" forces (town, city, county, state, super-state, "royal," imperial or "federal") shall be abolished and disbanded within the sovereign, autonomous, independent county. For otherwise how could any county (subject to any extra-county military or police forces) possibly be sovereign, autonomous or independent? And how could any such unelected army commanders or police chiefs possibly be "democratic" and not tyrannic, totalitarian or "fascistic"?

For "police chiefs" and "police forces" (unlike sheriffs and their "posses") are unelected by the citizenry they claim to "serve and protect," and hence (as surely as "governments...derive their just powers from the consent of the governed"—T. Jeff's Dec. of Inde.) such police forces have no real "right" nor "authority" whatsoever to perpetrate their official violence against us unofficals, but are merely irresponsible and unanswerable houses of officious, self-righteous, predatory and violent dogs.

Which is the more evil or demonic police chief or tyrant: the one who openly admits what he is and what he does as he forces himself upon you and your fellow-citizens, or the one who does the very same yet all the while claims sanctimoniously to "serve and protect" the public?

And let those discharged and disbanded policemen apply to the county sheriff's office if they so desire to continue their "careers" in "law enforcement." Let them at last become answerable and responsible dogs of war or violence because officially tied to the sheriff's leash—the only legal "law-enforcement" authority and leash to be tolerated by the armed citizens within their sovereign county.

And so all official agents of violence within the county shall be none other than the sheriff's agents, his deputies, his hirelings, for whose official violence he is shall be held responsible. Thus there shall be no other official dogs but the sheriff's dogs. Let all other officious dogs then beware of the sheriff, his deputies, and all the armed citizenry of their sovereign county.

* * * * *

The sheriff is authorized by the citizenry (via his electorally-limited or -maximized yearly budget) to deputize at most only so many men upon the public payroll—to be paid, of course and as always, by taxing the citizenry. (And total taxation within the county, hopefully, suggestedly and by way of Mosaic law, shall never exceed ten per cent of a citizen's annual profits or "increase"—i.e. his yearly "income" minus his yearly expenses.)

The sheriff and his hand-picked deputies (for whose hiring and firing (without appeal) he alone is responsible—as a man cannot justly be held responsible for dogs not on his leash, nor under his gun) shall therefore be the only or monopoly source of any and all official coercion, force or violence within the county—i.e. the only office, authority, agent or perpetrator of all official county violence—(generally euphemized elsewhere as "law enforcement"). And all violence of any extra-county officials, unauthorized or unwarranted" by the county sheriff, shall be as the violence of any other criminals, from which the armed citizenry is officially encouraged to protect and defend themselves and their properties.

* * * * *

And of Foreign or Extra-County Dogs of War, Officious Violence or “Law-Enforcement”

And if the sheriff allows any foreign agents of official violence, or any extra-county “law-enforcement” into the county, (and it is fully within his power of office (if he so please, desire, judge or decide) not to do so, or refuse to do so, or insist upon apprehending the target(s) himself, or accompanying the foreign law-enforcers, man-hunters or bounty-hunters upon their mission, whether as “posse” leader or not), then these foreigners too become merely the sheriff’s official dogs, his deputies, for which he is just as fully responsible as for his very own “deputy-dogs.”

(Yet foreign laws are not county laws, and foreign law-enforcement is not the county sheriff’s job, function or purpose.)

And yet the principle of public accountability for all official violence within the county should at all times and in all instances be tightly held by the county electorate, by virtue (or vice) of their elective sheriff at the end of their elective leash. For the sheriff is their elective dog upon their elective leash. And all other official dogs are his dogs upon his official leash, for which he is to be strictly held responsible.

And thus the sheriff is to be held just as responsible for the violence of those foreign officials whom he (via his official order, “warrant,” signature or stamp) has permitted to operate within “his” county, as he is for those deputy-dogs whom he himself has personally hired, directed and set to work among the (county) citizenry.

And hence all foreign or extra-county violence is to be sheriff-warranted, prescribed and limited **beforehand**. I.E. the sheriff’s office must be the very first stop for all outside or extra-county man-hunters. For without the sheriff’s prior permission, order or warrant, their violence within the county becomes unlawful, unofficial, criminal—(as criminal as your violence, dear reader, against me or mine against you)—and for which it is lawful (and prudent) for each of us to defend himself.

And so any coercive or violent act(s) of foreign or extra-county officials requires the prior permission, authorization or “warrant” of the county sheriff. For he is lord of all official violence within “his” sovereign county. And so any extra-county officials without this specific and specified sheriff’s warrant have no authority whatsoever for whatever violence they intend to do to you and yours: e.g. the abduction (“arrest”) of your person, or the robbery (seizure, “repossession” or “foreclosure”) of your property, or whatever.

Thus again their sheriff-unwarranted violence against you or yours is as the violence of a non-official against a citizen, an “unsacred,” “profane” or “criminal” violence, as e.g. my violence against you, dear reader, for which you are (hopefully) more than well-armed and capable of defending yourself, like every free man should always be. (For an unarmed man (or citizenry) is never free for long.)

In other words, an extra-county official unarmed with the county sheriff’s prior and specific authorization or “warrant” is no official whatsoever, and his violence is as profane or criminal as yours and mine, and for which he is and shall be answerable (to you and me), arrestable (by the sheriff’s office), and triable and punishable (by the county judge’s courtroom and the sheriff’s jail...or gallows).

And all (county) sheriff arrest orders or “warrants” initiated by foreign officials should likewise be publicized days (7 perhaps?) before their date of efficacy, as are those inner-county “warrants” which the sheriff himself authorizes or initiates. For dark, evil or shameful things are done in the dark or in secret. But let (or insist) your city-state or county-kingdom be one of righteousness and light.

* * * * *

The Citizens' Open Public "War Against" the State's Secret "Terrorism" and Official or Governmental Tyranny

Again, all "arrests upon suspicion" (of wrongdoing or illegality) are legal(istic) abominations and the official practice of tyranny. You (as the county sheriff or his deputy) either arrest someone or you don't. You either officially and publicly charge someone with a crime (and hence suffer the legal consequences if you are wrong—as they must suffer the legal consequences if you are right—i.e. if they are "convicted" (judged guilty) and "sentenced" (or condemned) by a judge or "jury of their peers"), or else you don't. But you cannot rightly or justly arrest citizens "on suspicion." For such is the crime of (official) abduction or kidnapping. If you (as a sheriff or his deputy) suspect someone of criminality, then you may secretly watch, follow or spy on them (within the legal limits), or you may directly ask them or their associates about your suspicions. But you may not kidnap ("arrest") and "interrogate" your "suspects" until they "confess" their "guilt" (to you, and thus affirm the truth of your "suspicions"). (For such abominable and torturous injustice is precisely what the "jews" (so called "Israelis") perpetrate against the Arabs, as they did against the Slavs and other Gentiles within their "Soviet Union.")

A similar and congenital "jewish"-Amerikan injustice, "legal"[istic] abomination and official tactic of tyranny is the "arrest" and "detention" (i.e. abduction and imprisonment) of "material witnesses" by anti-Christ Amerika's superstate, imperial or "federal" secret police. These "material witnesses" are in fact secret abductees officially uncharged with any crime whatsoever (at least not until after their secret interrogation or "questioning," and hence any extracted "confessions"). Their secretly alleged (and yet officially unacknowledged or uncharged) "guilt" or "crime" is that they **may or might** possibly know something about some alleged crime or criminal(s). And their extra-judicial or police punishment is that they be secretly and indefinitely (or endlessly) held prisoner by their official abductors and jailers, the secret "jewish"-Amerikan police, until they decide to reveal or confess what they are alleged to know of some alleged crime or criminal(s)—no matter how many times they have refused to speak and/or have denied any knowledge thereof. And so these alleged witnesses are "material" because they (their bodies) are held prisoner by their secret abductors, jailers, tormenters and perhaps torturers—the secret (and Satanic or "jewish"-Amerikan) police. What in legalistic, "jewish"-Amerikan hell is this? But whatever it is, it's got to go back to its hellish source and demonic fathers and practitioners—at least in my county.

And so what we have here in these arrests "on suspicion" and secret abductions of "material witnesses" are the official injustices, legalistic abominations and secretive tyrannies of Satanic police states, wherein citizens are officially abducted and jailed without charge, and perhaps tormented or tortured into "confessions" which retroactively "justify" this police tyranny.

Dear reader, you simply cannot grant, concede, permit, trust, tolerate, suffer or survive these police powers to reside with (political or state) officials without condemning yourself and your loved ones under them. For "what [secretly] goes around [eventually] comes around." And once imprisoned or buried under these police tyrannies, how then can you and yours ever escape them?

Secret arrests, secret "arraignments," charges or accusations, secret "evidence," secret "courtrooms," secret "trials," secret "judges," and (the inevitable conclusion) secret "justice" and "secret "punishment"? And all in the holy and unquestionable name of the gods of "national security" and/or "the war against terrorism"? I don't think so! Not in my mythology nor county!

Just ask yourself, dear reader: Which of your enemies (official or not) is far more likely to secretly (rather than publicly) accuse you? and which to allow, permit or suffer your public

response, defense or rebuttal (to his charges against you): your true or your false accuser, slanderer or “devil”? Dark deeds (official, “legal,” political or otherwise) are done in the dark for very good (but very dark) reasons: So as not to be seen, known, discovered, publicized and punished.

Consider: When and how was Jesus-God “tried” by His demonic enemies? And why in the middle of the night? Why under cover or cloak of Darkness? Because dark deeds are seldom done in the light of day and the sight of many.

Then Jesus said unto the chief priests [of Satan, the anti-Christ-Ed.], and captains of the temple [of Jerusalem in Judea-Ed.], and the [seventy or “sanhedrin”-Ed.] elders, which were come [in the middle of the night-Ed.] to [take, capture, abduct or “arrest”-Ed.] him, Be ye come out, as against a thief, with swords and staves? When I was daily with you in the temple, ye stretched forth no hands against me: **but this is your hour, and the power of darkness.** [Luke 22:52-53]

* * * * *

Says “Uncle” Satan the Devil “accuser” or “slanderer” to Its secretly captured, abducted and accused “defendants”:

“Trust me, you’re guilty [of ‘terrible crimes,’ of ‘terrorism,’ etc-Ed.]. My evidence is absolute and irrefutable But, alas, it is secret evidence which only I, my prosecutor and your judge have seen. For to reveal my secret evidence to you, your lawyers or the world would be to aid, abet or comfort terrorism. Hence my secret evidence, my secret courtroom, [you] my secret prisoner, my secret trial and my secret conviction.

Sorry! But it’s the far lesser of two evils. I’m sure you can see and understand., like all my faithful subjects. Just trust me. You’re guilty as charged! I have secret evidence to be seen only by my secret appointees [“prosecutors” and “justices”-Ed.] within our secret courtrooms And my evidence is absolute and irrefutable!

[Yes, but only because the accused shall never be permitted to even see it, much less therefore to ever refute it, confront it, disprove it or debunk it, and much less to ever confront and question his secret accusers (if not deliberate and Satanic slanderers: secret, official, governmental). And why? Why, to better combat and defeat evil and terrorism, of course. Why else? Or, more precisely, what else would Satan say, or how else would Evil explain Itself but as “doing good”?-Ed.]

Why would I lie? Have you no faith in me and/or God? Do you imagine that either I or my official appointees could ever be wrong, incorrect or knowingly false? Are you an infidel on top of your other crimes? For this can only add to your guilt and punishment. There is never any “presumption of innocence” in my courtroom. For such presumes my fallibility, if not mendacity. And such is blasphemy. Either you’re with me, or you’re with the terrorists. Either you’re with me, or you’re against me, and therefore evil. [Matt. 12:30-31-Ed.] And only the terribly guilty could ever doubt me, my word, or my evidence. Don’t you know neither Washington nor I can ever possibly tell a lie? You’re guilty ’cause I said so. And that’s all you ever need to know. Next!

Imagine a courtroom wherein no evidence need ever be presented (much less ever examined, confronted, questioned or disproved) and you have (Satanic, anti-Christian or “jewish”-) Amerikan “justice.” Isn’t it obvious such “evidence” must be false, fictitious, slanderous? What kind of “evidence” refuses to come to the light, or cannot stand up to public examination, inspection, scrutiny or inquiry? And what kind of accuser hides his face and identity, and yet demands his “evidence” be believed by all as his infallible gospel or the word of God? Surely none other than a false, slanderous or Satanic accuser! Surely all the world can clearly see Uncle Satan through Its self-righteous mask!

To be thus “guilty by [“jewish”-Amerikan] accusation” is no less than Satanic “justice”—the same kind officially perpetrated in “Soviet Union” and/or “Israel.” Let’s not go there, dear Americans. For hell is for demons. Who but a fool or liar can doubt that Satan presently reigns over Amerika...and elsewhere?

“Turn him [Usama bin Laden–Ed.] over. Turn him over. Turn his cohorts over.... There’s no need to negotiate. There’s no [need for–Ed.] discussion. I told them exactly what they need to do. And there’s no need to discuss innocence of guilt. We know he’s guilty. Turn him over. If they [the gov’t of Afghanistan–Ed.] want us to stop our military operations [i.e. war-plans to invade, conquer, occupy and exploit their country (after another “regime change” from a native Gentile gov’t to a imperially-appointed, foreign, imposed, “jewish”-Amerikan, puppet-gov’t—as in Germany, Japan, etc.)–Ed.], they just got to meet my [imperious, tyrannical, “jewish”–Ed.] conditions. And when I said no negotiations, I meant no negotiations.” [N.Y. Newsday, Oct. 15, 2001]

You’d think Uncle Satan must be joking or kidding, Its lies are so incredible and Its pretenses so brazen. It (with Its secret agents and officials) must really believe Americans (and all the world besides) are extremely stupid, gullible, docile and cowardly.

* * * * *

Hence it’s clear to me, dear reader, that this presently raging “jewish”-Amerikan “war against terrorism” must also (if not firstly) be fought against the official state terrorists lurking within the secret police and secret “judiciary” lurking within that dark, superstate, supernatural or “SuperNazi” empire or “beast” of “jewish”-Amerika.

And so we see that what the anti-Christ or “jews” have done to the Gentiles within their “Soviet Union” and within their Satanic “Israel” has at last come home to “jewish”-Amerika, which anti-Christ “whore of Babylon” was the God-damned origin and springboard of these Satanic “jewish” states, these political “abominations of the earth.” (Apo./Rev. 17:5) Is all this not precisely so?

All the more reason, dear reader, to have your very own county sheriff as your sole law enforcement official, with your very own public leash (or noose) around his (and his deputies’) neck.

* * * * *

Our County Sheriffs Verses “Uncle” Satan’s SuperState, Imperial, “Federal” or “U.S. Marshals”

Although “martial” and “marshal” are pronounced or sound exactly the same, they are etymologically different.

“Martial” means “warlike,” “of or suitable for war,” “anything connected with or characteristic of war or armies.” And “martial law” is “temporary rule by the military authorities over the civilian population, as in an area of military operations in time of war, or when civil authority as broken down: distinguished from MILITARY LAW”

(Really? How? What’s the dif?)

Martial authority or law is therefore warlike, dictatorial, tyrannical, occupational. And therefore “martial” and “marshal” “law” or “authority” are one and the same, even if they have different meanings.

* * * * *

The tyrannical antithesis of our elective, limited and serviceable county sheriff is the imperially-appointed “federal marshal,” over whom the local county or state citizens have no control whatsoever, as he takes his orders only from the “jewish”-Amerikan imperial headquarters in Wash. D.C. And so our county sheriff is our locally-elected public official and democratic agent against this fascistic agent of this imperial, “federal” or superstate dictatorship. And our sheriff shall have legal power to exclude any and all foreign agents or officials (“federal” or not) from our sovereign, autonomous, self-determined city-state or

county. And our sheriff shall be responsible and answerable to the citizenry for any and all evils “federally” visited or perpetrated on any county citizens by any “federal” officials, agents or “marshals” whom our sheriff had officially admitted and permitted or warranted to officially operate within our sovereign county.

* * * * *

“Marshal” is from the Old High German words for “marah” (“horse”) and “scalc” (“servant”), and hence meaning “horse servant.” Originally a horse-groom, then a royal horse-groom, then a royal military cavalry officer, as in a “field marshal.”

But in America a “marshal” was and is (according to three dictionaries)...

...an officer of various kinds in the U.S.; specif. **a**) a Federal officer appointed to a judicial district to carry out court orders and perform functions like those of a sheriff **b**) minor officer of the law in some cities **c**) the head, or a high-ranking officer, of a police or fire department in some cities

U.S. Law. a a ministerial officer, appointed for each judicial district, to execute the process [i.e. commands, orders, edicts, decrees, judgments, etc.–Ed.] of the courts and perform various ministerial duties similar to those of a sheriff. **b** in some cities, a law officer entrusted with certain duties, such as serving the process of justices’ courts, etc. **c** In some cities, the head of the police or fire department.

...any of various former or present law, police or other officials, esp. an administrative officer of a U.S. [i.e. “federal” or superstate or imperial–Ed.] district who performs duties similar to those of a sheriff.

But a “United States” “federal marshal” is **not** like a sheriff in that he is **not** elected by, subordinate to nor answerable to the sovereign (?) citizens of the county, but only to his super-county, super-state, “federal” or imperial masters in Wash. D.C. and branches.

* * *

Again “U.S.” means “United States” which (as an adjective) means federal, national, Washingtonian, superstate or imperial.

And “federal” is from the Roman word “foedus,” meaning “league,” “treaty” “compact” or “covenant.” “Foedus” is related to the Roman verb “fidere” (“to trust”) and the noun “fides” (“belief,” “faith” or “trust”), from which our “faith” and “fidelity” were derived.

federal I. adj. Of or pertaining to a compact or a league, esp. a league between nations or states; also, pertaining to or of the nature of a union of states under a central government distinct from the individual governments of the separate states (as, a *federal* republic; the *federal* government of the U.S.); pertaining to such a central government (as, *federal* offices or officers); also, favoring a strong central government in such a union; [*cap.*] noting or pertaining to a party in early U.S. history advocating a strong central government; also, pertaining to the U.S. government during the Civil War, or to the party supporting it. **II. noun.** An advocate of federation of federalism in the American Civil War, an adherent of the U.S. government; esp. a soldier in the federal army.

Federal adj.*U.S. Hist.* **a** Friendly to the principle of a federal government with strong centralized powers. **b** Of or relating to, or loyal to, the government or armies of the United States in the Civil War of 1861-65; as, *Federal* troops.

Federal noun 1. a Federalist **2.** a supporter or soldier of the U.S. government in the Civil War **3.** a Federal agent or officer

Indeed, such imperial agents or officers of the superstate gov’t of “jewish”-Amerika (headquartered in Washington D.C.) are often simply called “Feds” for short.

* * *

And so a “federation” is a treaty, compact or covenant based on faith or trust. But is it to have no end whatsoever? Are those who enter into federations to never have any means to escape therefrom? Even marriages may be ended, but not political “federations”? You well know the person you marry, and may later divorce. But you don’t know the Devil (or “Uncle” Satan) your “forefathers” fornicated with and thus forever hoped to politically bind and “constitutionally” damn you to as Its chattel, slave or “goy.”

A covenant with God is acceptable. For only He is true and faithful and trustworthy. But a covenant with the Devil (or Its “chosen people”) is unacceptable on principle. And those “federalists” or “jews” or both (Alexander Hamilton. e.g.) who hoped to thus forever bind us to their Devil can go to hell with It instead. And very good riddance! Let the Devil’s “chosen people” continue their marriage or covenant with the Devil. But get ye a divorce. And if the Devil won’t allow it, then call in Daniel Webster, attorney-at-law, to represent your wicked ass in Satan’s courtroom.

* * * * *

The County Sheriff’s “Posse Comitatus”

In America, after that most uncivil, barbarous and “federal” war against the “free, independent and sovereign” states (1861-65), when they at last found that they were not (free, independent and sovereign), a law was passed when these ex-sovereign states could no longer deny (to themselves and all others) the plain fact that they had foolishly, even “constitutionally,” married or contracted with the Devil of “Washington,” D.C.—that their “voluntary” marriage was a sham, that they could never divorce and hence once again be free, and that their “federal” husband was a vicious, violent, slave-holding rapist.

(For thus did “Uncle” Satan, that subtle old American dragon or serpent, hijack, usurp, abuse, slander or defame the first American president (and general’s) name and fame.)

For during and after this American “civil war,” the violent and imperious dictatorial spirit reigning within “Uncle” Satan’s Washington D.C., and hence over Its coercive or fascistic **anti**-Union or super-state tyranny, was self-revealed for what it almost always really was when “Washington’s” imperial, super-state or “federal” armed forces roamed with impunity, rampant and unchecked over the ex-sovereign states of America, both south and north, east and west, but mostly south, until finally a national law was passed to halt at last this trampling down of the ex-sovereign states of American under the imperious hooves and riding boots of that “federal” Devil. (What’s Its name again?)

And that national law was called “Posse Comitatus.” It was decreed by the U.S. Congress in 1878, as led by southern Congressmen, whose states and representees (“constituents”) had most egregiously suffered this “federal,” imperial or superstate occupation for 17 odd years. And this law stipulated that the imperial, superstate or “federal” army of Washington must henceforth stay the hell out of the subjected or ex-sovereign states of America, that only “county powers” or sheriff’s “posses” could henceforth be the officially armed forces, lawful armies and/or law enforcers within the states and counties (of the Amerikan non-union or anti-union), and that therefore only these “posse comitati” could henceforth be used to enforce the law(s) therein.

(For the northern “federal” aggressor had invaded the southern states on the very pretext or pretense of enforcing “constitutional” law?—i.e. of enforcing that accursed, endless and irreversible marriage contract with that rapacious, imperious and predatory American Devil called “Washington”? (See professor Redbeard below and in the Political Appendix (“On Constitutionalism”) concerning this “military absolutism” of imperial Washington, that “federal” or superstate “citadel of Power.”)

But henceforth, and via this national law of “Posse Comitatus,” the ever-“standing” (and thus ever-menacing) imperial, super-state or “federal” armed forces of “Washington” D.C. were to forever keep out of all those (conquered, ex-sovereign and dependent) states and counties of America.

By passage of this “Posse Comitatus Act” of 1878, it was hoped that the nightmare of that “federal” military dictatorship initiated by that presidential tyrant, Abraham Lincoln, and maintained by his imperial successors, was over at last. It was further hoped that civilians had once again gained supremacy or control over the military, local elected representatives over far-away, unelected and imposing or fascistic “federal” marshals, generals and soldiers, and the ex-sovereign states of America over that super-state or imperial tyranny within Washington, D.C.

But were they merely whistling past the imperial, tyrannical Amerikan graveyard? For today, as yesterday, the eternally undead Amerikan Tyranny within Washington, D.C. is eager once again, as always, to repeal or annul this national law of “Posse Comitatus.” And why? Why else but so this “federal” Devil’s imperial, super-state or SuperNazi dogs of war can once again “legally” run wild, rampant, rabid, murderous, and free over any and all counties, states and individuals thus trapped inside (and even all those outside) this land called “America”—extending “from [bloody] sea to [bloody] shining sea.”

But that’s not the imperial argument or presidential explanation of “our” current “federal” tyrant(s). (Oh no! Hell forbid!)

Here, e.g., is an excerpt from an excellent article from Washington University’s Law Quarterly. It was written by M. C. Hammond, entitled, “The Posse Comitatus Act: A Principle in need of Renewal,” and published in their summer 1997 issue, (Vol. 75, No. 2).

Within one week of the bombing of the federal building in Oklahoma City [on Apr. 19, 1995–Ed.], President Clinton proposed an exception to the PCA [Posse Comitatus Act of 1878–Ed.] to allow the military to aid civilian authorities in investigations involving “weapons of mass destruction.”⁶

[There’s the very first usage I’ve heard of that almighty, all-justifying, Satanic, “jewish”-Amerikan phrase. I.E. Presidential tyrant William “Jefferson” Clinton (and his administration) had slanderously demonized the U.S. citizens’ militias as the “terrorists” behind the Oklahoma City bombing, and, as the imperial “commander in chief” of all U.S. “armed forces” world-wide, he sought Congressional/Parliamentary authority or permission to sic his militant attack dogs upon the American citizenry in the name of (anti-) “domestic terrorism” and (anti-) “weapons of mass-destruction.”

“Cry ‘Havoc’ [“Emergency!” “Fire!” “War!”, Military- or “Martial-Law!”, “National Security!”, “Terrorism!”, “Patriotism”, etc.— Ed.] and let slip [loose (from their leashes)–Ed.] the dogs of war.”—W. Shakespeare)

These imperial, supernational or SuperNazi Amerikan forces had been attacking, conquering and occupying damn near everyone else on the globe for so God-damned long, surely it was only a matter of time before they, similarly armed with the maledictive blessing of their imperial president or presidential emperor, would turn against their very own people...and nominal masters. For as everyone knows, “What goes around, [eventually] comes around.”–Ed.]

[Ed.—Footnote #] [6.] Todd S. Purdum, “Terror in Oklahoma: The Overview, Clinton Seeks More Anti-Terrorism Measures,” N.Y. Times, Apr. 27, 1995, at [pgs.–Ed.] A1, A21. “Weapons of mass destruction...are generally considered to be nuclear or massive chemical or biological weapons.” Id. [Abbreviation for the Roman word “idem,” “the same” (I.E. the quote is from the Times article.)–Ed.] **The exception to the PCA would have been enacted in the Counterterrorism Act of 1995**, S. 735, 104th Cong., 1st Sess. § 908 (June 5, 1995) (version 4) (the House version was H.R. 1710).

The House of Representatives later deleted this provision from their version of the bill to gain support from conservative Republicans and salvage the legislation. [See–Ed.] “Terrorism Bill Plan May Break Deadlock,” N.Y. Times, Dec. 2, 1995, at [pg.–Ed.] 8. **An exception for nuclear materials is already law.** See 18 U.S.C. § 831 (1994) (authorizing the Attorney General to request assistance from the Department of Defense in enforcing prohibitions against transactions involving nuclear materials).

* * * * *

(Would-be Tyranny never dies, nor even sleeps. It merely plays dead, when and wherever (unlike here and now) it fears to rise and stalk the land.)

All the more reason, dear “minute-man,” to keep your gun at hand and your powder dry, and to be ready at a moment’s notice (sheriff or no sheriff, posse or no posse) to defend your homeland, your family, your farmland, home and county from an armed invasion from the violent and villainous outside world—from “all enemies foreign or domestic,” official or unofficial, tyrannical, presidential or gubernatorial.

(And methinks, contrariwise, all the land “from sea to shining sea” is neither “America’s” nor “Uncle” Satan’s nor imperial “Washington’s” at all, but is, was and remains God’s, and, if it be the landLord’s pleasure within our lifetimes, both yours, dear reader, and mine.)

* * * * *

So what exactly is a “sheriff’s posse”? The word “posse” (“to be able”) is short for “**posse comitatus**” (“**power of the county**”).

According to three dictionaries a “posse” refers to...

posse 1. Law . Short for POSSE COMITATUS. **2.** A force with legal authority; an armed band.

posse comitatus Law . the entire body of [county–Ed.] inhabitants liable to be summoned by the sheriff to assist in preserving the public peace; also, the body of persons so summoned.

1. a) the body of men liable to be summoned by a sheriff to assist him in keeping the peace, etc. b) a band of men, usually armed, so summoned. In full **posse comitatus**
2. any body of men armed with legal authority

...a body or force armed with legal authority...The body of men that the sheriff is empowered to call into service in case of riot or the like

* * * * *

Presumably the sheriff’s “posse” are temporary sheriff’s “deputies,” (perhaps armed with sheriff’s (deputy) badges, and county ammunition—if not also country weapons) for whom the sheriff is responsible as officious dogs upon his official leash. (Presumably the sheriff thinks or feels his “full-time” deputies are presently insufficient to “keep the peace,” or deal effectively with the current county-crisis.)

* * * * *

But shall the sheriff-summoned “posse” be paid (as are citizen-jurors summoned by the county courts or judges)? And if so, how much? For surely the county-citizenry must ultimately pay the bill. And so they should decide this, and also how many full-time deputies to permit the sheriff, and his annual budget, his and his deputies’ wages, etc.

Here’s another important question for the county electorate to answer: Must the county citizen comply with the sheriff’s “summons” to form a “posse comitatus” (“county force” or army)? Shall it be a crime for any man not to comply? I surely hope and propose not. For such power of conscription would make the sheriff the militant general of the county force or army, “posse” or power, and hence the county dictator.

And perhaps the county freeman would rather not join the sheriff’s posse (or the judge’s jury). (I myself probably would not, having better things to do, if not more profitable.) And perhaps the freeman in question belongs to or even leads his own county force or “militia.” And that is well and good. For such competing or alternate county forces of unofficial citizens shall serve to keep the sheriff’s official county force, power or “posse” in check.

Let the sheriff be the lead dog of the official pack or “posse,” with full responsibility for whomsoever and whatsoever they maul or destroy, as always. But let posse service be voluntary, and neither a legal “summons” nor an official command, nor a crime to ignore or disobey (like “jury duty”), but merely a request to the county freemen from the county sheriff to temporarily join his county force or “posse,” and hence to temporarily submit to the sheriff’s official authority and command.

But shall the sheriff have power of discretion to ask whomsoever he pleases to serve on his posse, or shall he be made to follow a random official county list of able bodied men, as is the general custom for summoning citizens for “jury duty”?

On the one hand the sheriff, the master of all official violence within the county, shall be held responsible for all official deeds of all members of his “posse,” and so perhaps should have discretionary power to ask only those capable men whom he knows and feels he can safely trust to strictly follow his directions, and to exclude all those whom he either does not know or feels he cannot trust. But on the other hand, a criminal or tyrannical sheriff could use this discretionary power to pick only like-minded or -intentioned men for his county posse, excluding all others.

...“For an invalid band of robbers the only way of salvation is to make the loyal citizen flourish in it!” Why, thereby the band of robbers would simply go to ruin as a band of robbers; and, because it perceives this, it prefers to shoot [or exclude-Ed.] every one who has a leaning toward becoming a “steady man.” [Max, p. 202]

* * * * *

And if or when your county homeland is invaded by an outside force, army, power or “posse,” (unofficial or official; county or “state”; super-state, imperial or “federal,” e.g.), then let the sheriff marshal his full-time deputies to this pressing task. But permit or suffer your sheriff not to compel, coerce or command the armed assistance of any or all freemen within the county, but merely to request it of those men of the sheriff’s own choosing. Then let him assume command of and responsibility for every armed dog upon his official leash, or every man in his official county army, his “posse comitatus.”

But let the county freemen be free **not** to join the sheriff’s county force or army, power or “posse,” and hence **not** to submit to his county generalship, if e.g. they feel the have a better plan, or a better leader, or whatever. But any county without sufficient men willing to fight for its sovereignty or independence (and hence their own?) shall not remain free or unconquered for long, not in this violently competitive world of rival mights, powers, forces or “posses.”

In other words, I’m recommending a free or voluntary association of sovereign county citizens, whereby the county sheriff is not compelled to accept any man who offers to serve upon his “posse comitatus,” and no man is forced to serve the sheriff.

For again the sheriff is officially responsible for any and all men on his force or “posse.” As you or I am responsible for each and every dog upon our leash, so is the sheriff for all dogs upon his (official leash). For every man in the sheriff’s posse is a (permanent or temporary) deputy under his command or direction. And so every posse member’s official violence becomes the sheriff’s official violence. For he wears or bears the sheriff’s badge of authority. And here, as there and everywhere, all official county violence is (none other than) the sheriff’s violence, for which he alone is responsible and must answer to the electorate—even criminally, if they so decide and judge.

And so the posse’s violence becomes the sheriff’s violence, for which the sheriff and his office is personally and specifically responsible. And so any man whom the sheriff thinks incompetent, or feels he cannot trust or rely upon, he had best **not** accept for “public” service in or on his posse, no more than a man should ever take or walk in public (even upon the shortest leash) any unpredictable, unreliable, disobedient, untrustworthy, uncontrollably violent, mean or rabid dog. And hence the sheriff should official discretionary power to refuse any willing county citizen for membership or service in his county force, power or “posse.”

And no county freeman should be compelled, coerced or conscripted to serve on the sheriff’s “posse comitatus.” (For then he wouldn’t be “free,” would he?)

* * * * *

Recapitulation

Again, recall the pressing political problem prompting this present and sheriffic political suggestion: Rabid and officious dogs have been unleashed by a ferocious and imperious “federal” tyranny, and are running rampant and free and with official impunity over the entire country and citizenry. Irresponsible and unanswerable, violent and vicious, murderous and “law enforcement” officials and other officious wolves are presently biting and tearing, dispossessing and devouring, intimidating and terrorizing their defenseless citizen-victims without any public check whatsoever. And local “law enforcement” (both police chiefs and sheriffs) either do nothing or even assist the federal invasions and county rampages. And a bewildering variety of federal and even state badges are flashed here and there to further intimidate, cow and threaten the local citizenry into police-state or prison-state submission.

* * * * *

The pressing political need is to put all these irresponsible, vicious and violent officials on the leash of one singular official—responsible, answerable and subordinate to the electorate—for some “democracy” is probably better than none—such that all official violence becomes his violence, and all official dogs of violence become his deputy-dogs, all tightly tied to his official leash, and to his official leash alone.

For again a man cannot justly be held responsible for dogs not on his leash, nor for another man’s dogs. Hence all the official dogs of violence within the county must be none other the sheriff’s deputy-dogs, all tightly bound on and by his leash, and for whose good or bad deeds the sheriff alone (and any particularly bad deputy-doggie, of course) is to be held accountable, responsible and answerable to his master, the electorate.

(For all else is (officious or political) tyranny; the very kind we all suffer under today, and to which we naturally, presently seek a political solution.)

* * * * *

So all official violence within the county shall be sheriff’s violence; for all law-enforcement dogs shall be his dogs. And therefore whomsoever they officially bite or tear to pieces, the sheriff himself officially bit and tore to pieces—for which officious violence the county lord of all official violence must answer to the electorate in general, and to that individual citizen in particular.

As a man is responsible for every one of his dogs, so shall our county sheriff be. And so if any official dog whatsoever bit you (while in your county), then the sheriff himself bit you, for which he must personally answer to you. For he is, officially-speaking, both your servant and your doggie. And so if he bit you then you must call him to heel, like any other dog, or he may likely do so again. And the sheriff’s violence should no more be “sacred” to you than that of your dog. And if your dog ever dared turn against you, then doubtless you’d know what to do.

So all official county violence shall be none other than the sheriff’s violence. And so if his officious dogs bit you, then he bit you. (Therefore take the violent and offensive matter up with him.)

But all other county violence is merely unofficial, as mine against thine, or thine against mine, for which either may complain to the sheriff’s office, and thus crawl under his protective and official apron.

* * * * *

But again, any and all official violence occurring within the county is by definition the sheriff’s violence—(whether by his own deputies or by any foreign or extra-county officials whom the sheriff (wisely or foolishly) permits, authorizes or “warrants” to enter and operate within the county)—and for whose official violence the sheriff is responsible and answerable to his master, the county electorate. Thus prior approval and written authorization from the sheriff is necessary for any extra-county man- or bounty-hunter (or foreign “law-enforcement” official) to legally operate within the county. And so if and whenever so sheriff-authorized or “warranted,” the foreign man-hunter or property-robber (“repossessor”) becomes as if he were the sheriff’s own deputy-dog or county mountry. And the sheriff himself shall be held responsible for all actions by any such outsider which he himself authorized, just as he shall be for any county deputy whom he himself had hired, or failed in time to fire.

But all extra-county officials, “law-enforcers” or bounty-hunters (hunting men or women “wanted” outside of the county but presently residing therein), but who have no authorization from the sheriff to be officially present and active within the county, and hence to inflict their coercion, violence, robbery or “repossession” upon any county citizen, resident or visitor, are acting as unofficials and criminals, and shall be regarded and treated as such by the sheriff’s office, if not by the hunted, robbed or dispossessed county citizens themselves.

For this is merely the prime purpose of the sheriff’s office, badge and authority: The protection and maintenance of the divine independence of the county and the divine rights of its citizens.

Thus any other violence but the sheriff’s violence (whether by county or non-county officials or non-officials) has no sacred nor legal standing in the county whatsoever, but is as the unofficial violence of one county citizen, resident or visitor against another—and for which the perpetrator must officially answer, if an official complaint is lodged with the sheriff’s office, and he decides to investigate.

But otherwise all other violence within the county (such as me against you, or you against me) is sheriff-unauthorized or unofficial, and hence subject to the sheriff’s review and judgment as to whether or not the violence was lawful, or whether or not to arrest one or both of us.

Thus all citizen violence is subject to the sheriff’s review—as is the violence of his deputies—and for which the sheriff is officially and personally responsible. And the violence of an off-duty deputy (or even the sheriff) is as the violence of us regular folks, unofficial, unauthorized, “unsacred,” and hence subject to the sheriff’s review. Let the sheriff arrest himself then, if he (or his deputy) so insists. But I’ll believe only when I see it.

* * * * *

On Combating and Surviving Bad Sheriffs

(“But who shall review or judge the violence of the county sheriff?—whether ‘on-duty’ or off—whether his official or his unofficial violence? And what district attorney, county prosecutor, judge or lesser county official shall dare issue an arrest warrant or complaint against such a sheriff as you propose? And how shall such a warrant ever be ‘served’? Or who or what county official shall dare arrest, jail or try a sitting sheriff when all such legalistic or official ‘violence’ is solely to be the ‘wanted man’s’ province and monopoly?”)

* * * * *

The citizens themselves, by “citizen’s’ arrest” and/or popular “referendum and recall” (of “public” or political officials).

The Romans had a saying, “Who guards the guards?” And they well knew the answer.

The very top of the official or political pyramid naturally and by definition has no top. (“The king has no king [but Jesus].”)

But (in some misguided, hateful, biased, communist rage against the individual) to make this political top-stone, apex, pinnacle or zenith a group, council, cabinet or “soviet”—(such as the “central committee” of the communist party, the Parliament, or the “supreme court”) is really to essentially change nothing at all. For then who shall officially judge and condemn these highest official groups (of officials)? (Again, by definition, no one at all. For they are the very top-stone of the political pyramid. They are the communist pharaoh.)

And besides, do these supreme political officials not grant themselves political, official and legal immunity for whatever evils they may officially commit, perpetrate or inflict upon the public while in “public” office? (For me, call it “non-papal infallibility” and/or “communist immunity.”) But need we honor every political decree of every political official?—least of all such irresponsible decrees as these? At least the individual “pharaoh,” king or president was (is) willing to be held responsible for his official decisions or actions. For who else could he

possibly blame? Or in what officious crowd could any political “autocrat” possibly hide his responsibility for his official actions (while in office)?

* * * * *

But at least via the county electorate’s “divinely-free” speech, media, ballot-box and weaponry, the virtues and vices of the current sheriff may always be vigorously exposed and publicly debated, and his term may always be ended, even prematurely, by the votes of the electorate. And if any sheriff in any way proves himself a tyrant, or refuses to peaceably surrender his lost elective office, or even if his loyal deputies were to support his unruly tyranny, he and they could be even more forcefully discharged from public office by the ever-“divinely”-armed (and hence ever-free) citizenry.

For, as every sheriff and deputy well knows, metal bullets always speak louder than paper ballots, and they are far quicker besides. And every fool who trusts in the ballot alone is soon rended a doggie without a bone, or a Palestinian without a stone.

But the official actions of every **ex**-sheriff then become subject to official review, indictment and punishment—as always are those of me and you). I.E. as soon as our highest county official, our political pharaoh, leaves public office (via a lost election, a “referendum and recall” vote, retirement or choice), he and his actions while in office are then subject to the very same official scrutiny, judgment and possible condemnation as every other county citizen or lesser official must always undergo or suffer.

(“But surely no new sheriff is ever going to arrest an old sheriff for any crimes committed while in office, for fear the very same might happen to him!”)

Never? Really? But what if the new sheriff had vigorously campaigned against the official policies of the old, and/or had publicly promised to officially correct and avenge them, if elected?

* * * * *

It cannot be overstressed that the sheriff’s office (much less the sheriff) is merely an unimportant and disposable tool or means to an very important or sacred end: the maintenance of the divine rights of every individual citizen of the county (especially against all “public officials”), and the political independence, autonomy or sovereignty of the county (especially from all outside officials and invasions: whether military, immigrational or colonial). And if the day ever comes when “that [sheriffic] dog won’t hunt,” then I say hound that dog out of public office. And if the day ever comes when you find “that sheriffic office don’t (or won’t) hunt,” then by all means get rid of that dog of a public office. And good riddance. For ’tis and ’twas never more than a disposable means to own sacred end. Never forget who is master and who or what (“public” office) is servant.

(But if the “public” is master, then are not we (you and me) (along with all public officials and offices) the “public’s” servants, slaves, means, tools or food? Put that question (and answer) in your political pipe and smoke it.)

But again, the purpose of the sheriff’s office (as a mere means to our greater good) cannot possibly be overstated or overstressed. For the day you ever forget who public office is for, is the day your divine freedoms officially begin to wane.

(Think of a “see-saw”: the higher the political office or official, the lower are you the citizen: and vice-versa. So get you and yours way back up there where they politically belong! And reduce all political officials to the status of your footstools.)

And the day any public office ceases to serve and further you, dear reader, is the day you should cease to serve and further it, but to look for ways to destroy it, for the sake of you and yours. You must forever retain the creative (political) power, or else you become the political slave of that very “public” office you (or your “forefathers”) once made. Remember poor Doctor Frankenstein and his misbegotten creature. The political laboratory is a dangerous place indeed.

Thus let the public sword of Damocles forever hang over every public official’s head. And let the public be forever armed with the latest weaponry—to not only withstand but to overcome all official tyranny.

(For “public” officials will surely be armed with the latest and most awesome, destructive and murderous weapons, to subdue (among others) any and all unwilling subjects.)

And gunpowder-propelled metallic-missiles have a far greater reach than merely metal swords in hand, and far greater speed than arrows on the wing. And thus on and on you must ever run along the path of the “arms race,” or else up the awesome and terrible stairs toward mighty Mars’ or Aires’ place.

* * * * *

So you, dear citizen, must constantly remind yourself, your children and your fellow-citizens of the political purpose and end of your county sheriff’s office, badge and authority. Do it with art, music, poetry and drama. Do it with style and flair. Perhaps you can hold painting, drawing, poetry, song and/or dramatic contests portraying the sacred public purpose of the sheriff’s office, the evils of official usurpation, betrayal or tyranny, and the inevitable bad end of all infamous sheriffs (or deputies) who dare betray this sacred public trust. And this art should be especially solicited, exhibited, recited, sung and performed during the campaign, at the election, and at the inauguration of the new sheriff.

And the menacing or life-threatening spirit of the secret initiation and promotion rituals of the secret societies (Freemasons, etc.) could perhaps be publicly conjured and made to solemnly visit and sternly warn the incoming sheriff at his public installment or official inauguration.

(“Here’s what happens to bad sheriffs, sheriff! So you’d better damn-well be bloody good, and not even so much for Goodness’ sake as for your very own! Take ye heed or ye shall bleed!”)

And so the sheriff at his “inauguration,” (at his public swearing-in or oath-taking ceremony at the very beginning of his (3 year?) term of office), is duly, publicly, ceremoniously and solemnly sworn (“so help him God,” and the abundantly-armed county-citizenry) to uphold, protect and defend to the death, if necessary, the divine rights of every individual county-citizen, and also their collective independence from all other worldly powers.

And so any sheriff unwilling to serve and to die for the divine (or sacred) independence or sovereignty of the county, and for the divine rights of all its citizenry, should clearly never have vied, tried nor campaigned for the office in the first place—(much less ever been elected). For he is clearly the wrong man for the job.

And methinks no man is better than the wrong man. (But where in Ithica, Troy or somewhere in-between can we possibly find this sheriffic “No Man”?) And methinks no political office at all is better than the wrong(est) man within that office. For ’twould be like to serve the Devil (or one of Its sons) for our mad idolatry of the throne It sat upon.

But any sheriff who fails to live up to the promise of his office has clearly disappointed (if not also betrayed) his sacred oath of office, and the public’s sacred trust in him—both of which were of course voluntary—as no man is compelled to run for sheriff, nor to serve the sheriff as deputy. (For any coerced or involuntary oath of office or “pledge of allegiance” is, as always, entirely null and void.)

* * * * *

For a sheriff to promise and yet not to deliver, (whether through ignorance, incompetence or (worst of all) dishonesty, mendacity or deceit), is really and truly very bad and undesirable thing indeed. For the welfare of all the citizenry is in jeopardy, play and dependency here. (And yet any and all truly wise and free men are ever-armed to the teeth against tyranny and all other enemies, and are ever-skeptical of all public offices and oaths, however solemn.)

But any elected sheriff who conspires with outside powers against the autonomy, sovereignty or self-determinativeness of the county, or who, even for a moment, denies or “suspends” the divine rights of its citizenry (such as, e.g., by decreeing “martial law”)—(both outrages being the ultimate or greatest possible betrayal, crime, offense or “mortal” sin against the county and its citizens—as the sheriff’s sworn purpose and duty is to defend to his death their divine and sovereign rights), that treacherous and tyrannical county sheriff should be

hunted down by the county citizenry far more fanatically than Jesse James ever was. (For that most “wanted” outlaw never once sought nor accepted public office, nor vowed by God to uphold to his last breath the sacred independence of the county, and the divine rights of all its citizenry.)

As a hound is our power, means or agent against game, but is shot like a mad dog if ever it turns against us and our loved ones, so must our county sheriff be our mere means to our sacred end, and so must any treasonable or traitorous sheriff be hunted down and captured “dead or alive” like some mad or rabid dog, and like our “public enemy #1.”

Yes, such a wicked sheriff—not one who sincerely tried but miserably failed his citizenry, his county and his office, but one who deliberately betrayed all three—must be hunted down like a most wanted outlaw, arrested, tried, and (if convicted by a jury of his county peers) jailed or publicly hung for all county officials and citizens to see just what happens to traitorous sheriffs or other public officials who dare betray the public trust. For a picture is worth a thousand words. And let that hanged public official be an object lesson to all others who would act or conspire against the divine rights and sovereignty of the county citizenry.

* * * * *

(Take note, if you will, of the ancient Keltic policy of leadership—and especially into war: We will obey your direction in this battle or war, and if you lead us to victory, we will reward you with much. But if you fail us, we give you a choice: either we ourselves will kill you outright, or we will deliver you to your (and our) victorious enemy.

The European, Gallic or continental Kelt who lost the last decisive battle and war to Rome in 52. B.C., did not need to choose the latter option, as his army was surrounded, besieged, starved, and he himself surrendered to his captor, one Julius Caesar. And so this captive Kelt was last seen in 46 B.C. paraded in a cage through the streets of Rome as a Cesarean trophy of war. And he was afterwards strangled in honor of his Roman conqueror and captor. And the (Roman?) name of (or for) this defeated, captive, strangled Keltic chieftain was “Vercingetorix.”

Here then is the true and genuine responsibility of the political or public official. For he must either “do or die,” succeed or be damned. And its only right, just and politically correct that he who chooses to lead yet fails his followers should himself first suffer the consequences of failure. Furthermore, this public policy for public officials scares away all public enemies, incompetents and cowards. Hence it is very good public policy. For otherwise and elsewhere official incompetence, and even treachery, would not only not be punished, but actually be rewarded—as it long has been within “jewish”-Amerika, and especially within its highest offices: the “jewish”-Amerikan presidency, parliament, and “supreme”-court. Who says political treason or treachery official never pays? Surely he is no true Amerikan!

And so, dear citizen, you must somehow similarly make the gravity of his political office painfully clear to your county sheriff. Your sheriff’s feet must somehow be similarly held to the “sacred” fire of his public oath and duty by his political masters, the county citizenry. (Who else?) And though mere “referendum and recall” may be sufficient for a merely unsatisfactory sheriff, something much more timely, decisive and dramatic is necessary for a traitorous one.

For any sheriff who conspires with (or surrenders to) foreign officials or forces outside of the county thus facilitating their invasion, conquest or levying of tribute (“taxation”) upon the sovereign county-state or kingdom, is a vicious traitor against his solemn oath, his office, his badge, his county and (much more importantly) the citizenry of that county, and (most of all) God, the Source of all their divine rights and their county sovereignty. And good riddance to such a loathsome, treacherous and perfidious creature. Hang him high, I say. But what say you, dear reader, who would be politically free, clear and rid of such false, faithless and treacherous creatures?

* * * * *

Sheriff “Referendum and Recall”

And any sheriff candidate, once elected and ceremoniously sworn-in, who fails to live up to his office, to fill its shoes, to realize, deliver or “make good” his campaign promises, etc., need not wait for the end of his (3 year?) term to be officially replaced by his political master, the county electorate. And also lest any elected sheriff get too cocky and sure of his full term in office, let him be subject to “impeachment” (literally “foot-fettering” or -binding) even while in office via popular “referendum and recall.” I.E. immediate reelection, and hence possible defeat (“recall”)—to be triggered by a certain percentage of the county citizenry (say 20 or 25% perhaps?) “petitioning” or voting for just such a new election for a new sheriff. And if the current, incumbent or sitting sheriff wins, he gets to serve out his term. But if he loses, a new sheriff begins a new (3 year?) term of office. (But perhaps only one such re-election challenge should be permitted for each term of the county sheriff’s (or rather the county electorate’s) office.)

But beware that any close race between two or more (doubtlessly sheriffic) candidates is bound to “inspire” petitions for these sort of reelection “referendums.” But the proper and officially-threatening purpose of such a popular “referendum” or “plebiscite” is merely is to “hold [the sheriff’s] feet to the fire” of his election promises and to the sacred duties of his office during the entire course of his (3 year?) term.

* * * * *

The practice of “**referendum**” by the way, like “**jury nullification**” (of the applicable laws in a particular court case) or my proposed “**sheriff nullification**” (via non-enforcement of county laws—and there are no laws but county laws—at least within the “divinely” free, independent, autonomous, sovereign and self-determined county) are all three to be “democratic” or popular political checks upon the “legislative” tyranny of “law-makers,” law-givers or law-dictators.

A “referendum” is the electorate’s vote or decision on whether a proposed law should become one, or whether a standing law should remain a law, or be struck down, sent back, rescinded, annulled. Thus “referendum” is “electorate nullification” of a particular law, whereas “jury nullification” merely nullifies the law(s) within one particular court case—but otherwise the law remains applicable. But in “electorate nullification” the law itself becomes inapplicable in every courtroom and court case (in the county). And the sheriff’s nullification is applicable only during the period of his time of “tenure” in office—which could be several terms (via several reelections).

(By the way, should there be “term limits,” i.e. a maximum number of terms within (or reelections for) one and the same “public” office, such as the county sheriff? There’s yet another political or official question for the county electorate to officially answer.)

* * * * *

Some folks love the idea of “referendum,” and some folks hate it. But, as always, a “democracy” (or any other group) is no better than its “demos” or members, and only as wise or foolish, good or Godly, evil, Satanic or mediocre (or as hopelessly, communisticly or Babylonially mixed, fragmented, divided and conflicted) as those very “democratic” folks who comprise it. For every group **is** (no more than) its members.

All the more reason, therefore, to be wary of the “demos,” (“the people”), the electorate, the majority, the mob, but instead to freely or mutually associate (with your associates), and hence to never willingly be the prey of “democrats.” For you do not worship that particular god or idol, the “demos” or the “people.” You don’t want to be a “democratic” chicken between two wolves, nor a “democratic” white man between two black cannibals, nor a Gentile between two predatory of official “jews” do you? (Me neither!)

(And by the way, “democracies” never last simply because the “demos” (led by their “demagogues” or “leaders of the people”) inevitably vote to rob (or “tax”) the rich of all their properties, and to divide and devour this wealth among themselves. (See e.g. the “welfare state” of the “communists” or “socialists.”) And once this substance is devoured, and the cupboard or pantry is bare, there is no “democratic” plan nor will to restock it, but by the enslavement of the “demos” by their former (or current) demagogues. And hence as Socrates

said (in the last three “books” of his Republic), democracy always leads downward to tyranny. (See “communism.”)

* * * * *

The word itself (“referendum”) is a noun form of the verb “refer” (“to bear back”). Thus a “referendum” bears or brings the law back to the subjects of the law for them to judge, accept or reject—as if they were masters and not the subjects of “their” “lawgivers,” dictators or “legislature.” Or perhaps these legal subjects bear or carry their rejected law(s) back to their legislative creators or perpetrators to tell them they don’t want them and won’t submit to them.

Here are three different dictionary definitions for “referendum”:

a) the submission of a law, proposed or already in effect, to a direct vote of a people b) the right of the people to vote directly on such laws, superseding or overruling the legislature c) the vote itself

The principle or practice of referring measures passed upon or proposed by the legislative body to the electorate for approval or rejection; also, the right so to pass on laws, or the vote by which this is done.

The principle or procedure of referring or submitting measures already passed on by the legislative body to the vote of the electorate for approval or rejection; an instance of this procedure; a submitting of a matter already passed on by the legislative body for decision by a popular vote; hence a submitting of any matter for decision by a popular or general vote.

(Such as e.g. whether there should immediately be another vote or election for the office of sheriff.) And if the sitting sheriff loses this mandated re-election, then he is thus “recalled” by this “referendum.” Hence “referendum and recall,” i.e. “[popular or electorate] referendum and [official or legislative] recall.”

* * * * *

Synonymous with “referendum,” by the way, is the word and practice of “plebiscite” (“to know [the will of the common people, or] plebs”).

The definitions don’t mention this, but a “referendum” (like a “plebiscite”) is not automatic. As you can easily understand, “legislators,” law-“givers” or law-dictators do not routinely nor willingly submit their latest legislative dictates to their would-be subjects for them to judge or decide if they wish to obey them. But some kind of petition process usually historically proceeds a “referendum”—such as I suggest for any mid-term re-election of any sitting sheriff.

* * * * *

Three referendums I suggest the county citizens should hold immediately, and to keep holding them until they’re popularly passed into law:

1.) Whether or not to seize the county (broadcast) airwaves as county property. (See below on “Political Prostitution” and the “Elective Solution.”)

2.) Whether or not to institute my “law nullifying” county sheriff’s office, badge or authority.

3.) And whether or not to institute my honest (i.e. debt-free, ample and stable) county coin. (See part II of this book.)

* * * * *

Disarmament of the Citizenry? (I think not. Or let’s not, and **say** we did.)

Again, the primary purpose of the new sheriff’s office shall not be to protect and defend the public from the violence of the public. (For the citizenry shall have arms, weapons and

hence power to defend themselves, both as their divine right and as their self-duty to themselves and their loved ones. For they well know that without weaponry they cannot possibly be free.)

No, the first or primary purpose and duty of the sheriff's office shall rather be to protect the public from the violence of "public" officials, from official or political violence, i.e. from "government": whether intra- or extra-county government, and hence from its/their official or political violence, coercion or predation.

* * * * *

Let he (or she) who can say better, please do so...and quickly, as the tyrants' officious noose is gradually tightening around our collective neck even as we speak. Is this not so? Or is that merely a boa constrictor neck-tie I feel closing around my throat?

An unarmed or disarmed citizenry (whether yesterday, today or tomorrow) must simply become the unwilling subjects or slaves of "their" over-armed political officials. For "nature [and politics-Ed.] abhors a vacuum." And the "demos" or "people" are coercively disarmed by their political or "public" officials precisely so the latter can tyrannize over or enslave the former. But the official disarmament of the "demos," the public, the unofficial citizenry, is usually promulgated and perpetrated by "public officials" as a "public safety" measure (to prevent citizens from shooting other citizens, or even political officials), and often with the agreement or acquiescence of the majority of the people, who are thus willing to trade or exchange their freedoms and powers of self-protection for an official promise of official protection, and who as you well know, must inevitably end up with neither (liberty nor safety). Again the "democratic" mob or majority is often short-sighted or blind, unwise, ignorant or foolish, irrational, emotional, mad, crazy and improvident. It is therefore unwise to follow the "demos," or to be inextricable tied or attached to them socially, politically or constitutionally, as within a "democracy." How can you or I ever possibly "be ye separate" if we are to be legally, constitutionally, irreversibly tied to the "divine" or "sacred" will of the all-mighty, all-knowing, all-powerful "democratic" Majority? (2 Cor. 6:14-18) (Let us pray for political deliverance from this very false god!)

A "republic" (and perhaps a "constitution") places some limits upon the almighty Majority Will, the "Demos," "the People." A "republic" posits some sanctities or "rights" (and even properties) beyond even the reach and cloven feet of the Mob: some "sacred" things which not even they may touch, seize, appropriate, "nationalize," nor trample underhoof—not even (and especially) during officially-declared "emergencies." And chief among these methinks are the divine rights of all citizens to bear arms and to employ and use honest money. Such divine or sacred political things as this no electorate nor voter majority must ever be allowed, permitted, tolerated suffered to touch—and again especially in times of crises, uncertainty, emotion or general fear, when many people (sometimes even the "democratic" majority) lose their heads and do foolish things, or think, speak, act (and vote) like fools. For that "democratic" way lies tyranny. But "republicanism" limits the power and reach of the "democratic" mob or majority.

But a "democracy" or "demagoguery" is mob-tyranny. "Democracy" is the death of the republic, liberty and individual "rights." For nothing is sacred to the mob but itself. And hence like a tidal wave the mad mob (or electorate majority) sweeps away all "constitutional" restraints or "sacred" restrictions. The first thing a mob, a democracy, a demagoguery wants is to disarm and dispossess or rob propertied individuals to thus deprive them of their properties, "rights," liberties and powers of self-defense (against the Mob, its demagogue, or "jewish," Marxist or "communist" "public" officials). Socrates was right, democracy leads directly to tyranny; for the demagogue (the "leader of the people") becomes a tyrant, after he (via his officials) has disarmed the people—and all for their own "good" of course, for "public safety" and/or "state security."

And this disarmament policy is "politically correct" from the tyrant's point of view. For an unarmed citizenry cannot possibly check nor stop his mob-violence nor his demagogic-, official- or officious violence and tyranny with vain verbal appeals to "sacred" law, or to their "sacred" "rights," or to republicanism or constitutionalism or what-have-they? (For the mad

mob is like a vampire which no sanctity nor crucifix can possibly cower.) No, the citizenry plainly need weaponry (or “material strength”) to defend their “sacred” “rights,” lives, families, properties and liberties (from demagogues and their mad Majorities).

From Univ. of Chicago Professor Ragnar Redbeard’s Might is Right, 1896:

...Even should America’s servile [civil(ian), non-official–Ed.] multitudes appeal to the arbitrament of Physical Force, they cannot possibly win. Possessing neither the strength, courage, brains, arms, money, nor leaders: they must be blown into eternal fragments by their masters’ highly trained artillerists, and scientific destroyers.

The citadel of Power [i.e. Washington, D.C.–Ed.] is now consolidated and prepared with the most approved armaments [and permanent, established or “standing” armies (navies and air-forces)–Ed.] to repel any [citizen–Ed.] assault, no matter how well sustained. The nation is intersected in all directions, with iron highroads [railroads–Ed.] and splendid waterways, whereon armies and navies may be moved from city to city, with facility and dread effect. The [“civil”–Ed.] war of Secession (or rather the war for the annihilation of Self-Government) demonstrated conclusively that a Centralized Authority, resting on herd-votes of the vulgar and fanatic, is (in practice) military Absolutism. There is no other Power in the land that can effectively hold it in check. The Czar of Russia possesses less actual authority than our Federal Government. With a standing army in the hollow of its hand, it can do exactly as it pleases, i.e., if it can collect enough revenue to purchase “statesmen” and pay the salaries of its praetorian cohorts [mercenary soldiers–Ed.].

Most Americans are *only now* [i.e. 1896–Ed.] beginning to perceive these things, but they were foreseen (and also foretold in part) by clear-sighted Individuals before the Constitution itself was formally enthroned.

To-day all the old sphinx questions are up again for solution. No man of balanced sense can honestly believe that these problems are to be settled by ballot-box stuffing or Editorialism. Settled they must be upon “the good old rule, the simple plan” [of might verses might–Ed.], and thereafter settled and re-settled again and again; for, there is no finality in social adjustments and there should not be. Material strength is the basis of all human greatness and **material strength must “settle” the tyranny of the greatest number**; probably with fire and steel. **All other theories are chimeras—lies—delusions—make believe and of no account.** [p. 41-42]

* * * * *

*If your enemy has a knife, then, dear reader, you need a knife. If your enemy has a sword, you need a sword. If your enemy has a gun, you need a gun. (And is your enemy is a political “official,” then you need two.) If your enemy has a cannon, then you need a cannon. If you enemy has a tank, rocket, army, nuclear bomb. Then guess what? So do you, or sooner or later he’ll use it against you, or at least threaten to, if you don’t immediately do whatsoever he commands, and hence submit to the greater power or higher “authority” of his superior weaponry. And that’s the violent truth of war and of peace—based upon the necessary deterrent of a “balance” of weaponry or power.

This is “balance of power politics.” All it takes is one side to escalate its weaponry, for the other to need to respond in kind, in order to remain free, unconquered and alive.

(And who again were the aggressive, belligerent, malevolent, mass-murderous bastards of their dear old “Uncle” Satan who dared open Pandora’s atomic box, thus cursing us all, and thus starting this nuclear ball rolling which cannot but fail before too long to roll over much of God’s once good earth.)

Emotionally-pleasing falsehoods, delusions or lies (instead of the plain truth) simply have no place here. For actions or policies based on falsehoods or lies must fail.*

* * * * *

Governments are official hypocrites who do not practice the disarmament they preach. Governments demand their citizens disarm before them, and yet governments do not disarm, neither before their citizens nor before other governments.

Most all gov'ts, if you notice (with the usual exception of "Israel" and the "jewish"-Amerikan empire—the anti-Christ tail wagging the Super-Nazi "jewish" beast), at least publicly profess a desire for peace. And yet they all do not (unilaterally) disarm. Why not? "Balance of power" they all say. They all point to the other gov'ts and say, "My (unilateral) disarmament would amount to my surrender to the others, and a positive invitation for them to invade and conquer me and my citizenry. For they would then with their arms or weaponry (and via some justifying pretext or other) move into my power void, invade my weakened and weaponless state, and conquer me and my citizenry. And so my mental, physical and weaponless weakness (however well-intentioned) would then have become my nation's downfall, and would supplement or become my enemies' greater power over me and mine. And so that is why I cannot disarm: For my (and my beloved citizens') self protection against foreign invasion, conquest, imperialism or tyranny."

And can this governmental argument against all the other gov'ts be applied by the citizen against "his own" (charming or disarming) gov't? And if not, why not? (Because every citizen's gov't is necessarily as benevolent and trustworthy as God Himself, and is hence forever incapable of deceit, betrayal, malevolence or tyranny?) (I think not. What, dear reader, do you think?)

* * * * *

Any gov't which desires to disarm its citizenry, but not itself, is clearly a would-be tyranny. It obviously does not desire a balance of power (between itself and its subjects). It plainly does not desire any citizen-check upon its own "legal," official or governmental power or tyranny. But on the contrary, and though it will never confess so, it clearly desires more power at the expense of its disarmed and weakened citizenry. It clearly wants to move into the power void created by its disarming of its citizenry. It obviously wants their loss to be its gain. It plainly wants to devour its young. It clearly wants to conquer its weakened, weaponless and defenseless citizens. But it will never reveal nor admit its malevolent intentions, and so someone else must. But who, dear reader?

Such a disarming gov't is precisely like that malevolent neighboring state which demands at gun-, cannon- or rocket-point the unilateral disarmament of its neighboring state(s). And as no nations have as yet been foolish enough to comply with such a belligerent, malevolent, dictatorial and tyrannical neighbor, why then should you, dear citizen, thus comply with your own local governmental tyranny? (Because you're more of a fool than even the dumbest of governments? I think not, or you would not be reading this particular book or author.)

("Jewish" Amerika, if you notice, (that "peace-loving" and world-"liberating" inventor and dropper of the nuclear bomb), demands the very same disarmament of other nations, but not only of its neighbors, but even against nations half-way across (its?) globe which this malevolent, mass-murderous, SuperNazi "jewish" beast intends to invade, conquer and rule.)

In short, the tyrant (whether "your" own gov't, or another) wants your power loss to become his power gain. Can you see that, dear reader. It's rather important for you that you do.

So citizens should no more and no sooner disarm themselves (before their own gov't) then gov'ts disarm themselves before other gov'ts. And citizens should no sooner disarm themselves before their own gov't then their own gov't disarms itself before them. And that simply ain't ever gonna happen. Agreed? So "don't let 'em take your gun!"

* * * * *

For who else is going to defend you but yourself, and those who love you: i.e. your friends, your brothers, your father, your Shepherd? Is someone who does not even love you really and truly going to defend you? If so, why? Perhaps in reverence for some sacred principle or other, or maybe for money some mercenary policeman, sheriff or deputy might defend you, but when the terrible Wolf comes stalking, growling, attacking, devouring, then surely the hireling shepherd or guardian will run away to save himself—if not to join the other

side for even higher pay. For surely the hireling does not love you and yours more than himself and his, and hence he is not willing to die for you in defending you and yours. (John 10:12-13)

But **never** will the Satanic Wolf ever love, cherish and hence defend you and yours—on the contrary. But that’s not what It will say, nor how It will present and explain Itself, and your disarmament, dispossession, enslavement, persecution and devouring (by It and Its). As Evil is the self-alleged “Savior” of mankind, so is It their “Protector” or “Defender.” Beware human demons in shepherd’s clothing.

The disarming and demonic tyrant, statesman, policeman or sheriff (i.e. the evil “public” or political official) says to us non-officials:

“You, citizens, must not and cannot legally arm [and therefore cannot possibly properly defend—Ed.] yourselves from any and all violence or assault [whether official or unofficial—and especially not official violence. For it is (like its dispenser) supposedly “sacred.”—Ed.]. For we public officials have decreed that for you, the citizenry, mere possession (much less use) of any weaponry is indeed a crime. (But not for us officials, of course. For how can we officials possibly protect all you citizens if we ourselves possess no weaponry?) And so henceforth all weaponry and all self-defense is forbidden all you citizens as a punishable crime by us public officials.

“For we have legally decreed instead that you shall enjoy our protection. So just sit back, relax and enjoy it—[said the official to his citizen, the wolf to his lamb, and the rapist to his victim—Ed.]. Don’t worry, be happy. For we love you dearly, and will protect you always as good parents do. [Which means the citizen-child, as long as he lives, can never grow up and become an adult. As the citizen is to be forever “represented” (and hence is never permitted to represent himself), so he is to be thus forever “protected.” (Do you smell the “representative” and “protective” rat yet, dear reader?—Ed.) Only we state-officials shall protect you from now on, and henceforth never again shall you protect yourself. For you lack our wisdom, expertise and training in such important state matters. So henceforth only we officials, with our official weaponry, shall protect and defend you, our citizens, from all possible harm and all possible violence [meaning unofficial violence (of citizen against citizen, or unofficial against unofficial), but not from governmental, political or official violence against citizens or unofficials—Ed.]. There is to be no weaponry but (our) official weaponry from this day forth unto eternity. All else is and shall remain officially and legally forbidden, contraband and a most serious and terrible crime. For we have legally decreed it so. And as it is written, so it shall be done.

“Possession of weapons (much less their use) from this day forth makes you a terrorist. And you know how hard and swift our justice falls upon all [who are officially or legally deemed, labeled, accused or slandered as—Ed.] terrorists.”

But who, dear reader, will protect and defend you from the violence of the public or political official?—from the humanistic or communistic state of tyranny?

(Cue and enter the sheriff, our sheriff, stage right. And cue the “Lone Ranger” upon his “Silver” tapping and galloping out their musical theme, the “William Tell Overture.” “Da da da, da da da, da da da da da/ da da da, da da da da da da da/...” etc.)

But let’s think about that statist or official argument for a moment: “You, citizen, cannot arm (nor defend) yourself from violence, because we state-police officials shall protect you.”

Yet whenever police or gov’t fail to protect you, you, battered citizen, cannot even legally sue the state for damages or negligence.

What does this mean but that gov’t and its state-police want you defenseless before all violence—whether official or non-official violence. (And this is clearly not official love, but malevolence.) But these political officials especially want you and yours to be entirely defenseless before themselves, before the government, the official class, the army, the police, the sheriff’s office. This is so they can safely and with impunity inflict whatever evils they shall be pleased to perpetrate against you and yours, as they did within and during their “Soviet Union.” They want the “American Union” to become their new “Soviet Union.” And I, for one, don’t want that to happen.

Learn to see through the masks and pretensions of Evil. Your life and your future depend upon it. Evil is never going to reveal Itself. Evil is far too hideous for that. On the contrary, Evil always lies, deifies, sanctifies and beautifies Itself as most Godlike of all creatures. (See e.g. Its “the chosen people.”) Therefore if Evil is ever to be seen exposed, perceived, and known for what It really and truly is, then someone other than Evil must do so. But who, you?

Similarly Evil will never check, stifle or stop Itself. Therefore only someone other than Evil could possibly ever do so. But where is this anti-Devil or Dragon-slayer precisely now when we need Him most?

* * * * *

Consider: What kind of a father wants his family to be defenseless, vulnerable, unarmed, unprotected? Surely not a loving father, but perhaps a hateful father who secretly wants his family to be harmed by others. But most of all 'tis an abusive, violent, malevolent and predatory father who wants his family to always be incapable of ever checking, stopping or ending **his** personal violence against them. The last thing such a battering and tyrannical father would do would be to arm or to teach his battered family to shoot. Does that make sense? And are presidents not regarded as fathers of their citizens?

But a good, well-meaning and provident father (or president), because he loves his family as he loves himself, wants his family (or citizenry) armed and capable of self-defense, both physically and mentally. And why not?

But a wife-beating and/or child-abusing anti-father (or gov't) does not, because he well knows what he is, and what he does, and what he intends, and what he will continue to do, because it is his sadistic or predatory pleasure to do so.

But the Good Shepherd wants His (truly “chosen”) people armed: all the better to keep them from all harm. But the Tyrant and Wolf want their prey disarmed: all the better to safely do them harm.

* * * * *

A tyrant well knows what evils he intends, and so he very much wants his political subjects to be completely defenseless before his malevolence, that he may with total impunity inflict all his secretly intended evils, oppressions or violences against them. But of course he will ceaselessly profess the very opposite: that he is a good and protective political shepherd or father (of his subjects). And woe to all citizens who disbelieve (and especially those who dare publicly profess so) in the “very best intentions,” the “fatherly love and care,” and the “goodness” or “Godness” of the tyrant or “president.” Typically such public doubts (and doubters) are officially or politically persecuted (arrested, “tried,” “convicted” and “punished”) as “slanders” (and “slanderers”).

The tyrant wants his subjects defenseless before his tyranny, simply because he intends to impose or force his malevolent and predatory will over the will of his political subjects, victims or “citizens.” And also the tyrant wants to be able to safely ignore the will, desires or votes of his subjects. Votes or ballots are harmless paper, and hence easily ignored by tyranny. But bullets are by their very nature an entirely different story. And ballots without bullets become mere impotent petitions.

(To perceive the political impotence of the popular vote or the democratic ballot, see e.g. the “white flight” of American Euros from violent, predatory and unwanted Negroes; or see the forsworn and traitorous entries of “jewish”-Amerikan presidents (Wilson and Rosenvelt) into their World Wars (I and II)—upon which contrary and pacific (but false and perfidious) promises both presidential liars and tyrannical betrayers of the popular will and majority ballot were democratically elected.)

And so “freedom claws and teeth” (a.k.a. guns and cannon) are not so easy for Tyranny or Perfidy to ignore as are the impotent paper-“bullets” of the ballot. And so Tyranny, Malevolence or Evil is very careful to first (coercively and violently—though legalistically) disarm Its citizenry by criminalizing all unofficial, un-“permitted” or un-“licensed” weaponry, and thus by persecuting (“prosecuting”) their “unlawful” owners, bearers, wielders, users. (But

if your right to own and carry weaponry is divine, then any “laws” to the contrary must be crimes of demonic swine!

* * * * *

Just look at the “jewish” Soviet “Union”: the Gentile citizenry (or “white Russians”) were first forcibly disarmed (and hence defenseless) before Trotsky’s (i.e. Bronstein’s) planned “red-terror” or “holocaust” could really begin. How many tens of millions of Gentiles did Satan’s “jews” mass-murder this way or that? And now presently the bloody-red “jews” want to do to the Euro-Americans what they formerly did to the Slavs: first to disarm them, and then to mass-murder them. And their Marxist or “communist” red-terror was (and remains) no more than their “jewish” terror against Gentiles. And this mass-murderousness is in accord with their Satanic bible, called “Talmud”: i.e. “Kill the best of the Gentiles.” (And thus more easily terrify, conquer, enslave and devour the rest of the Gentiles.)

* * * * *

Thus any public officials, gov’t or political party, who coercively, violently, “legally” disarm the citizenry are necessarily a predatory pack of political wolves—(the very worse kind). For an honest wolf admits what he is, and what he does, and so he neither blames nor beats his prey for their self-protective running away. But a demonic wolf poses as the “savior” of his prey, and so he punishes their running away.

(What were they thinking of? Do they not know or believe that salvation lies within their tyrant’s’ grasp, belly, state or party? But if not, they must be politically “re-educated” in “jewish” “truth” or “political correctness.” (See e.g. their Soviet “Pravda.”)

And so the more predatory or evil political or “public” officials are, the less they confess so, and the more they profess and pretend they are the most loving and protective of political fathers and shepherds. (For Evil is extremely (or sanctimoniously) self-righteous or “holy.”)

* * * * *

“If guns are outlawed, only outlaws will have guns,” says a popular bumper-sticker.

But what about in-laws: political or “public” officials, soldiers, police, sheriffs, deputies? Shall they also have no guns? Or shall they be hunted outlaws for having them? (“Of course not!”)

And thus we are being asked, persuaded, commanded or coerced to undergo or suffer under a “police state” or a “prison-state,” i.e. a political dictatorship of armed officials reigning or lording over us disarmed unofficials or mere citizens. Let’s not go there, dear readers, but, at most, only in our minds; thererby and therein to clearly see this proposed future (or present) lunacy. For such a place as “Citizen-Disarmament” is neither good nor healthy for you nor me.

And thus a slight amendment: “If guns are outlawed, then only outlaws and in-laws (or political officials) will have them.” And which party declares guns illegal: outlaws, in-laws or the electorate? We know its not the former, and so that leaves the latter two suspects to defend ourselves against.

* * *

But how? Simply by recalling and remembering the concept of divine or inalienable rights, and by accepting, believing, claiming and defending them as your very own. If they’re really, truly and divinely yours, then who but God (and yourself, via your lack of faith) could possibly ever rightly or justly take them away from you? And who but the Devil and Its demons could or would ever even try to?

Yes, who else but Satan’s demons (perhaps in human form and armed with badges, guns and bullets, and maybe even popular ballots) would ever even try to deprive you of your divine rights, or take them away from you? For divine rights by definition cannot be annulled by demons nor humans—not even by entire electorates of them—not even by the almighty, democratic “Majority”—a mighty earthly god in thought, if not in deed.

And these political adversaries (if they have sufficient power) **can** indeed take your life, your liberties and your properties, but never your divine rights to these earthly gifts God gave

you. And there's your divine justification and fierce determination to defend and keep your divinely "inalienable" rights from Satan and all your other earthly and political adversaries.

For what you think or believe can either save you or damn you, enslave you or set you free. It matters what you (and yours) think. That's why Marxist, communist or humanist officials want (no command) your children be placed inside their Godless gov't schools: to possess their minds, make them their tools, and hence estrange them from you, their parents, and from their God.

And recall it is both God and yourself who gave or give you your divine rights. For faith alone is the key to their priceless possession, but otherwise they are free for the taking. (Perceive e.g. how Satan's "jews" have always taken what God in truth never really gave them.—John 8:44)

It's a spiritual thing, a psychological, philosophical and religious thing. For you yourself must wholeheartedly value and accept your divine gifts (from God). For to really and truly ever have them and hold them, you must take them to your heart as far richer than golden. And then you must perpetually defend them in order to perpetually keep them. But once you perceive their priceless value, you'll forever want to.

Have you every contemplated life without rights, powers, liberties and properties, or lived your life in the spiritual poverty of life without them? Just recognize the priceless value of divine or inalienable rights, and realize that without them you've got little in heart and hence in hand, and even that little shall soon be taken from you without internalizing or believing in your divine rights to wholeheartedly take, to own, to protect and to defend whatever things you truly believe God gave you, or wants you to have, hold or possess.

* * * * *

And again note, dear reader, how "our" gun-toting, gun-outlawing officials or in-laws are not outlawing nor condemning **themselves** for gun-toting, but only us unofficials. They're not officially declaring (commanding, "legislating," decreeing, dictating) guns or firearms to be illegal **for themselves** to own or to carry, but only for us unofficials to own or carry.

Why? Explain this to me! It is not because political officials well know our loss of fire-power shall be their gain, and that they tyrannically crave power?

And so it is not power, power and even more power (over us) which these disarming "public" officials covet or crave, that they may be even more established, inexorable and undislodgable in their political dominion over us, and hence may then oppress, dispossess, and enslave us with even greater impunity than they do now? And so in outlawing guns for us unofficials, are the official party or political class not thereby publicly signaling, attesting, indicating or evincing their malevolent intention of imposing or perpetrating an official dictatorship or tyranny over us mere unofficials? Is this intended tyranny not the secret motive and truth well-concealed behind all the self-serving lies and "public-service" masks of oppressive and tyrannical political officials?

No?! Then why else would they want us citizens disarmed and incapable of self-defense? Why else would this official class desire (seek, command, dictate, decree, enforce) that all us unofficials (via their coercive disarmament) shall be perpetually incapable of defending ourselves against their (potential, if not currently active) official class tyranny?

For the reason(s) they give us?: that they (as if our loving and protective parents or shepherds) love us loveable but emotional, immature and foolish children so much that they never want us to hurt or kill each other (or ourselves) via our nasty weaponry? (And yet, if you notice, dear reader, the official weaponry (of this official class) is far "nastier" than our own, even infinitely, even nuclearly, chemically and biologically so. Is this not so?)

And so as little boys must never be suffered to play with knives as if with toys, we unofficials must never again be suffered to be armed?—but must now and forever remain perpetually incapable of ever again defending ourselves?—and not only from each other's unofficial (and hence mundane or profane) violence, but especially from the "legal," political, state or official (and hence sacred or heavenly) violence of this very citizen-disarming official class?

And if this official tyranny were not real and true (but hidden) intent of this official or political class in their coercively disarming us unofficials, why then do they never mention that an armed citizenry is (**official**) tyranny's only real political check, block, deterrent and preventative? For again, was there even an **unofficial** (and hence non-self-sanctified) tyrant or tyranny? Or is the attack of the tyrant always merely physical, and not also spiritual, mental or psychological, and hence "authoritative," "divine," "sacred" or "official"?

* * * * *

So, you must never defend yourself against my official, political or "sacred" violence, dear reader, simply because I have a badge and you do not? And you must never again even be capable of doing so because you have dutifully obeyed my sacred command for you to disarm and surrender all of your nasty weaponry to me? What's wrong with this political picture, dear reader?—(aside from my taking the tyrant's part).

So don't ever go there, dear reader. But at most, and if you must (i.e. if "your" tyrant insists) then say (or even swear) that you complied with the tyrant's dictate to totally disarm. (For an oath compelled is no oath at all.) And besides, know that "gun-registration" or "licensing" is the first and logically necessary step towards your official, political or "legal" disarmament, and from hence your official, political or "legal" dispossession and enslavement. (Again see the "jews" "Soviet Union.")

* * * * *

So you see, dear reader, we really cannot rely on political officials, nor electorates, nor contracts, nor constitutions, nor pieces of paper to protect and defend ourselves and our loved ones, our rights and our properties. For papers tear or burn, and turn to ash. And constitutions can be changed or "amended." And political officials almost always betray us. But only in the Lord God is there genuine safety, security and surety. Only He can safely be trusted to be faithful and true (to those faithful to Him).

And should this political truth of this solely reliable One ever surprise anyone? If so, why? Because religious/political fools have been well-deceived by false promises, false pretenses and political tricks of much "religious" authorities, "public" officials, human "holier-than-thou's" or political "sanctities" somehow lying on two crooked legs.

* * * * *

Thus we can all hopefully see it is none other than personal power or might ("so help me God") which makes or keeps one (politically) free. (For again is freedom or enslavement ever other than "political"?) And so to stay free the free man must make his protection (and hence his freedom) his very own personal responsibility, as well as his highest priority. For the free man can never safely leave the maintenance of his freedom or his protection to another than himself. For another simply cannot be trusted with so precious a commodity as your absolute liberty, be he a mercenary, or a hireling, but especially if he be a political official: a policeman, sheriff, judge, parliamentary "representative," taxman or what-have-you. For "public" or political officials are notoriously unreliable, venal, purchasable, treacherous and tyrannical.

But without weaponry (and hence freedom) the unfreeman or slave has nothing left but his life—and the mere but hopeless hope of a successful future rebellion, and hence self-liberation). For once the official class has seized all the weaponry of the unofficial citizenry, what possible realistic hope are they left with to ever achieve (political) liberty? For to possibly successfully self-emancipate (or "rebel"), or merely to withstand or survive their official tyrants, the political subject and his fellow rebels must have nearly as many (or more) weapons, numbers and might as their political oppressors or official enemies. And that again is merely "real politics."

* * * * *

The Sheriff's Official Limitations

And therefore the sheriff (much less any other political official, nor even the electorate or the almighty majority) must never, ever be suffered to encroach nor even touch the divine or sacred right of all citizens to own and carry guns, firearms or weapons. For to defend to the

death this divine right of all county citizens is the sheriff's sworn promise and sacred duty. And hence to deny, "suspend" or betray this absolute or inviolable right of weaponry is the greatest possible sin, offense or crime a sheriff (or his deputies) could ever possibly commit; and for which political remedy all the county citizenry must and should remain forever armed and dangerous.

For how else could any citizenry anywhere ever really be free?—other than by being powerfully armed and hence incapable of being conquered or overthrown, either from within or from without their city-state?—and surely never by trusting in political office or "authority" (of county sheriff or what-have-you?) to liberate them (from political office or authority, oppression or tyranny) and/or to forever keep them free from same?

No, the freeman's freedom is the freeman's task and responsibility (and perhaps even duty) to himself and his loved ones—and his and his alone. (For whether a man has a duty to himself (much less to anything else: e.g. his family, race, nation, state, God or gods) is simply not for me to judge or decide, but for him alone—at least in my truly "liberal" philosophy or mythology.) And that is the political truth: that the liberty of freemen, as well as the tyranny of officials, proceeds primarily from barrels of guns. Therefore, dear reader, be ye ever armed and dangerous, that you might ever remain free from (official, political) tyranny. (For again is there any other kind?)

And therefore I repeat that the sheriff must never be permitted (by the armed citizenry, if not the electorate) to ever touch (much less to encroach) upon the divine right of all citizens to own and carry weapons—and especially in times of great emergency, danger, crises, fear or violence in the land. For in precisely just such times are weapons most clearly and sorely needed by citizens to protect themselves (from the danger, crisis or violence). Yet in precisely just such times do would-be tyrants most often (coercively or "legally") disarm their would-be subjects—all the while of course sanctimoniously professing, like all good "public servants," their love for the public, and their sacred or official duty towards creating, imposing or maintaining "public peace, safety and/or tranquillity." And a disarmed public are indeed less potentially violent, being far less capable of defending themselves...from the armed.

Like a stalking wolf in shepherd's clothing, tyranny usually proceeds gradually by carefully-planned steps. But tyranny takes giant steps in times of public crises, fear or uncertainty. Thus tyranny carefully prepares its way, and deliberately proceeds toward its goal of total power (over its disempowered, disarmed, impotent and defenseless subjects). And the latter empowers the former as much as the former disempowers the latter. Remember the political see-saw of official and citizen.

And thus enters the official tyrant, and the public's enemy #1, and the outlaw-sheriff. And barring a deputy's betrayal of his master, who but the secretly armed (and thus "criminal" or "outlawed") citizenry could possibly unsaddle such a sitting or reigning outlaw-tyrant, or such a public enemy in public office?

* * * * *

But how far (if at all) should the sheriff be allowed or tolerated to disarm the citizenry in town or city? Doubtless (for obvious reasons) within the court house and the jail house, and perhaps the sheriff's office, if separate from the latter. But where else? Anywhere else? The county mint and/or bank, perhaps? And any or all other "official" or gov't buildings, perhaps? Perhaps, but if so, let the sheriff's disarmament of the citizenry stop with the official or governmental buildings, and proceed no further, and thus venture not at all into the public places: the streets, the parks, etc. For that way lies citizen disarmament everywhere in town (or city). And of course the next official step is citizen disarmament everywhere outside of town or city, (i.e. everywhere within the entire county). And hence we see the completed tyranny of political office over the citizenry. So let's not go anywhere near there, but carefully watch our steps, and especially those of our "public" officials.

For recall that all this citizen-disarmament mischief started with a local decree, order, ordinance or law (by the sheriff or mayor, the town- or city-council) outlawing all unofficial or "unlicensed" guns within the limits of the town or city "proper"—(meaning the place wherein

the land ended and the buildings began.) And then from there the town- or “city ordinance” spread outward like a officious fire or cancer, until a man was a “criminal” for wearing a gun even **outside** of the town or city “proper,” i.e. anywhere at all within the county or the state; and then perhaps even upon his own landed property. And last but not least, and the official (but unconfessed or secret) intention, upshot and goal of all this “gun control,” the unofficial citizen is officially-forbidden from owning any weapons whatsoever, much less from ever daring to publicly wear, show or use them, even for self-defense, and even within his own home.

(In Jew York City, e.g., there is no constitutional right to own or carry guns whatsoever. (Is this not therefore an urban secession from the American “Union”? Perhaps someone should inform that “federal” or presidential tyrant in Washington D.C., that he might again, like Lincoln, “restore” his beloved “Union”?) All unofficial or “unlicensed” guns are officially forbidden, outlawed and criminalized within N.Y.C. (“But the U.S. constitution is my ‘license.’”) (“Not here it isn’t. For the city council has a law against it.”) And it is even a “crime” for a New Yorker to own a knife with a blade more than six inches long. And thus any N.Y. housewife armed with a butcher-knife is in danger of losing her freedom or her life.)

And there’s the official, political, “legal” or “unconstitutional” end of our “freedom claws and teeth,” and hence of our “inalienable” freedoms or liberties. For without the former, there are no latter, or they won’t last long thereafter. Or what happens to the “criminal” once he is officially disarmed? Is he not then bound and led to a cage or a noose?

(“But surely you’re not equating the disarmed citizen with the criminal.”)

If his “public” officials are would-be tyrants, then his “crime” is his weaponless impotence.

Do you see what thin ice is “constitutionism,” how untrustworthy are its “guarantees,” and how foolish all faith therein?

And to whom or what do we mere unofficials (not owe but) lose our rights and liberties? To **whom** else but to those very “public” officials who officially, dictatorially, coercively, “legally” disarm us—whether “constitutionally” or not? (Our loss of liberty or power becomes their official gain.) And to **what** else but to the “sacred” or superior “authority” of these political officials over us unofficial earthworms, thus officially trampled underhoof or -boot.

For by the “see-saw law,” our (unofficial) loss is their (official) gain, and vice-versa. And hence this (unofficial) book. Watch them try to censor or outlaw it, and/or to forever silence its writer. For liars hate truth and darkness hates light like (official) vampires hate the (unofficial, unlicensed, unpermitted and hence “illegal”) sun.

* * * * *

The Free and Voluntary Association(s) of County Citizens

But surely public, commercial, or religious establishments, and surely private individuals and groups have the “right” (if not the power) to exclude armed customers or guests from entering their premises—or at least to politely ask or require them to disarm or to “check” their weapons at the door.

(“And if the ‘politely asked’ armed ‘guest’ will not willingly disarm, then what?”)

(Then you as his unwilling host have three choices: to suffer his armed presence; to personally disarm and/or expel him from your presence and premises; or to call the sheriff to referee the dispute between you two. And perhaps he will decide that the unwanted armed individual has “criminally trespassed” upon your property.)

Again, businessmen surely don’t want to be robbed (by armed gunmen). Certainly bartenders don’t want their customers or barrooms shot up by drunken patrons. Surely hosts (or hostesses) of private parties don’t want their guests shooting one another, nor damaging their homes or establishments. And “old-time” preachers certainly don’t approve of the (unofficial) weaponry or violence of anyone other than Moses and/or his god. And so such

establishments might certainly desire and request all visitors, guests patrons or customers to be disarmed upon entry.

And so the armed visitors might either comply, or not, and by either entering unarmed, or not at all. And any businessman, e.g., who lost too much business via a bad business policy of driving away customers via tiresome demands (as e.g. requiring all customers to disarm at his door) might therefore have to rethink or amend his irksome gun policy, or else go out of business.

* * * * *

But these are the private dealings of private (or unofficial) individuals, for which “public” or political officials have no official business inquiring into nor meddling with. And so no sheriff (nor deputy) has the business of enforcing private deals, contracts, relations or understandings between citizens a-priori, but only after the fact of an egregious breach, and merely via responding to a complaint of one citizen against another—as e.g. that I as a rule or on “principle” always refuse to surrender or “check” my guns at your door, saloon, business, church, or what-have-you?

* * *

This is what I mean by “freedom of association”—of mutual or voluntary association. If you don’t want to be, play, work, study or live with me (for any reason whatsoever: good or bad, smart or stupid, self-provident or self-sacrificial), then you simply don’t have to, and vice-versa. (This liberates us both from each other, you see?) And if either forces himself upon the other, than that’s the very opposite of free and mutual association, isn’t it? It is predation or rape.

(It’s not for “God’s gift” to force itself/himself on those unwilling bodies and souls who would not be thus “blessed.”) (Perhaps someone should write a book on the vast or antithetical difference between free association and predation.)

Therefore if you don’t want to associate or deal with me (because you e.g. dislike my age, gender, race or nation, my weapons, values, beliefs, thoughts, words, writing style, personality, looks, or for whatever reason(s) you say or do not say), then you simply don’t have to (associate or deal with me), and vice-versa. This is mutual self-liberation.

* * *

As surely as any individual may (for whatever reason) lawfully refuse entry into his place to any other individual (or official for that matter, except the sheriff, or his deputy, if armed with a sheriff’s warrant to that effect), so surely may proprietors prevent any customers from entering their premises, establishments or businesses, or refuse to do business with them. Call it “boycotting” or “barring” of customers, if you like. (For why make or keep the business boycott merely one-sided? Clearly free trade or commerce is the free exchange of free citizens to buy or sell whatsoever they please from and to whomsoever they please.)

The economic or business dealings among private or unofficial citizens is, like their social interactions, their own private business, and no one else’s—and especially no “public” or political official’s. For business, like society, must always be voluntary, or else it is predation, rape, war or robbery, and hence the antithesis of society or civility.

Therefore you, dear reader, may refuse to deal with me (socially, racially, politically, economically, business-ly, or whatever) as surely as I may do so with thee. Thus I set my own terms of my business or social dealings with you, as do you with me. And it is no one else’s business but our own, and especially no official’s. And so again if you don’t want me in your company or on your property, then either I respect your wishes, or I do not, and vice-versa. And unless one of us makes an official complaint to the sheriff about the other, then we ourselves settle our dispute or differences.

* * * * *

Should dueling, e.g., be lawful or legal? I don’t know. Ask yourselves. And ask your candidates for the well-paid “public” office of county sheriff whether he shall enforce any current anti-dueling law. (For remember our proposed county sheriff shall dictate or make no laws whatsoever, but shall merely declare before his election which laws, if any, his office will

not enforce if he is elected.) And vote for that candidate (if any) who gives the right answers to your questions—i.e. your answers. And make damn sure your elected sheriffs do whatsoever they promised you while campaigning for your vote. For otherwise the campaign, the election and the county office is thereby made a sham and a mockery. And therefore any and all perfidious sheriffs should and must be run out of office (and hopefully out of county)—and by who else but the armed citizenry?

(Napoleon, by the way, forbade his officers to duel amongst themselves—(mostly over women, personal insults and/or “honor” I suppose). For that lethal but “honorable” custom and practice was decimating his officer corps(e).)

* * * * *

The Citizens’ Militias

Each man armed and therefore free protects himself, his home and his family. And that’s his own responsibility. For he alone (and no sheriff) can make him free.

So, because all county citizens possess the divine right of self-defense, and hence of weaponry (and good thing for their sakes that they do too, as without this “inalienable” right they’d soon become disarmed slaves), and of free-association, they therefore constitute a potential unofficial army in combination. But not a “standing,” established or permanent army (of unofficials, common or regular folks), but a freely associative army—i.e. one whose autonomous members are ever free to combine and to separate as they please—except perhaps for short mutually-contractual periods of time, and especially during a county invasion or other local crisis.

And collectively-speaking, those armed and therefore free citizens who freely choose to, can, will (and for their own sakes probably should) combine into unofficial citizens’ “militias,” forces, posses or armies to defend their county from outside invasion or internal usurpation, whether unofficial or official, but especially against the only intra-county “public” official powerful enough to possibly perpetrate just such an intra-county usurpation: the county sheriff and his deputies.

In other words, the office of county sheriff shall be the only official check on the county citizens or unofficials, whether individually or combined, and also on all other political offices or officials inside or outside of the sovereign county. And the armed citizenry shall be the unofficial or citizens’ check upon the county sheriff’s office. And thus the (unofficial) aim and hope is to approximate or achieve an internal balance of official and unofficial county powers or “posses.” You see?

It is of course to be hoped that in times of county crises and/or invasion the official army of sheriff’s deputies and the free citizen’s militia(s) (or citizen army) will be able to work together to protect, defend and preserve the sovereignty, autonomy and prosperity of their county.

* * * * *

But the various county “militias,” being military or militant associations of armed private citizens (or unofficials), are the county citizens’ own private social business, and should in no way be legally subordinate, nor inferior in power, number of members, nor weaponry to the sheriff’s official “army” of full-time and part-time deputies, or of regular and “special” or temporary deputies, as e.g. employed in “sheriff’s posses,” and as prescribed by the county electorate.

And any sheriff’s order for any county militia to disarm or disband (as distinguished from to disperse at a specific time and place—as e.g. in an attempted prisoner-abduction and lynching) is treasonable and an official declaration of war against the citizenry and their divine or “inalienable” rights. For always and everywhere the citizen must remain master over the political official, and especially over the highest “public” official, the proposed new sheriff. For wherever any official army has grown stronger than the armed citizenry (the citizen’s army or “militia(s)”), or wherever (via whatever pretext, excuse or conditions) the citizenry have been

officially disarmed, then tyranny is not merely an accident waiting to happen, but has doubtless already done much to make conditions ripe for its official emergence.

* * * * *

And whether a full-time deputy should at the same time be allowed to be a member of any citizen militia is yet another issue (like so many others) for the county electorate to debate and decide.

(And see, if you please, the chapter entitled “To Have or not to Have (“Constitutional”) Weaponry? And Who needs it?” within Appendix II, On Constitutionalism...

* * * * *

County Conscription?

No county citizens should ever be forced to join any (temporary) sheriff’s posse. But whether county-conscription shall ever be lawful, and if so, under what conditions, is another thorny question for the county electorate to answer. But recognize and ever beware, dear reader, the great political danger of forcing citizens into an official county, force, posse or army—and thus out of their unofficial county forces, militias, or army.

But if ever you do conscript your county citizens into a county army, (and hopefully merely a temporary army raised to meet a temporary challenge or crisis—for a permanent, established or “standing” army is a tyranny, usurpation, take-over or “revolution” waiting to happen), never make the sheriff your county-commander-in-chief, but always pick another man, and preferably an unofficial. And thus at that extraordinary and politically dangerous time you shall have two official county forces or armies; (for any “sacred” coercion is by definition “official”): the sheriff, his deputies, and any (temporary) posse-members; and the conscripted county army; each hopefully acting as an official check upon the other, and the yet unofficial and free citizens’ militia(s) hopefully acting as an unofficial check upon both official county armies, forces, powers. For again the free citizens’ militias (or their combined army) is ever necessary to check the potential official tyranny of the sheriff’s office, and of any (conscripted and hopefully temporary) county army.

(In the same way it was hoped that the “free militias” within the several American states would be sufficient to check the invasion, conquest, usurpation and tyranny of any “standing” or permanent armies of the “federal” gov’t. They weren’t. And thus died the “sovereign” states of America. And thus was born the Amerikan empire: the imperial, super-state or “federal” dictatorship (of “Washington”) over the captive states of America—(and, if you notice, over countless other imperially-invaded, conquered and occupied states). Is this not so?

* * * * *

But to place or invest the power of conscription in any county sheriff or, much worse, in the sheriff’s office (and therefore in **every** sheriff) is far too much official or political power to give, place, trust or invest in any one man or, much worse, in any one political office, badge or authority. It’s simply far too much official power to possess and hence wield over the county citizenry. For such power of sheriff-conscription into an official county army under his personal generalship, would be like the power of a coercive or conscriptive sheriff’s “posse comitatus” squared or cubed. It would make the sheriff the commander-in-chief of a conscripted county-army, which would be an unstoppable and hence dictatorial force within (or rather over) the county. And that is military and hence political tyranny—exactly like that emanating from Washington, D.C. (And recall, if you will, the Redbeard excerpt above against “military absolutism.”) Therefore insist any conscripted county army be temporary.

And of course insist that any and all militias of free citizens or unofficials be voluntary—(as they are by character, nature and definition)—except perhaps for short periods of mutual contraction or obligation, as occurs in countless other areas of civil life: property leases or other employment contracts, e.g. And of course let each unofficial militia of free citizens freely choose or elect their own leaders. And if during a county invasion or crises these free citizens’ militias volunteer to join with (or even under) the sheriff or any county conscript army, then

that's their free choice, and maybe their bitter regret. (I would not say "never," but would ever say beware tyranny, and beware "precedent.")

Finally, as all citizens are ever armed and hence ever free (unless whenever and wherever conscripted or contracted) there is nothing stopping them from voluntarily and unofficially forming armed groups without the slightest duty or obligation to stay together, like any member of any free or unscripted army, force or posse.

* * * * *

Possible Political Pitfalls of my "Sheriffic" (?) Proposal

The main, first and last political point is never to trust (much less ever worship or idolize) political office, authority, badges, thrones or crowns. For tyranny is ever made of none other than these. For there has yet to come a tyrant who did not claim authority, sanctity or holier-than-thouness of some officious kind or another. I mean some superior or precedent right or prerogative to tyrannize over me and thee. What does it matter if the allegedly-authorizing god (of the "polis") has been changed from God to Man or Humanity, Nation, Electorate, Majority, Law, Constitution or what-have-you?

So never trust nor idolize those unworthy (and yet official) tokens or signs of political sanctity, superiority or authority. And remember that the most unworthy souls of all covet high political office most of all, and that the most worthy souls accept and bear them with reluctance, and unburden themselves at last with relief.

(See e.g. the rebel American general, George Washington, and hear the wise counsel of his "farewell address" (of Sept. 11, 1796): practical political wisdom which his invasive, conquistadorial and imperialistic post- or ex-nation later ignored to their own (and the civilized world's) utter ruination.)

* * * * *

This is an attempt to anticipate and answer my critics even before they criticize me and my (sherrific?) political proposal. It is merely circumspection. But I welcome truthful and constructive criticism and instruction. For how else am I (or you) to arrive at truer truth but to read and listen to others writing, speaking, teaching and enlightening me (or you)?

Methinks freedom of speech and the "scientific method" are the very best ways to higher, better, truer truth, and that their dark antithesis, dogma or "truth"-dictation, is the very best way to perpetrate and maintain lesser or lower truths, if not outright falsehoods or lies. (See e.g., if you can, the sun revolving around the earth, or "God's chosen people" within Jerusalem, Rome or Jew York City.)

Therefore the genuine truth-seeker or "scientist" need never fear freedom of speech, debate nor criticism. For when he (or his theory or proposal) is corrected, he (and his theory or proposal) is thereby improved, blest, schooled. And that's a good thing, making for a better truth-seeker, "scientist," theory or proposal.

Therefore whoever truly (even if hatefully) points out my errors does me a favor. For I am thereby corrected, schooled, improved or blessed, and appropriately grateful. (I would only wish I had had access to his or her greater light and truth **before** I had gone and made such a public fool of myself!)

But he who does not truthfully point out my errors, but points out "errors" that are simply not there, does **not** do me a favor.

* * * * *

Do not assume, dear reader, if you please, that this "sheriffic" political proposal of mine is foolproof or even-half perfect. It's workable, and the best that I can think of. And that's all.

And again, let he who can think and say better, please do so, both now and forever. And my proposal is again thus gratefully gainsaid, schooled, bettered, improved.

There is simply no earthly substitute for the kingdom of God: i.e. that kingdom wherein God (hence neither “pope” nor “king”) is king, and thus sits upon His earthly throne. (And is that ever going to happen on earth...again?)

* * * * *

Now aside from the real and ever-present danger of the citizen, the political office (so to speak) and the political official forgetting which is creator and which is creature, or which is political master and which is servant, there are three other grave political dangers and pitfalls (as far as I can see) lurking within my “sheriffic” proposal: (1.) sheriff usurpation and tyranny (2.) democracy, and (3.) the “public policy” of auctioning off elective political or “public” offices, via expensive political propaganda or “advertising,” thus attracting, producing or yielding (what else but none other than) political prostitutes in “public” office: purchased whores and agents of “big money,” and hence public traitors or public enemies in “public” office disguised as “public representatives” or “advocates.” And this “plutocratic” or “oligarchial” state of affairs cannot but fail to lead (as intended) directly to (where else but?) even greater wealth and power for the political purchasers, owners and whore-masters of this prostituted parliament, president and all other “representatives” of their “plutocratic” puppeteers, and hence to even greater concentrations or monopolizations of their economic/political power, and thus inevitably to their unlimited, unrestrained or absolute political tyranny over all the citizenry.

Let us look, if we please, into each political pitfall in some detail.

* * * * *

I. Possible Sheriff Usurpation and Tyranny?

Again, “Who’s guarding the guards?”

Would you believe, dear reader, you and me, and between us two, our weaponry?

* * * * *

A “tyrant” is someone who does to you what you would very much **not** have done to you. Thus robbery, rape, abduction, imprisonment, torture and murder are all possible forms of tyranny.

And tyranny is nearly always “official,” “sacred” or “authoritative.” For what tyrant ever said to his subjects or victims: “Other than my coercive might or violence, I have no authority over you all whatsoever, no sanctity of office, no sacred sanction, no right at all (other than my might) to impose or force my will on you as I do. Thus whatever I am pleased to do to you and yours I do only by virtue of my power, my will and my desire.”

In other words, the attack of the tyrant is never merely physical or material, but also mental, spiritual, psychological, ideological. For why would such a creature so intent upon power neglect such a mighty (though purely imaginary) weapon as political/religious “sanctity”? What tyrant-king ever reigned but “for God”? Or what tyrannical president or parliament but for “the people”?

And so, materially-speaking, the political antidote and self-liberating antithesis for all sacred or official tyranny (and again there is no other kind) must therefore be entirely unofficial. In other words, dear reader, only you and I, only our individual or combined might against our “sacred” tyrants can possibly free us therefrom. (For I don’t expect some sanctity or other to fly down from the sky or heavens to fight my earthly battles for me, and thus save my wicked ass from tyrants, dragons, sinagogs of Satan, etc.)

And spiritually-speaking, one might also combat the “sacred” violence of the tyrant (spiritually, psychologically, ideologically) via claiming (perhaps publicly) to be championed by a higher god, divinity, sanctity or ideal, and/or by denying the tyrant’s divinity—as the American rebels craftily opposed the “divine rights” of “their” English king with divine rights of their very own. (Thus each side claimed the same Christian God to be their champion, benefactor, sponsor, blesser. And so each side suggested the other was blaspheming against

their common God in claiming His sympathy and support. And then, after the thunderous spiritual spears had thus been hurled, came the divine rub or clang of “sacred” swords against “sacred” swords!)

You start back in fright against others, because you think you see beside them the ghost of right, which, as in the Homeric combats, seems, to fight as a goddess at their side, helping them. What do you do? Do you throw the spear? No, you creep around to gain the spook over to yourselves, that it may fight on your side: you woo for the ghost’s favor. Another would simply ask thus: Do I will what my opponent wills? No! Now then, there may fight for him a thousand devils or gods, I go at him all the same! [p. 193]

* * * * *

(“Why then create, have, tolerate or suffer ‘public’ office or political officials at all?”)

(That’s a very good question! For political office remains, as always, a dangerous servant and a terrible or tyrannical master.)

And precisely because our “public” servants have become “terrible masters,” methinks we presently and desperately need a “public” office or political official of our very own, one tightly bound upon our unofficial leash, one sworn to champion our unofficial cause by countering and combating all this current, rampant and tyrannical officialdom.

And besides, we are perhaps still in need of a political official to referee our unofficial play (or rather fray) among ourselves, as we are perhaps yet not politically-mature enough to live our lives without these walking, talking, human sanctities officially regulating us, separating the combatants from each other, and punishing the offender, aggressor, instigator.

The State does not permit pitching into each other man to man; it opposes the *duel*. Even every ordinary appeal to blows (notwithstanding that neither of the fighters calls the police to it) is punished; except when it is not an I whacking away at a you, but, say, the *head of a family* at the child. The *family* is entitled to this, and in its name the father; I as Ego am not. [Max, p. 186-87]

If this [dispute among citizens—Ed.] were stilled by a mutual understanding, **the State** would not readily make objections; for how individuals get along with each other troubles it little, so long as therein they do not get in its way. **Its damage and its danger begin only when they do not agree, but, in the absence of a settlement, take each other by the hair. The State cannot endure that man stand in a direct relation to man** [For It would lose Its superior position of referee or master of all play, action, intercourse, life, citizens, unofficials, subjects.—Ed.]; **it must step between as—mediator, must—intervene.** What Christ was, what the saints, the Church were, **the State has become—to wit, “mediator.” It tears man from man to put itself between them as “spirit.”** [Max, p. 254-55]

* * * * *

Again the sacred purpose of my proposed county sheriff’s office, and the sworn oath and sacred duty of every sitting sheriff includes protecting and defending (to his death, if necessary) the divine rights of all county citizens from all “public” officials—whether from inside or outside the county-kingdom. And these divine rights naturally include self-defense and therefore weaponry. For how can you or I possibly defend and hence keep our lives, liberties, properties, etc. from our official or unofficial enemies without sufficient (if not superior) weaponry? We can’t, right?

Imagine the supreme political folly of all the citizenry handing over all their weaponry to a political official (elected or not) thus trusted to protect them from all possible harm? What greater invitation to the tyrant or tyranny could ever possibly be! Could anyone (who is not retarded) possibly be that politically stupid? Hopefully such political morons are never become a majority in your particular county electorate. For such fellow-citizens will “democratically” damn you for sure! (See “Democracy” below.) Hence the political necessity for free or mutual

association (to keep such morons out of county) and/or for conditional citizenship (to keep them from voting).

* * * * *

And just imagine, dear reader, the supremely vain and impotent political folly of opposing official tyranny within the county with paper ballots, or attempting to repel a foreign tyranny or invasion of the county foreign with such pathetic and impotent means as pleading for “mercy,” “peace discussions,” “international intervention,” etc. in the face and fire of the enemy’s ultimatum for your (and your fellow freemen’s) “unconditional surrender.” For usurpation, conquest, occupation, empire, tyranny and enslavement are (by their nature, definition and concept) imposed and maintained by violence, bullets, cannon, etc.

When paper votes no longer count (see e.g. “white flight” from black blight), metal votes must then be employed in lieu of abject surrender to political tyranny. For such votes always count, even when tyrants (or other “public” officials) ignore the paper variety. For guns simply shout louder than votes, and have more political impact. So when paper ballots are no longer counted, perhaps metal ballots had best be employed. For they always count and work their political magic. For tyrants or governments have a much harder time ignoring their citizens’ guns than their impotent votes. (Hence tyrants always want to seize or confiscate the former in order to be able to ignore the latter.) But those ultimate voters, the armed citizenry, armed with their ultimate “votes”—(those unofficials of the county, those armed-to-the-teeth folks like you and me)—must be ever ready to mobilize and employ our weaponry at a moment’s notice against official usurpation from inside and/or foreign invasion from outside our beloved county, city-state or homeland.

* * * * *

If a political official (and especially the sheriff) has a gun, then you and I, dear reader, need a gun. If that official has a cannon, then you and I need a cannon. If that official has a tank, then you and I need a tank. And on we go up the ladder of weaponry escalation.

(“Father, father, we don’t need to escalate. / War is not the answer. Only love can conquer hate.”)

(Yes, let’s “conquer” tyranny with our dutiful submission. Let’s dethrone the official tyrant (or tyrannical official) with our love, devotion, obedience, and surrender. Let’s slay the political dragon with our meekness, kindness and submission. And while we’re at it, let’s love and obey the Devil (It’s tyrants, Its “jew”-dogs and Its Negroid-monkeys) to death. But whose death: the Devil’s or our own?)

No, I think not. For eternal vigilance, and near equality of men and of weaponry, are eternally necessary to become and remain free. And this political reality always has and shall always be. Tyranny and liberty both rise and fall from barrels of guns, cannons, rockets. And so any citizenry that cannot outgun or outshoot their government are an unfree and conquered citizenry.

And how can any government truly claim it is not a tyranny, or that its citizens are “free,” if they possess insufficient weaponry to (if they chose) forcefully dethrone or annul that gov’t? Or how can any state official truly claim to be a “public” servant if his alleged public master were ever powerless to fire him or abrogate his office? And any citizen who either doesn’t know or refutes these political truisms is either an ignorant menace or a deliberate threat (and especially if an official of some kind) to the liberty and well-being of the entire citizenry. Know then political liberty and political tyranny both flow from relative weaponry.

And as diligently as every free state strives to remain free by matching or exceeding the military might of it’s neighboring states, so diligently therefore must all free citizens compete militarily with “their own” governments, or all free unofficials with their “public” officials. For one’s own government or political officials can be as untrustworthy as foreign officials governments, and even worse. (See e.g. the present tyrannical gov’t of the “United” States.)

* * * * *

To the extent of his annual budget, my proposed sheriff is indeed permitted to deputize others, i.e. to choose, authorize and pay county citizens willing to enforce his official will, i.e.

those county laws (and there are no laws but sovereign county laws) which he has chosen and publicly declared (by default—i.e. by **not** publicly declaring during the election campaign that he will **not** enforce (any of) them if and when elected) to impartially enforce in his official function as our official check against the tyranny of political office, i.e. against all other “public” or political offices, and hence officials.

(And our personal weaponry is our unofficial check, deterrent and guarantee against the sheriff’s tyranny.)

And the sheriff is electorally-limited to a maximum yearly “budget” or expenditure (of our county tax-money), and thus to a maximum of (paid) deputies or man-hours. Thus even a secretly treacherous sheriff would be bugetarily or monetarily deprived of any opportunity to outman and outgun the citizenry, and thus conquer the county, and institute any political tyranny. So these things act as checks against the sheriff’s tyranny: his electorally-limited budget and our “sacred” or electorally-unlimited weaponry.

* * * * *

The only permanent, established or “standing army” to be tolerated within the county are the well armed citizens themselves. They are the “citizen’s militia(s).” And so they are entirely unofficial. And though these free militias may freely combine, separate and choose or elect leader(s), they are subject to no county official, elected or not, much less to any foreign or out-of-county official. Thus any attempt by any sheriff (or any other county official) to usurp power, to disarm the citizenry, or to “take over” or tyrannize the county would hopefully be met with the overwhelming resistance of the unofficial (though perhaps well-organized) county citizenry, hopefully ever ready (like good “minute-men”) to arm and mobilize at a moment’s notice. Let’s hope so, for all their divine rights shall permanently depend upon it.

And so the armed citizenry of the county are the unofficial check against the county sheriff’s office, which is the official county check and deterrent against all other political offices, both inside and outside the county-kingdom. And as you well know, to ever let down your guard or slacken your vigilance against tyranny is to invite encroachment, usurpation, incursion or invasion by all those so inclined.

Aside from the grave but temporary danger of any impermanent or “non-standing” county conscript-armies, the political/military danger is that the sheriff’s office (with its weaponry, its official force of deputies—as strengthened by any temporary “posses” or “power(s) of the county”), might simply grow too great and powerful for the free county citizens (though numerically far greater) to possibly check, deter, withstand, suffer or survive. And there’s the official conquest and demise of your free and independent county and citizenry! For if ever greatly outgunned by far superior and far more terrible weaponry, how than can the free citizens possibly fight, counter or repulse gov’t-bullets with citizen-arrows, gov’t-cannons with citizen-bullets, or official nuclear bombs with unofficial cannons? Forgetaboutit! (Yet hope springs eternal!)

* * * * *

He who, to hold his own, must count on the absence of will in others is a thing made by these others, as the master [king, president, sheriff, etc.–Ed.] is a thing made by the servant. If submissiveness ceased, it would be all over with lordship.

...What are you there for, pray, you who do not need to put up with everything? Defend yourself, and no one will do thing to you! He who would break your will has to do with you, and is your *enemy*. Deal with him as such. If there stand behind you for your protection some millions more, then you are an imposing power and will have an easy victory. But, even if as a power you overawe your [official or sheriffic–Ed.] opponent, still you are not on that account a hallowed authority to him, unless he be a simpleton. [And vice-versa for all citizens who worship officialdom.–Ed.] He does not owe you respect and regard [or reverence–Ed.] even though he will have to consider your [and your fellow armed citizens’–Ed.] might. [Max, p. 196-97]

Free citizens should never worship, revere or have faith in any political office whatsoever, (for such is idolatry), and especially not one in which they have bestowed exceptional power—such as my proposed county sheriff’s office.

* * * * *

The proposed office of county sheriff is our “public” or political office created and intended to protect and defend us free citizens from all other political offices anywhere and everywhere, inside or outside our county. (And we ourselves protect ourselves from our county sheriff’s office and from each successive occupant, both with our weaponry and with our divine right to destroy any office we ever create.) Our county sheriff’s office is our anti-tyranny, anti-official or anti-office office. It is our official check against all office and all officialdom.

And again we armed freemen are ourselves our own unofficial check against our county sheriff’s office. And if need be we armed freemen will indeed combine to defeat and dethrone our county sheriff, and even abolish his office (our office) if and when we so decide—thus recalling our official-doggie back to its unofficial master(s), or back into its original dog-house.

For as we created the “public” office (for our own good), so we can at any time abolish it (for our own good). And why not? We must never lose our creative political power, nor have the weakness to permit or suffer our official or political creature to run away from us or with us—as the Frankensteinian creature ran away with the good Doctor’s fiancée. For this kind of rampant officialdom is precisely what got us into this present political mess, and against which my “monstrous” new sheriff’s office is my (if not our) official response.

But however long the Frankensteinian monster of official sanctity stands supreme over its perhaps foolish or crazy citizen-creator, that foolish man (or his descendant) is always free to ask himself (and his fellows) the ultimate politically liberating (or subversive) question: “Was this political office (throne, crown, law, etc.) created for us, or were we created for this office? Which is creator and which is creature? Which is master and which is doggie? Which is means and which is end, and hence which must end if it ever ceases to serve, or if a better means is ever found?”

* * * * *

“It will turn your fact to alabaster/ When you find your servant is your master.”—(the Police)

For recall that every political office or “public” official (by “virtue” of his office) presumes to be above, superior and holier-than those citizens who created that political monster in the first place, AND FOOLISHLY SET IT ABOVE THEMSELVES. (And there’s the eternal rub and contradiction of official superiority or political authority (and hence our political subjection!) But not if we can ever learn to live without it, i.e. unofficially.)

How can a “public servant” ever live up to his name? How can a political official even not be a (political) master of those citizens or unofficials he officiates over? Or how can anyone (e.g. a citizen or an official) be both superior and inferior, or both servant and master?

But the citizen, the unofficial creator of the political office, and the alleged political master of every political official, ought never to forget who’s boss, and who’s servant, nor to cease reminding his “public servants” or political officials of that simple fact, and especially his highest or most powerful political official, the county sheriff, against which the free citizen ought always to be sufficiently armed, and perhaps united with other citizens in free militias. For who else but the citizen himself is forever responsible for insuring all his liberties and properties, and for keeping all his “public servants” from ever becoming oppressive political masters or tyrants?

* * * * *

II. The False god of Democracy: the Mob or Majority

As aforementioned, this “sheriffic solution” of mine places and leaves the individual (me and you) at the political mercy of the electorate majority—and hence subject to their rationality or emotionalism, their wisdom or stupidity, far- or shortsightedness, benevolence or malevolence, etc.—not to mention the mob’s susceptibility to and manipulability by demagogues (“leaders of the people”). But methinks some “democratic” check upon the tyranny or violence of political office is better than none.

Furthermore, not every resident need be eligible to vote. Even the most “democratic” or “egalitarian” of states impose some voter qualifications, requirements or conditions: (e.g. citizenship, minimum age and/or property, literacy, mental competence or at least non-retardation, non-criminality, etc.). So why not impose more? For democracies never last (but soon degenerate into officious, predatory and violent tyrannies) simply because the inferior or vile majority will always outvote the superior and virtuous minority, because the poor (via demagogic inspiration and encouragement) simply vote to dispossess the rich, or because the propertyless simply vote to rob the propertied to thus “get their share.”

(And once these locusts seize and devour “their share” little more is produced and all pantries grow bare. Then where once was plenty now breathes despair, and Famine and Death come to live everywhere. And the “demos” are left with merely a prayer to return to the time before locusts came there.) (See e.g. ex-European or -colonial Africa.)

* * *

But it is hoped and assumed the armed citizenry shall constitute an unofficial check upon (and deterrent against) not only all official tyranny or tyranny of office (including and especially the sheriff’s office), but also against all mob-rule or mobocracy. Likewise the county office of sheriff shall constitute an official check not only against all other political offices, but also against the predatory lawlessness of the mob. Hence it is hoped this proposed unofficial (citizen) and official (sheriff) check upon all officialdom and all mobbery shall not only keep in check or at bay the most would-be tyrannical and violent officials, but also the most violent mobs and tyrannical demagogues.

And yet the “democratic” or electoral nature of my sheriffic proposal (as curbed by the “republican,” “constitutional” or “sacred” limits placed upon the political Power of the electorate, majority or mob: i.e. the divine, sacred or inalienable rights of all individual citizens; honest (debtless, ample & stable) money, etc.) must give all demagogic democrats (or democratic demagogues) pause or hesitation in condemning this sheriffic proposal out of hand as “undemocratic,” “dictatorial,” “tyrannical,” and the like. (For it clearly isn’t, and even the “demos” or plebeians can clearly see that it isn’t. For it plainly casts the “demos,” electorate or majority as the collective, popular, democratic and electoral master of all their political officials or “public servants” (starting with their county sheriff), and hence no longer vice-versa, as at present.) And yet condemn it (as “anti-democratic” and/or “unconstitutional”) the current anti-democratic tyrants in office must if they hope to keep their official tyrannies in place.

* * * * *

And yet to place and leave the “demos” thus enthroned (over all officials and citizens) is no political utopia nor solution. For the (political) problem with “democracy” is that it makes the people, the “demos,” the political master over the individual, i.e. you and me.

But on the other (political) hand, a “republic,” or a “constitution” or a “constitutional republic” is supposed to place certain political sanctities beyond the reach or grasp of the enthroned or “sovereign” people. (But is this merely “whistling in the [political] darkness or past the [political] graveyard”?) For “democracies” never last simply because the “demos,” the people, the mob, the majority (as misguided by their leaders or “demagogues”) eventually “elect” to seize and “redistribute” the properties and liberties of the envied, hated and propertied minority, thus unconstitutionally “amending” the constitution and/or “republic” into political tyranny. (Bummer!) (See “welfare statism,” “socialism” or “communism.” And see Socrates’ Republic, “books” 8-10)

(See the Political Appendix for the remainder of this rather lengthy chapter.)

* * * * *

III. Political Prostitution and Officious Perversion via the Sale or Auction of Elective Public Office(s): Democracy and the “Representative” Dictatorship of Political Prostitutes

It is this possibility of replacing the representatives of the [Gentile-Ed.] people which has placed them [both the Gentile people and “their” “jewish” “representatives”-Ed.] at our disposal, and, as it were, given us [the “jews”-Ed.] the power of appointment.—[from Satanic “Protocol of Zion” #3]

* * * * *

Democracy is the sovereignty, autocracy (“self-rule”) or dictatorship of the “demos” or the “people” (over me and thee.) Democracy is the freedom or independence of the people. But where is my own? Obviously somewhere outside “democracy.”

This must be insisted on [or to-Ed.] all around against the present-day efforts for liberty:

Liberty of the people is not my liberty! [For I am not the people and the people are not me.-Ed.]

....**A people cannot be free otherwise than at the individual’s expense; for it is not the individual that is the main point in this liberty, but the people. The freer the people, the more bound the individual;** the Athenian people, precisely at its freest time, created ostracism, banished the atheists, poisoned the most honest thinker [Socrates-Ed.]. [Max, p. 214]

“Autos” means “self,” and “kratos” means “power” or “rule.” An “autocrat” therefore rules himself. Would you not prefer autocracy to democracy, dear reader? Would you not rather rule yourself than be ruled by the demos, the people, the will of the majority, or their parliamentary “representatives”? Or do you deify the people as your lord and god, and thus consider the “vox populi” to be the “vox Dei”?

The unbridled ego—and this we originally are, and in our secret inward parts we remain so always—is the never-ceasing criminal in the State. The man whom his boldness, his will, his inconsiderateness and fearlessness lead is surrounded with spies by the State, by the people. I say, by the people! The people (**think it something wonderful, you good-hearted folks, what you have in the people**)—the people is full of police sentiments through and through. **Only he who renounces his ego, who practices “self-renunciation,” is acceptable to the people.** [Max, p. 200]

The people, dear reader, would be your lord and master, if not also your god.

Poor Athenians who are accused of pettifoggery and sophistry! poor Alcibiades, of intrigue! Why, that was just your best point, your first step in freedom. Your Aeschylus, Herodotus, etc., only wanted to have a free Greek **people**; you were the first to surmise something of **your** freedom.

A people represses those who tower above *its majesty*, by ostracism against too-powerful citizens, by the Inquisition against the heretics of the Church, by the—Inquisition against traitors in the State.

For **the people is concerned only with its self-assertion; it demands “patriotic self-sacrifice” from everybody.** To it, accordingly, every one *in himself* is indifferent, a nothing, and it cannot do, not even suffer [or survive—Ed.], what the individual and he alone must do—to wit, **turn him[self] to account. Every people, every State, is unjust toward the egoist.** [Max, p. 216]

* * * * *

And of the (political) “representatives” of the “demos,” of “democratic representatives,”

Solely from the principle that all *right* and all *authority* belong to the **collectivity of the people** do all forms of government arise. For none of them lacks this appeal to the collectivity, and the despot, as well as the president or any aristocracy, acts and commands “in the name of the State.” They are in possession of the “authority of the State,” and **it is perfectly indifferent whether, were this possible, the people as a collectivity (all individuals) exercise this State-authority, or whether it is only the representatives of this collectivity, be there many of them as in aristocracies** [or “representative” democracies—Ed.] **or one as in monarchies.** Always the collectivity is above the individual, and has a power which is called legitimate, which is law. [Max, p. 198]

I.E. as long as I am politically impotent or incapable of “representing” myself (or of preventing some political fraud from peremptorily or coercively “representing” me) I am neither self-sovereign nor free but a subject or slave of this almighty “collectivity.” (Bummer!)

* * * * *

So what do I mean by the “representative dictatorship of political prostitutes”? I mean that “plutocratic” or “oligarchic” form of state or gov’t (see Socrates) which exists and reigns wherever Big Money rules over and buys all else, and hence wherever “public” offices or political “representatives” are up for sale (and periodic resale) to the highest bidders of political propaganda or “advertising.” I mean wherever this all-too-expensive “advertising” propaganda wins damn near every election, and hence buys up damn near every public office (whether “executive” (presidential, gubernatorial, etc.) “legislative” (parliamentary or congressional, representative or senatorial, etc.) or “judicial”), and hence buys the most promising, flexible, unprincipled and shameless political prostitutes and traitors working the “red light districts” of all “plutocratic” state capitols. I mean the whore state of political prostitutes, as conceived, designed, constructed, purchased and owned by (who else?) its/their Big Money purchasers, pimps and whore-masters. I mean wherever “public” offices and political prostitutes are always up for sale or auctioned off. I mean wherever Big Money buys up all the official whores or public enemies within all the elective (and hence appointive) public offices—thereby keeping each and every good and decent citizen out of “public office” and public service.

And it helps Big Money immensely if it has first purchased or otherwise monopolized all the nation’s mass-media. For mass-media is to the mind of the nation, the public, the people, the “demos,” what every individual mind is to its body. (I.E. its possessor, its master, its spirit.) (So if “garbage in, [then] garbage out.”)

And why pay for what you’ve already purchased, and hence own, and hence can get for free? And who has more money to spend (on political whores, mass-media, and all else for sale in “Babylon”—(Apo./Rev. 18:11-13)—and what is not?) than he (or they) who prints, creates, manufactures all the nation’s money: i.e. its “central bank” corporation, the “royal” monetary crown? Or what individual citizen or group can possibly outspend their state’s money-fountain, its source or origin?...and (if a debt-token money) its ultimate and inevitable destination?

Therefore nearly all “public” or political “representatives” in such a plutocratic state of Big Money pimps and their political prostitutes are clearly not the representatives or servants

of the public, the people or the demos at all, but are in fact political traitors and enemies of the public or electorate. For political prostitutes must, as always, belong to and obey their purchasers or whore-masters—if such traitorous, sociopathic and whorish creatures wish to be reelected at the very next public auction of their particular public office. And they do. Hence in such a “democratic” plutocracy or moneyocracy, (wherein all things, all prostitutes, all mercenaries, and all public traitors and public enemies are up for sale or auction to the highest bidder), the people are clearly not really the “democratic” rulers or dictators of public, official or governmental policy. (But all this is assumed in the word, “plutocracy,” which is quite different and contrary to any “democracy.”) For the masters or creators of money, however well concealed, are the actual masters of all plutocracies or moneyocracies, and hence they are the political masters of all so-called “public servants” within all such whorish or Babylonian states. (Apo./Rev. 13:15-17) Therefore nearly all elective (and hence appointive) “public servants” in such degenerated states are the secret political agents and official representatives of their concealed “plutocratic” purchasers and hence political masters or pimps.

Modern Amerika is therefore a “representative” dictatorship of purchased and traitorous political prostitutes, or rather their publicly-concealed purchasers, masters or pimps. Therefore the real and true masters or dictators of Amerika (as all the imperially invaded and conquered Gentile nations of God’s world well know and fear) are the “jewish” Amerikan empire’s corporately concealed and anonymous “central” banksters, who are anti-Christian, anti-Gentile, anti-human, anti-creation and anti-God, i.e. Satanic.

* * *

(“But how can there be a popularly-elected ‘puppet gov’t’? Isn’t that a contradiction or ‘oxymoron’?”)

Apparently, but not really. For wherever public offices are for sale, or wherever political offices are auctioned off to the highest bidders (of expensive political propaganda or “advertising”) only political prostitutes (and hence public traitors or enemies) are elected and occupy public office. For, unable to fathom the slick political propaganda of the mass-media, nor to distinguish truth from falsehood, nor true promises from false, the electorate end up unwittingly voting for a political prostitute and puppet, a traitorous agent or whore of big money. And so who they’re really voted for (again without knowing it) is that hidden plutocratic puppet-master who bought and hence owns that particular political prostitute, that particular public enemy in public office. And hence the electorate majority really voted for that concealed and money-bagged puppet-master who pulls the strings of “their” traitorous, sociopathic and whorey “representatives.”

(And therefore in a “democratic” plutocracy (there’s an oxymoron) the “demos” themselves have few to no political representatives. Isn’t that ironic? For they simply can’t afford them, i.e. outbid the plutocrats or “central” banksters for the hands of the “public” whores. And therefore the people (inc. you and I) had better “represent” themselves.)

* * * * *

The “Fourth Estate” Possesses (and hence Dominates) All Others

Are they’re any greater or more enthusiastic “democrats” than the “fourth estate”?—i.e. the “jewish” mass-media monopoly in print, television and radio, cinema, even theatre and music. For again the mass-media is to a nation what a mind is to its body. To “produce” all culture is to become all culture. And so these pseudo-“democrats” buy up or seize all the mass-media, and all the airwaves, so that only they can be heard, seen and read, so that they can thereby possess all the Gentile nations, and hence all the Gentile world, so that only their lies and other spiritual poisons can be heard, seen and disseminated (without Gentile antidote) throughout their spiritually-polluted world, and so that truth shall be nowhere admitted nor tolerated, but always and everywhere persecuted as if it were a crime, a “truth-crime.”

(See e.g. the “jewish” “crime” of “Holocaust doubt or denial.” Why does this mean, portend or evince but that the Satanic “jew” has transformed his poisonous dogma into Gentile Law? And how did he do this if not by purchasing Parliamentary political prostitutes, anti-Christ, and Gentile race traitors within “public” office? And where did Satan’s demonic bastard (John 8:44) get all this wealth or money to buy up all these traitorous political whores and mass-media but from his “debt-token” monopoly-money printed and lent out to his “Gentile” puppet gov’ts by his “central bank” corporations?)

And so these “jews” are “democrats” only so far and so long as they possess the mind (and hence the body) of every “democratic” Gentile nation by purchasing (and hence controlling) their traitorous leaders, and by purchasing (and hence controlling) their mass-media, and hence by possessing the metaphoric public minds, spirits or psyches of the Gentile nations.

* * *

(“What matter who owns or controls the mass-media?”)

He or they whom the Devil or Its kindred would destroy must first possess—spiritually, mentally, psychologically.

...already now we [“jews”—Ed.] have contrived to possess ourselves of the minds of the goy communities [Gentile nations—Ed.] to such an extent that they all come near [to—Ed.] looking upon the events of the world through the coloured glasses of those spectacles we are setting astride their noses... [from Satanic Protocol #12]

Thus we can see why and how the imperial, supernational or SuperNazi “jews” possessed or instigated the Gentile nations to wage their fratricidal world war(s) to supposedly “save the world for democracy” and “freedom”—i.e. to destroy their monarchies, their independent nations and themselves in order to prepare the way for the “messianic” or “communistic” world-kingdom of the SuperNazi “jew” bastard of his father, Satan the Devil. (John 8:44) And so, because Gentile kings and queens are generally not such venal and traitorous political whores as politicians or parliamentarians, and because independent Gentile nations (e.g. Germany and Japan) are obstructions on the dark, damn, downward road to the “messianic” world-kingdom of Satan and Its kindred spirits, they had to go, and go they did. And now you know how and why.

And did you notice, by the way, what the “jews” did to the Germanic Romanovs and the family of the Czar? They did to them what the sons (and daughters) of the Slanderer (a.k.a. “Devil”) claimed the Germans did to them: they massacred, “holocausted,” mass-murdered or “genocided” them all. Is this not precisely so? Thus the demonic slanderer accuses or slanders (and “punishes”) his victims for committing his very own sins, crimes, atrocities. (See e.g. “Judgment at Nuremberg.”) Such is the dark nature, character and practice of Evil and Its demonic spawn. And if the Devil’s mutually “chosen people” did not possess and control the mass-media of the Gentile nations, they could never have thus demonically possessed and ruined them all, and concealed the truth even to this very latter day.

* * *

And even before radio and television were invented (by Gentiles), the Satanic “jew” had largely monopolized print-media and had thereby “possessed the mind” of many a Gentile nation. (For the mass media is to a nation what a mind is to its body: its spirit, its thought, its intellect, possessor, animator or mover.)

Take anti-Christ Amerika for example. Even before World War I the Amerikan press was entirely “jewish,” and so even at that time nearly every Gentile writer or editor working for the Amerikan “jewishpapers” was a professional liar, a race traitor and an “intellectual prostitute.”

Back in 1914, John Swinton, New York City newspaper writer and editor, and the “dean of his profession” (according to his colleagues), thus addressed his Gentile contemporaries at their annual dinner of their “American [sic] Press Association.” (Methinks he must have been near retirement to thus dare so truly speak at last.)

There is no such thing as an independent [i.e. Gentile or non-“jewish”–Ed.] press in America. You know this and I know it. Not a man among you dares to utter his honest opinion. Were you to utter it, you know beforehand that it would never appear in print. I am paid one hundred and fifty dollars a week so that I may keep my honest opinion out of the newspaper for which I write [the New York News–Ed.]. You too are paid similar salaries for similar services. Were I to permit that a single edition of my newspaper contained an honest opinion, my occupation [job, position–Ed.]—like Othello’s—[after murdering his wife–Ed.] would be gone in less than twenty-four hours. The man who would be so foolish as to write his honest opinion would soon be on the streets in search of another job. **It is the duty of a New York journalist to lie, to distort, to revile, to toady at the feet of Mammon** [a Gentile code-word for “jews” and their money–Ed.], **and to sell his country and his race for his daily bread**, or what amounts to the same thing, his salary. We are the tools and that vassals of the rich [“jews”–Ed.] behind the scenes [who own the “jews-papers,” magazines, publishing houses, etc.–Ed.]. **We are marionettes. These men pull the strings and we dance. Our time, our talents, our lives, our capacities are all the property of these men—we are intellectual prostitutes.**

Note that even the “dean of his profession” dared mention the name of the race of the concealed owners and masters of he and his fellow “intellectual prostitutes,” racial and national traitors, and liars for hire—(both by commission and omission).

The need for daily bread forces the goyim to keep silence and be our humble servants. Agents taken on to our press from among the goyim will at our orders discuss anything which it is convenient for us to issue.... [from Satanic “jewish” protocol #13]

And once radio and television broadcasting were invented (by Gentiles), they too soon fell into the exclusive and monopolistic hands of “jews.” Why? Why do “jews” seek to control all communication among the Gentiles? Is it not to silence or censor all truth, to propagate their poisonous lies, and to “possess the minds” of all those Gentile ears, eyes, bodies and souls whom they forever seek to damn under their “beastly” or imperial, supernatural or SuperNazi, “messianic” or Satanic world-throne? (See e.g. their “Jewnighted Nations”?)

(See also the secretive and yet providentially-discovered and exposed plan of the Satanic or “messianic” Anti-Christ to conquer all of God’s globe—all Gentile individuals, tribes, races and nations therein—their so-called Protocols of the Learned Elders of Zion.)

In the hands of the States of to-day there is a great power that creates the movement of thought in the people, and that is the Press....It is in the Press that the triumph of freedom of speech finds its incarnation. But the goyim [i.e. Gentile–Ed.] States have not known how to make use of this force; and it has fallen into our hands. Through the Press we have gained the power to influence while remaining ourselves in the shade;...[from Satanic “jewish” protocol #3]

Not a single announcement will reach the public without our control. Even now this is already attained by us inasmuch as all news items are received by a few [“news” (collecting and disseminating or propagating)–Ed.] agencies, in whose offices they are focused from all parts of the world. These agencies will then be already ours and will give publicity only to what we dictate to them. [from Satanic protocol #12]

We must compel the governments of the goyim to take action in the direction favoured by [this–Ed.] our widely-conceived plan, already approaching the desired consummation, by what we shall represent as public opinion, secretly prompted by us through the means of that so-called “Great power”—the Press, which, with a few exceptions that may be disregarded, is already entirely in our hands. [pr. #7]

The goyim [i.e. Gentile human cattle or “jewish” livestock–Ed.] have lost the habit of thinking unless prompted by the suggestions of our specialists. [pr. #3]

And therefore we'd better soon change our habits, don't you think dear Gentile? Methinks merely reading this book is a step in the right direction for you and yours.

More pertinent excerpts from the "messianic" plot of Satan's "chosen" people have been reproduced in the political appendix.

* * *

And so in this underhanded and malevolent way we see that even before 1914 and their World War I the supernatural or SuperNazi sinagog of Satan had "contrived to possess [them]selves of the minds of the goy communities."

E.G. after the "jew"-sucking British empire (via the head of their foreign office, Sir. Arthur Balfour) had secretly traded Palestine to the supernatural (or Super-Nazi) "jews" in exchange for America's entry in World War I, it took the "jewish"-American print-media-monopolists no time at all to whip up popular support in America for the Gentile dupes and cannon fodder to willingly invade Europe and war against Germany so that these supernatural "jews" could secretly acquire Palestine (and hence the Palestinians). (See what I mean about national "possession" via mass-media monopoly? And note: the benighted American public were never informed of this real and true reason they entered their World War I. To this day they're still in the dark about it, (not to mention the deceitful "jewish"-Amerikan pretext for entering their World War II via their Pearl Harbor, Hawaii), hence yet another historical object lesson on the mad folly of being led by the demonically-possessed mob or majority, and hence of democracy.)

And the SuperNazi "jews" had already possessed the American president Wilson (via blackmail over his adulterous love letters—along with political campaign or bribe-money). And so Wilson and the "jewish"-American Parliament or "congress" declared war on Germany/Austria in April of 1917.

And just four years earlier this "jewish"-Amerikan president and congress had together granted the supernatural "jews" their long-desired debt-token money-monopoly over America. And thus (in the name and credit of the American people) these presidential and parliamentary whores and traitors thus officially sold, surrendered or transferred the supreme American power (crown, throne and/or scepter) to the SuperNazi "jew." For the power to make paper, fiat or token money is supreme in any land, state or kingdom, supreme even over making, declaring or waging war. For how can any president or king wage war against foreign states or his own subjects kingdoms without sufficient money to pay for his soldiers and supplies? And so it is no historical accident that W.W.I was entered by "jewish"-Amerika (via its traitorous and prostituted president and parliament) only **after** the SuperNazi sinagog of Satan had acquired Gentile America's monetary crown in Dec. 1913.

For "he who pays the [presidential/parliamentary-Ed.] piper calls the [warlike-Ed.] tune." And he who makes, creates or prints the money buys up all political or "public" office, and hence all the traitorous whores therein.

(And sold into debt-money bondage or slavery for what: a bowl of porridge and/or thirty pieces of silver? If the Gentile American public had not been peremptorily or coercively "represented" by such national traitors in "federal" public office, they could not have thus been betrayed and sold into monetary bondage. In other words, their political bondage to "their" "representatives" led directly to their monetary, economic and political bondage to the world-wide sinagog of Satan. Can you see that, dear reader?)

(Only old man Lindbergh (the father of the famous oceanic flier) and a precious few other truly American voices in the "jewish" Parliament or Congress spoke out against this surrender of the American crown to the supernatural "jew"-banksters. But this genuine American was congressionally ignored and easily outvoted by his traitorous and prostituted colleagues.)

And so it was that Gentile America became "jewish" Amerika. So it was that a separate, isolated, prosperous and relatively peaceful nation became the invasive, aggressive, conquistadorial "jewish" empire waging perpetual war ("for perpetual world-peace and freedom") which all the Gentile world knows and fears to this day: that anti-Christ, "jewish,"

imperial or SuperNazi “beast” which all the world presently “worships” and rightly fears. (Apo./Rev. 13:)

(See e.g. the “beast” or empire “of jewish”-Amerika, ridden by that great queen-city of “Uncle” Satan called “Babylon the great”: that multi-racial, anti-Christian, blood thirsty, blood-spilling and blood-drinking whore of and for the “bestly” debt-token money of her SuperNazi whore-masters, her “jewish” “central” banksters. (Apo./Rev. 17:1-7, &:15, & 13:15-18)

And so this great “jewish”-Amerikan “beast” or SuperNazi empire, ridden by this multi-racial, Babylonian Jew-Yorken queen-whore of Uncle Satan is the greatest object lesson in the world to show what happens when political offices are auctioned off to the highest bidder(s) of political propaganda or “advertising.”

* * *

In short, money must be perpetually separated from politics, or else “public” office shall be perpetually bought by Big Money, and hence occupied by none other than sociopathic and traitorous political prostitutes, who shall naturally continue to serve, further and obey their purchasers, pimps or whore-masters by “officially” or “legally” granting them yet more powers, privileges, monopolies, tax-moneys, natural resources, and wars, wars and more wars. Isn’t that obvious? And again this “jewish” state of affairs is called “plutocracy” or moneyocracy, the reign of money, and hence of “jewish” “central” banksters.

But money should become mankind’s servant instead of their master. But how? (See part II of this book.)

* * * * *

The “Representative Dictatorship”

It is this possibility of replacing the representatives of the [Gentile-Ed.] people which has placed them [both the Gentile people and “their” “jewish” “representatives”-Ed.] at our disposal, and, as it were, given us [the “jews”-Ed.] the power of appointment.—[from Satanic “Protocol of Zion” #3]

* * * * *

And so by Evil’s “representative dictatorship” I mean the political dictatorship of the various anonymous and irresponsible “central banking” corporations, which are the “jewish” corporate crowns, thrones or scepters of the various monetarily ensnared and debt enslaved Gentile nations. And so I mean all purchased puppet-gov’ts of this imperial, “bestly,” or SuperNazi Evil. (Apo./Rev. 13:15-17) I mean all Evil’s political “representatives,” all Its purchased whores or prostitutes occupying Its purchased (or created) “public” offices. (See e.g. “Uncle” Satan’s “Office of Special Investigations” within Its anti-Christ or “jewish”-Amerikan “Justice Department.”) I mean all Evil’s public traitors and public enemies presently (or formerly) residing within (and hence befouling) public office.

And whether these loathsome creatures be racially “jewish” or Gentile makes little demonic difference. For all such “representatives” of Satan’s corporate “jewish” “central banking” crowns are spiritual anti-Christ, loyal and obedient to their concealed, irresponsible and Satanic masters. And hence such Satanic “representatives” are the enemies of all Gentile individuals, nations, monarchies, democracies, majorities and electorates residing upon God’s globe.

* * * * *

As Satan’s “jewish” sinagog all too well know (Apo./Rev. 2:9 & 3:9), it isn’t easy to fool, deceive or persuade a multitude sovereign, independent and free-thinking citizens with falsehoods or lies. But if they can only be forced or persuaded to be “represented” by bought whores or public enemies within public office, then they are caught up in Evil’s political trap.

For the true basis of freedom is the power or “right” of speech (and property). For the freedom of speech, discussion or debate is the best, fastest, shortest and surest way to truth—whether political, religious, realistic or scientific truth. And hence media-monopoly and/or censorship is the best and surest way to block or silence truth, to prevent the light of truth

from penetrating the darkness of falsehood and deceit, and therefore the best way to perpetrate and maintain lies. (See e.g. the “Holocaust” of the Satanic or slanderous “jews,” and John 8:44.)

And the alleged basis of democracy is persuasion of the electorate majority via the freedom of speech or publication, and hence the free propagation of alleged truth. Every Socratic democrat must be free to speak his “truths” within the Athenian or agorian “marketplace of ideas.” Such is or so speaks “democracy.”

* * *

But consider: Is it not far easier to for Darkness or Malevolence deceive, persuade, control or purchase a few “representative” minds than an entire multitude of free-thinkers? Is it not far easier to “persuade” (control or purchase) e.g. 1 president and 100 “senators” or “representatives” than 100,000 free citizens? For the public’s “representatives” are far fewer than the public or citizenry, and hence require far less “persuasion,” coercion, gold or silver.

And therefore most would-be tyrants prefer “representative gov’t” or “representative democracy” to direct electoral “democracy.” For they feel they could never persuade all, nor even most, citizens with their alleged truths within the democratic “marketplace of ideas”—perhaps not even via a media-monopoly. And therefore tyrants feel they must compel or coerce the democratic electorate with violent threats and force, and/or via first purchasing or otherwise controlling “their” political “representatives.”

But this political purchase of political prostitutes (and hence public enemies) could hardly occur if political elections were publicly funded, and the public controlled the public airwaves. (Why, dear public, pay dearly to use your very own (or rather God’s) airwaves?)

* * * * *

Even when or wherever deceitful and tyrannical Evil owns or controls all a nation’s mass-media and all their political “representatives,” yet It still feels Itself vulnerable to the truth, to light, to public exposure, to “democratic” disapproval or majority rejection. And so (though characteristically professing otherwise) Evil never really was, is, nor ever shall be, a genuine “democrat” nor “majoricrat.” For Evil never desired to submit, obey nor be dominated by the majority (for which I do not condemn It), yet always and everywhere desired to dominate, possess and damn them (for which I do).

On the other hand, Godness, if He disagree with the majority (and He indeed Will), merely wants to be free and clear of them, to go his own way back to His God, to “be separate.” (“Be ye separate, saith the Lord,” (2 Cor. 6:17) And Moses, if you notice, also agreed, via leaving his Egyptian homeland.) Godness, therefore, is verbally abused and often politically or “legally” persecuted by the “democrat” or “majoricrat” as a “separatist,” “anarchist” or “individualist.”

But methinks every individual, whether he know it or not, is an individualist, and especially if he has the courage to think his **own** thoughts, act his **own** acts, and go his **own** way (toward his **own** truths, values, goals or gods). And I don’t see how it’s in any individual’s interest to be forever tied to and hence dragged about by the almighty democratic majority, thus never having the option, power or “right” to go his own way, to seek his own prosperity or salvation, to ever “be separate.” Can you?

And so Evil or Tyranny is merely a self-alleged or self-professed, but never a genuine “democrat” nor “majoricrat,” even when and were It has (perhaps by media-monopoly, censorship and political or psychological terror) deceived or possessed almost all souls—as e.g. within the “jewish”-Amerikan empire, and via the “jewish”-Amerikan media monopoly, etc.

But just consider: If, e.g., America had treated the “jews” as the “jewish”-Amerikan “beast” or empire has historically treated the Europeans, the Germans, the Japanese, the Vietnamese, the Arabs, etc., would the American “jews” have been one-tenth as “patriotic” or supportive of their Uncle Satan? (The correct answer is No.) But so long as the anti-Christ Amerikan whore obeys the commands of her “jewish” whore-master riding atop her, and directing the blood-thirsty bitch this way and that against the Gentiles of the world, you can

be sure her directorial “jew” shall remain most “patriotic” of all Uncle Satan’s citizens. But if the beastly whore were ever to throw off her anti-Christ master or rider, he would at once change his tune from “I’m a Yankee Doodle Dandy,” to something far less “patriotic,” jingoistic, nationalistic, or “nazi.”

* * * * *

Evil, the SuperNazi Tyrant, the “communistic” or “messianic” Anti-Christ, wants to completely possess, own and dominate all the world (as if It were God Himself). Hence (though It may ceaselessly profess otherwise) Evil (and Its children—John 8:44) truly hates and will never tolerate (but will instead ceaselessly conspire or act against) any genuine independence, autonomy and freedom of any and all individuals, nations, “representatives,” electorates or majorities, and especially if they are Gentiles.

All nations must be Evil’s nations, or else they are world-warred against, conquered, occupied, subjected and ruled by Evil’s chosen appointees, agents, or representatives. (See Germany, Japan, Iraq.)

Similarly all elective political representatives must be Evil’s representatives, or they are simply outspent out of office, and occasionally literally shot out of office. (See e.g. Abraham Lincoln or John Kennedy.) For again Evil tolerates only Its servants within (Its) “public” offices. And any official rebellion, any unauthorized or disobedient movement by any of Evil’s “public” servants toward political independence is punished, either in the next election, or even beforehand.

* * * * *

And like Father, like son. (John 8:44) In truth the only Gentile governments the “jew” has ever or will ever tolerate are “jewish” governments with Gentile facades or masks (comprised of prostituted and traitorous Gentile politicians.). (See e.g. the “jew”-sucking Amerikan presidency, congress and judiciary of the abominable, beastly and mass-murderous “jewish”-Amerikan empire. Are Uncle Satan’s “federal,” super-state or imperial Amerikan gov’t not a racially traitorous, internationally murderous and politically prostituted wolf pack of “jew”-sucking, race-mixing, Babylonian whore-dogs, or what?)

But otherwise the “jew” is an inveterate and ceaseless subverter and a violent, mass-murderous rebel against genuine Gentile government or sovereignty throughout the world. For he will not tolerate nor willingly submit to Gentiles in any way, shape, form or fashion, but ceaselessly labors for their subversion, subordination, enslavement and even ownership by him (as in his Satanic, “communistic” and/or “messianic” “Soviet Union.”) Is all this not precisely so?

And so, dear Gentile, “jews” are “democrats” only as long as they are the kings or (“proletarian”) dictators of those Gentile “democracies,” but otherwise most decidedly not. Again, just let Gentile America, e.g., do to the “jew” what “jewish”-Amerika has done to the Christian Euro or the Mohammedan Arab, and you will soon see just how vehemently “undemocratic” the “jew” really and truly is (as he was in his “Soviet Union,” which, by the way, he always called a “democracy”). (But what else can you ever expect from the son of the Liar, the truth?—John 8:44)

In truth the “jew” is clearly the least democratic of all races and nations, because he is by far the least willing to submit to the “democratic” or electoral majorities of those nations, and by far the most willing to politically subvert, conquer or otherwise dominate these nations by his aforementioned dark, secret and malevolent methods: his fraudulent money; his purchase and seizure of all Gentile mass-media, and hence his possession of the Gentile national mind; as well as his purchase of all elections, and hence of all Gentile political traitors and whores; not to mention his genocidal mass-murder of “the best of the Gentiles,” as recommended to himself by himself within his Satanic bible (“Talmud”), and as “religiously” practiced within his mass-murderous “Soviet Union.”

* * * * *

The following is from a book by a former elective representative to the superstate parliament or “federal” “congress” located within the “jewish”-American empire’s “queen” or capitol city, “Washington,” D.C.

From Paul Findley’s They Dare to Speak Out: People and Institutions Confront Israel’s Lobby; Lawrence Hill Books, 1989,

...Yet for understandable reasons [i.e. to discourage any other non-traitorous Gentile politician, or non-“jewish” political representative or agent. (see below)–Ed.], **the Israeli lobby claimed responsibility for my defeat. In fact, the lobby’s principal role was in simply supplying my opponent with extraordinary amounts of money.** Under the circumstances my vote total could be cited as a moral victory. Despite the many varied challenges, I nearly won. **Money from Jewish sources poured in against me, but my supporters matched these contributions.**

[And therefore candidate who can’t “match” the “jews” for money shall lose for sure. And that’s my point. Public office is auctioned off in “jewish”-Amerika. And therefore hardly any others occupy elective (and appointive) public office but Gentile traitors, public enemies, purchased prostitutes and secret agents of the sinagog of Satan. (Apo./Rev. 2:9 & 3:9)–Ed.]

I was subjected to this nationwide attack because I was the only critic of Israeli policy on the Congressional scene. In the future if just a few brave souls speak out on Capitol Hill at the same time, the lobby will face multiple problems and cannot therefore focus exclusively on the defeat of just one of its critics. [p. 322]

Substitute “counties and/or sheriffs” for “souls...on Capital Hill” and friends, we got us a convoy...riding out of that stinking, anti-Christ whore of Babylon, “jewish”-Amerika, toward self-liberation, Gentile America. (“Roger-that, and 10-4.”) (Can ya dig it?)

I mean one or two lone counties or states couldn’t possibly stand up against the awesome fire-power of that ferocious superstate empire of the anti-Christ, that blood-red “jewish”-Amerikan “beast.” (Apo./Rev. 13:4) But if several city-states stood up at once with both honest sheriffs and honest money, then maybe the “liberal,” “democratic” “jewish” pharaoh in Washington D.C. would perforce have to let them go off in search of earthly life, liberty, property and prosperity...and perhaps also their one, true God.

* * *

(“I understand your ‘honest sheriff,’ but what in Hades is ‘honest money?’”) Then kindly stay tuned for (economic/monetary) problem and solution #2.

* * *

But until that time, why tolerate elective whores and public enemies in public office? Why worship either the god of Money (which can easily purchase official whores or public traitors) or the “democratic” god of the Majority (Will) or the Electorate? And why not always retain the personal “right” (or rather the might—as the former must forever bow or fall before the latter) to go your own chosen way, if and when you and the hell-bent mob must ever part ways (Matt. 7:13-14), that ye may be separate and free to go towards your own destiny, prosperity and the god(s) of your choice, and hopefully the real McCoy (2 Cor. 14-18)—as all others in comparison hardly pay, reward or satisfy. (For you the boss of you—where you go and what you do.)

* * * * *

The Elective or Democratic Problem of Bought Political Prostitutes (and hence Public Enemies) within Public Office (summation)

* * * * *

Wherever political or “public” office is sold or auctioned off to the highest bidder(s) or spender(s) of political propaganda or “advertising campaigns,” public officials are and cannot

fail to be public enemies and public traitors. For they shall be bought by Big Money to serve and further (who/what else but?) Big Money, and hence grant It greater powers, profits, properties and monopolies. And thus “public” “servants” or political officials shall be bought by Big Money to betray, disserve, degrade, dispossess, fleece, dominate and even tyrannize over the very public whose liberties, properties and prosperity these perfidious “public” prostitutes and official enemies have sanctimoniously pretended (and even sworn) to serve, protect, preserve, uphold and further.

And so wherever public office is thus sold or auctioned off to the highest bidder(s), the pool of potentially genuine public servants and candidates is reduced to those few wealthy individuals who can afford to pay their own mass-mediated “ticket,” to speak their own minds, and to say what they really and truly think, believe, desire and intend. For money or wealth can indeed buy independence. But those without sufficient wealth or money cannot possibly pay for their own political campaigns, nor therefore truly speak their minds, but must rather be political hirelings, mercenaries or actors reading prepared scripts, like “news” readers or commercial prostitutes.

And so (with the possible exception of classic demagogues or popularly-supported “grass roots” candidates) nearly all non-wealthy political candidates in every electoral system or state wherein public office is essentially auctioned off to the highest bidders of political “advertising,” must necessarily be purchased prostitutes, unacknowledged mouthpieces and undeclared agents of their Big-Money funders, financiers, masters, purchasers or pimps. And hence such purchased candidates for public office cannot fail to be political prostitutes, public enemies and official traitors.

For he who pays the political piper calls his political tune. And they who follow or dance to such pipers must perforce be politically doomed. For they know not whom they follow nor where they go, when the source of his money they do not know.

Such is the state or kingdom ruled by money—of “plutocracy,” “oligarchy” or moneyocracy.

* * * * *

And so if the political or electoral problem is the sale or auctioning off of all public offices, and hence the political prostitution and betrayal of nearly all “public” officials, the political solution must be the removal of public office from the auction block via taxpayer funding of all future elections for public office.

Big Money must simply be sufficiently separated or divorced from elections for political power or public office, so that even poor (but hopefully honorable and well-intentioned) candidates shall also have an audible broadcast voice, and hence a chance to be publicly heard and elected.

For otherwise public office shall continue to be auctioned off to the highest bidders (of propaganda/advertising money). And otherwise “public” officials or office-holders shall continue to be the same sort of shameless political prostitutes, sociopathic mercenaries and vicious public traitors whom we all officially and “legally” suffer under today.

For again the official purpose, function, aim and intention of political prostitutes and traitors in public office is to serve their concealed political pimps or purchasers by covertly granting (or rather selling) them even more and greater “public” powers, “legal” monopolies (“central” banks for debt-money printing and lending, e.g.) and extorted tax-moneys (to e.g. “service the national debt” owed the “central bank”)—thus further disserving, dispossessing, taxing, robbing and enslaving the electorate, the citizenry, the people, the public. (Bummer!)

And again as it stands now, and aside from a successful demagogue or perhaps a popular working class or “grass roots” candidate with sufficient popular financial support to actually compete with Big Money’s candidates via the mass-media, practically the only exception to the current political rule of nothing but official whores, political prostitutes and public enemies in public office is the independently rich man (or woman). (Ross Perot of Texas comes to mind, as does a recent but unsuccessful candidate for N.Y.’s state’s governor, and a

successful. candidate for N.Y.C.'s mayor.) But one always wonders if and how such wealthy candidates intend to get their money or "investment" back, plus "interest"?

For clearly as it stands now only such very rich candidates can possibly pay for their own political advertising. And therefore only such as these can possibly afford to speak their own minds via the mass-media, and hence to honestly communicate what they really think, believe, value, love, hate and intend to do if elected to public office, rather than merely pandering to their financiers, repeating the prescribed lies of their political purchasers and masters, and thus being political puppets, prostitutes, professional liars or sociopathic actors consciencelessly capable of convincingly reading prepared scripts written by their political/financial backers, buyers, owners or pimps—exactly like commercial or political propagandists or "news" readers for "jewish" television. or radio networks.

* * * * *

And so once again, at the price of repetitiveness toward the prize of clarity, within such an "oligarchic," "plutocratic" or pimp/whore state of electoral politics or public affairs, the pool of potential public-servants (i.e. those candidates who are **not** secretly purchased political mercenaries or prostitutes, and hence disguised public traitors and enemies) is thus almost entirely reduced to that small sub-set of very rich citizens, who can afford to buy their own political advertising, and thus speak their own minds, instead of those of their political purchasers or whore-masters.

And again in such a pimp and whore state of political affairs, nearly all other political candidates (including the at least sincere and well-intentioned, if not also capable—for alas, the two are quite separate and distinct) are thus almost entirely kept out of the political game or arena. For they cannot possibly buy their way in, and are virtuously unwilling to sell themselves for a ticket. In other words, all good men (who are by definition neither public traitors nor political whores shamelessly willing to assume most any political position, and offering themselves for sale to whomsoever is willing to pay the price of electoral victory) cannot possibly win, enter nor occupy any such auctioned-off public offices. And thus for lack or want of this extremely steep price of admission, all good men are monetarily excluded from ever serving in public office. For such honorable souls or spirits are not traitorous whores up for sale to the highest bidders within the "red light" districts of capitol cities, and will not serve political pimps, and thus disserve (and even betray) the public. Hence in all such political pimp/whore states the public is denied all genuine public servants. For such is the nature and practice of "plutocracy."

For wherever political office is auctioned off to the highest bidder(s) (of political "advertising" or propaganda), only such traitorous whores are hus monetarily allowed to enter the political or public game or arena. For their concealed buyers or whore-masters pay their candidates' way into public office in exchange for their political submission and obedience while inside. And all political whores in office damn well know that any fellow whore in office who dares disobey his hidden masters shall never again be reelected, but shall simply be by them outbid at the very next elective public auction.

Make no mistake dear reader, as in certain shadowy and seedy parts of the city wherein late at night, and especially on weekends, cheap, gaudy, painted and whorey women parade the dark streets, offering to (temporarily) sell or rent their loyalties, "love" and "services" for a price, (yet truly loving, decent, faithful, loyal, and serviceable women are nowhere to be found), so likewise in each and every "plutocratic" city or state capitol wherein public office is auctioned off, sold or rented. Almost the only kind of men (or women) to be found as political candidates in the official "red-light" districts of such plutocratic cities, and on such dark-cornered, public office auction blocks, are political prostitutes, conscienceless liars and public enemies (disguised, as always, as loyal public servants) who neither truly love nor care to serve the public whom they are eager to betray and to "solemnly swear" to faithfully and honestly serve every moment they befool the public office their political buyers or pimps have purchased for them. For (aside from the rare and aforementioned exceptions) nearly all such political candidates to be seen on darkened political streets are career political prostitutes, shameless liars and public betrayers...for a price.

And who or what else would desire, design, construct, operate, maintain and defend such a prostituted “electoral” system and whorey political “process” but those string-pulling, panty-stuffing, whore-masters themselves?—and their political whores.

* * * * *

And the Elective Solution?

And so what’s the political problem? Damn near nothing but political prostitutes, traitors and enemies in “public” office. And so what, if any, is the solution?

Take God’s airwaves back. Take the radio spectrum back. Take radio and t.v. back. And give your candidates for your public offices free air-time, thereby taking public office off the auction block (to some extent), and thereby opening the door to public office to candidates other than political prostitutes (of Big Money and Its media-monopoly/oligopoly) and hence public traitors and enemies.

* * * * *

Firing Uncle Satan’s F.C.C. and Seizing God’s Airwaves for Ourselves

The “assignment” of broadcast frequencies or the granting of broadcast licenses is neither a natural nor an egalitarian act, but is a purely arbitrary, official and political act (against nature and citizen-equality).

For by God and physics it is indeed possible to broadcast or transmit (sounds and/or pictures) from “low” to “extremely high” radio-wave frequencies, i.e. from around 30 kHz to 300,000 MHz. This is called the “radio wave spectrum.” (A “Hz.” or “Hertz” is an electronic “cycle per second.”)

But to allow or to suffer only certain officially-chosen or politically preferred individuals or groups to own or control radio (and television) frequencies—(thus officially, politically and “legally” excluding, forbidding and criminalizing all other would-be citizen broadcasters)—is not an act of God but of men, of official, political, authoritarian or fascistic men. (For control is 9/10ths of ownership, and “ownership is 9/10ths of the law.”)

And therefore to perpetually forbid all other citizens (but Uncle Satan’s “chosen people”) from ever broadcasting over God’s airwaves is no act of God, but of His official, political, racial and Satanic or demonic enemies. Is this not so, and obvious to all Gentiles?

* * *

Now hear this, from Understanding Broadcasting, 1982, by former Brooklyn College/C.U.N.Y. professor Eugene Foster, (p. 25).

Broadcast stations in the United States are authorized [by the “federal,” imperial or superstate gov’t–Ed.] **to use less than one-fifth of one percent of the 300,000 MHz in the** [radio-wave–Ed.] **spectrum.**

Only “one-fifth of one percent”! This means there is 500 times more broadcast space within the American airwaves than the “jewish”-Amerikan gov’t will allow, permit, “license” or “authorize” the American citizenry to use. Thus all other usage is federally or imperially “unauthorized,” and is officially condemned and “prosecuted” as the “federal crime” of airwave “piracy.” For according to Uncle Satan, the airwaves are neither God’s nor the people’s, and hence neither mine, nor yours, dear reader, but are Its own personal property to permit or forbid Its political subjects (via Its “F.C.C.” or “Federal Communications’ Commission”) to use. And clearly Uncle Satan has, from the beginning of broadcasting, almost completely forbidden any civilian usage of Its usurped airwaves—by over 99%! Why? Why? Why?

And yet anti-Christ Amerika’s Uncle Satan has always sanctimoniously claimed to manage, administer and license Its (usurped “public”) airwaves only in the public’s very best

“interest.” But how was it ever in the public’s best “interest” to be thus “legally,” officially and federally forbidden to ever use the “public’s” airwaves? And how was it ever in the public’s best “interest” to thus be officially, politically or “legally” kept, forbidden, prohibited and “prosecuted” from nearly all broadcast freedom to speak and to hear, and hence from nearly all diversity of speech, opinion, discussion and debate, and hence from all the truth which only full and unrestricted freedom of expression can bring in its door and in its wake? And how was it ever been in the American public’s best “interest” to be thus forever kept so far in the dark and so very benighted, deceived and stupefied as, e.g., to believe in their Uncle Satan’s official version of Its “infamous” Pearl Harbor, Its fallen twin towers, or the “holocaustic” slander of Its SuperNazi sinagog? (Apo./Rev. 2:9 & 3:9)

* * *

And Uncle Satan’s superstate, “federal” or imperial officials or officers in “[George] Washington,” D.C. have from the very beginning of radio broadcasting always cited the non-infinitude or natural scarcity of space within the “radio-wave” spectrum as their alleged “justification” for seizing the entire radio spectrum (in 1912) as their own official, governmental property, and from that time on assigning radio frequencies only to gov’t depts. and to specifically “licensed” civilian broadcasters, thus thereby officially, politically and “legally” forbidding all other citizens from ever using not only those specifically assigned or licensed frequencies, but all others as well, i.e. all the unassigned, unlicensed, unused or fallow frequencies (which is over 98% of the radio spectrum), and thereby condemning, criminalizing, “prosecuting” and punishing all such “unauthorized” or “unlicensed” usage of these usurped superstate, “federal” or imperial airwaves as “radio piracy.”

And yet (based on professor Foster’s assertion, and assuming or allowing for ten times more broadcast space imperially assigned to gov’t depts. and/or public officials than to us ordinary, unofficial folks and also to non-governmental corporations (i.e. $10 \times 1/5^{\text{th}}$ of $1\% = 2\%$), **the federals have never assigned or licensed over 98% of the radio wave spectrum!** In other words, **they have forever outlawed over 98% of the available radio frequencies!** Why is that? Why was that? Was that an accident? How could that be an accident?

Again, even aside from all the official gov’t frequencies (military, diplomatic, cultural/propaganda, emergency, police and fire depts. etc.), why has certainly over 90 or 95% (if not 98%) of God’s natural radio spectrum (from 30 kHz to 300,000 mHz) never been officially assigned or licensed for American citizens to broadcast therein? Why have all these useable radio frequencies, by imperial or “federal” decree, always remained officially forbidden, fallow, unused and off-limits to all U.S. citizens? Why did Uncle Satan seize the airwaves (in 1912) in order to keep 95% or more of them from ever being used? Why, almost from the very beginning of broadcasting, has Uncle Satan always insisted on officially, politically or “legally” imposing this unnatural, artificial, man-made scarcity (and hence blackout or censorship) of the American airwaves?

Was it to best facilitate the “public interest” and help them in their search for truth (as Uncle Satan has always sanctimoniously claimed)? Or was it to best block or hinder that public interest and search for truth, to best keep a benighted and deceived public in the darkness of Uncle Satan’s lies, and out of the light of all truth?—and especially from the truth which sets men free (from the falsehoods, lies or deceits of Evil, of tyrants or of political oppressors)? (John 8:32) Was this imperious “public policy” against citizen broadcasting not clearly and obviously intended to cripple, to silence, to censor and to outlaw nearly all freedom of speech, diversity of opinion (and hence truth) within all the land underneath these “federally regulated” airwaves?

(Case in point: Why e.g. do Americans to this very day still foolishly, ignorantly and stupidly persist in believing in F.D. Rosenvelt’s false, deceitful and official version of Pearl Harbor, 1941? Is it not because to this very day they have never been officially, politically nor federally permitted to hear or see the Historical truth on Uncle Satan’s “jewish”-Amerikan airwaves, but only the endless repetitions of the same old, official, imperial “jewish”-Amerikan lies? Is that not precisely why?

And what about Uncle Satan (and Its sinagog’s) anti-Christ’s Holohoax?)

'Tis a saying old and true, one cannot be free and stupid too! Lies bind, lies blind, lies enslave unto the grave. Only truth and the freedom it brings can break you chains and bring you wings.

* * *

Liberation begins at home. Instead of “Uncle” Satan broadcasting its “Radio Free America” around the globe, American radio should have been liberated or made free at home. I mean America’s radio waves should have been freed up for Americans to use, instead of being, via “Uncle” Satan imperial decree, thus forever officially outlawed and hence forever publicly unused.

But isn’t that the very false and self-righteous nature, character and practice of Uncle Satan?—(the great bearer of “jewish”-Amerikan gifts to the Gentile world; the great giver of all truth and freedom)—: to thus pretend to liberate the world from tyranny and its airwaves from governmental falsehoods—thus all the guileful while pretending this was certainly **not** the case in America. And yet in truth it always was. You see? Satan in such a Liar in word, in deed and in posture. See how It pretends? See how It poses?

See how It presents Itself to the world as its/their liberator? It is peremptory, invasive, occupational, and yet liberating? How can this possible be true? It’s not. It’s merely a **mask** for the truth, which is the exact opposite (of the pious and generous pretension). Just ask the eastern Europeans (forcibly delivered by the Amerikans to the Soviets) how liberated they felt. And ask the Germans how liberated they feel, now 60 years after their alleged “liberation” (and continued occupation) by the Amerikans.

“Radio Free Amerika!” Are you kidding? You ought to be.

You can be sure, dear reader, that any “gift” which you are forced to accept, or any gift which you cannot refuse, is no gift at all, but a curse misnamed and disguised.

And so beware “jewish”-Amerikans bearing “gifts.” See their “gift” of “freedom” they’re presently bloodily bestowing Iraq. How very bloody generous of them, once again! But Americans should free themselves first, don’t you think? (Luke 6:41-45 & Matt. 7:1-5)

And “Uncle” Satan also broadcasts world-wide to Its imperial troops all around God’s globe, God’s usurped and conquered globe. (Everyone else can hear them also of course—as their radio waves and air space are used.) This is called “The Voice of America.” But of course, as we’ve seen, America has no voice. This is rather the voice of “Uncle” Satan. This is the voice of the imperial U.S. military to its “jewish”-Amerikan invaders/occupiers world-wide, and also to the citizens of the countries they occupy; Germany and Iraq, e.g. (As with “Radio Free America,” this is of course “jewish”-Amerikan propaganda.) This is the voice of the SuperNazi “jewish”-Amerikan beast. Hear it threaten and growl world-wide.

* * *

And so clearly the imperious pretext, excuse or “justification” for seizing the American airwaves in 1912 was always a plain, clear and obvious lie, since the superstate or “federal” pirates never did do what they promised to, which was to best manage or administer a scarce, limited, non-infinite natural resource for maximum usage of all the would-be civilian broadcasters, and hence for the maximum benefit of all listeners/viewers. (The self-righteous phrase the self-righteous feds used was (is) “public interest.”) Citing natural scarcity as their sanctimonious pretext for officially seizing all America’s (or rather God’s) airwaves in 1912, Uncle Satan’s officious and imperious federal bastards in fact created a **man-made** scarcity, an **artificial** desert, a **federal** scarcity where there had been none, and need be none, a forbidden, unused and fallow radio spectrum. The feds “created” a governmental broadcasting wasteland in over 95% of the Creator’s radio spectrum (from 30 kHz to 300,000 mHz) by imperiously outlawing or criminalizing all civilian broadcasting therein.

And this was of course to keep all those would-be voices, views, perspectives and truths off the airwaves, to thus better control public thought, and to thus better deceive the public and keep them stupid, ignorant, in the dark and deceived. (See how to this day the Amerikan public have no real idea of the beastly nature of “their” money, e.g., nor have they any Historical clue to the real and true, “infamous and dastardly” nature of the Pearl Harbor

attack of Dec. 1941. And a governmentally deceived people are a dangerous people—as all the world painfully knows from the “jewish”-Amerikan world wars against them.

And so who were always the real robbers, thieves or “pirates” of America’s (or rather God’s) radio/T.V. airwaves if not the federals themselves? And yet they dare accuse **others** (i.e. “unlicensed” citizens) of piracy, and hence they thus condemn themselves. But who will accuse and judge these federal or “supreme” accusers and judges? The past or present commissioner of the F.C.C?

And so why have the feds always done the exact opposite of what they solemnly promised they’d do as their pseudo-justification, pretext or excuse for imperially seizing all the radio waves in the first place? In the name of facilitating or liberating broadcast speech they in fact fettered and outlawed broadcast speech. In the name of maximizing American broadcasting they in fact minimized and criminalized American broadcasting. See how they pose. See how their pose, pretension and public professions are the exact opposite of what they do. See how their federal masks are carefully chosen to best conceal them; they are the exact opposite of their true and beastly faces, to thus keep al onlookers as far away from the hideous truth as their lies, pretensions, masks and poses can possibly accomplish or them.

But why did the imperious federals forever perpetrate this great, evil, censorious “blackout” upon the American citizenry? Isn’t it obvious? And why else but to completely deceive the Americans and to forever keep them deceived—and hence forever under their evil, federal spell?

And again there is an object lesson to be learned here about the lies, tricks and methods of Evil. How often Evil does the exact opposite of what It sanctimoniously claims, promises and pretends to do! How often Evil’s mask is the precise opposite of Its true and actual face!

Thus Evil damns Its victims under the very guise of saving them. (Matt. 23:13 & :15) Evil enslaves Its victims in the very name of “liberating” them. (See Evil’s imperial invasions of Europe in Its World Wars I, and II, and now perhaps III). And Evil takes under the very pretext or pretension of giving (radio frequencies, welfare benefits, corporate subsidies, and so on). And so we must learn to take note of and believe in what Evil **does**, rather than what Evil **says** or promises to do—which is often the exact opposite, in order to keep us all as far from truth as Evil’s lies, deceits and pretensions can possibly achieve for It. Do you see? This is the Liar ever-lying. This is the Deceiver ever-deceiving. This is the false and deceitful nature, character, method and practice of Evil.

Again, citing their scarcity, Uncle Satan imperially seized all the radio waves of God’s electromagnetic spectrum in 1912 under the very pretext of managing, administering and controlling this limited natural resource toward its maximum public usage—and this by impartially assigning all the frequencies to citizen “licensees.” And yet, as we have seen—(and via Its appropriate imperial or superstate office, div., dept. or “authority,” the “F.C.C.”)—Uncle Satan has in historical fact assigned, licensed” or “authorized” “less than one-fifth of one percent of the [available–Ed.] 300,000 MHz in the [broadcast or radio–Ed.] spectrum.”

Thus all this was (and hence remains) a Satanic pretext not to best manage a natural air-wave scarcity toward its maximum public or civil usage, but in fact to deliberately minimize that very usage, to intentionally create and maximize an artificial, man-made, political scarcity of radio frequencies by officially, “legally” forbidding or criminalizing their public usage, and by dictating that they remain perpetually fallow and unused by any and all citizens—or even public officials! (I guess these federal or imperial “public” officials figured they already had all the frequencies they needed.)

So what in hell is that? Someone please explain this to me! Why this official, political, artificial scarcity of the American air waves? What’s been the federal gov’t’s real and true aim, purpose and intent for all of these decades since 1912?—if it be somehow other than their actual **deed**, which, from the beginning, and to this very day, remains to “legally” forbid or politically prevent all these unused radio/T.V. frequencies (i.e. 95% or more of the available spectrum) from **ever** being used by American citizens? And again this was always done under the federal pretext and official disguise of always doing the exact opposite!

And that's Uncle Satan for you!—often (if not usually) doing the exact opposite of what It solemnly promises or professes It's going to do! (Know any politicians like that, dear reader? All the more reason, therefore, for popular “referendum and recall.”)

So why in hell does Uncle Satan want to keep John Q. Public from broadcasting on (and hence listening to) Its federally or imperially usurped airwaves? Is it not to control or monopolize the American mind by outlawing all diversity of broadcasting viewpoint, thought, opinion, discussion, debate? Is it not to “save” “jewish”-Amerika from the diversity and truth of free-speech? Is it not to deliver and condemn the Amerikan mind into the oligopolistic hands of a few “jewish” radio and T.V. corporations?: i.e. A.B.C., N.B.C., C.B.S., (P.B.S., Murdock, Maxwell, etc.)? And is it not to facilitate the propagation and maintenance of Uncle Satan's lies, slanders and other poisons?

(See e.g. the ample, stable and honest money solemnly promised the formerly Gentile-American nation by the “jewish” or anti-Christ “Federal Reserve Corporation”; see the “Balfour declaration,” the sunken Lusitania and W.W.I; the “dastardly, infamous” presidential truth about Pearl Harbor; the “jewish” “Holocaust” slander against the German race; etc., etc. etc.) Amerikans don't have a clue. And that's what makes them so very dangerous. Nor are Amerikans truth-seekers, or they would have sought and found by now—even if they had to look under rocks, or even at thehouseoftroy.com. (Matt. 7:7-11) (Precious and truthful exceptions aside, one can only speak of generalities **in** generalities.) But instead Americans have unfortunately and historically chosen to become the willing tools of their “Uncle” Satan—the willing, violent, murderous and mass-murderous tools of their “beastly,” imperial, SuperNazi “Uncle” Satan. Is this not so? Then someone should **say** so, don't you think?. (And hopefully someone will.)

For Evil thrives in the Darkness. And hence Its antidote is Truth, Light, Exposure. And It damn-well knows it too! And therefore Evil outlaws all these good and Godly things, that It may continue to grow and prosper in the Darkness of their absence—via their official, political, “legal” or “legislative” banishment, outlawal and persecution.

For again, mass-media is to the nation what a mind is to its body: its possessor, its master, its guiding spirit. And thus the real and true (but unstated) purpose of Uncle Satan's F.C.C. has always been to bind and deliver the American mind for the exclusive possession of Uncle Satan and Its “jewish” radio and T.V. monopolists/oligopolists—the exclusive owners or possessors (“assignees or licensees”) of this artificially limited “jewish”-Amerikan radio/T.V. spectrum.

And this “federal,” superstate or imperial Amerikan Evil has always been in strict accordance with “plank” six of the Communist Manifesto of that anti-Christ “jew,” Karl Marx: **“Centralization of the means of communication and transportation in the hands of the state.”**

And that's a big truth, right? But we shouldn't be at all surprised; for America was the very first country to officially and diplomatically recognize the bloody, mass-murderous and “jewish” “Soviet Union.” And this official U.S. recognition was one of the very first things president Roosevelt did. (It figures, doesn't it?)

* * * * *

And so, dear citizens, why not retake and finally get to use God's airwaves for our very own benefit, to communicate with each other, and (via the bouncing “short” radio waves) with all the world besides? Why continue to tolerate an evil, malevolent, deceitful and harmful imperial, super-state or “federal” tyranny to darken, deceive and oppress us all? Why continue to lie in ignorant Darkness under an imperious, anti-Christ, “jewish”-Amerikan despotism forever intent on keeping all us Gentiles from the Light of Truth by forever outlawing, criminalizing and persecuting any and all use of God's air waves by “we the people”—we the **Gentile** people? For contrary to “religious” or Talmudic “jewish” belief, Gentiles are people too. Did you know that, dear reader?

Must we Gentiles forever remain Uncle Satan's disenfranchised “niggers” in Its imperious, “federal” preference for Its “chosen” people, race or nation, in Its political, racial,

nationalistic favoritism, in Its official “racist” or “nazi” bias for Its (and their) near exclusive ownership, usage and exploitation of this valuable, ethereal or aerial natural resource?—a naturally or divinely-limited resource, thus officially/artificially made far more scarce by Uncle Satan’s imperious, tyrannical, “federal” decree against the likes, dear Gentile, of you and me?

From the very beginning of broadcasting “Uncle” Satan seized God airwaves for the exclusive use of Its “chosen people,” that they might forever lie, deceive, poison, enslave and damn us all to their dark hearts’ content.

(“Exclusive,” I say. For even if coming from only one sunny point on the compass, Light has much power to dispel much Darkness, and Truth many lies.) But was and is this Satanic “jewish” Darkness God’s eternal plan for all us dear Gentiles? Or does God not want us, for His benefit and our enlightenment, to possess and to use His airwaves? And does “God [not] help those who help themselves”? So what are we waiting for?

* * * * *

And the Elective Conclusion

So that’s the political problem: Mostly nothing but political prostitutes and hence public traitors and public enemies in public office, continually working therein against the public’s interest, liberty and prosperity. Now what, if any, is the political solution? That is the question.

Public office must be taken off the auction block if we’re ever to electorally yield anything other than public whores, public traitors and public enemies in public office (as presently). So why not publicly fund all elections for public office, but only to the modest extent of granting so many (equal) hours of free (public) air time to each and every candidate (with over a minimum number or percentage of petitions or primary votes)?

Yes, free air-time for (all?) candidates for public office. That is the present electoral proposal. Just ask yourself, dear reader: Whose is the air? Is it God’s? Is it the public’s, the citizenry’s, the county’s, the state’s? Or do the airwaves belong to the superstate, “federal” or imperial government, to the “F.C.C.” (“Federal Communications’ Commission”), and hence to its corporate purchasers or pets, friends, protégés or beneficiaries (i.e. A.B.C., N.B.C., C.B.S., P.B.S, etc.), and hence to these governmentally-granted monopolies over those frequencies?—(not to mention the official, “legal” and tyrannical forbiddance and outlawing off all the other (“federally” unassigned or imperially unlicensed) radio frequencies from 30 kHz to 300,000 MHz). For as surely as “possession is nine-tenths of the law,” the preceding monopolies (or anyone more truthful) might convincingly argue their actual long-term ownership of their personal “public” air-waves or frequencies. But must this ethereal usurpation or aerial robbery go on perpetually? And cannot God and/or the public ever take their air-waves back from the present owners (and operators, renters or leasers)?

And besides, how did these corporate owners and broadcast oligopolists acquire their personal “public” airwaves so many decades ago? Did they not pay off, bribe or “contribute” to some official “federal” prostitute or public traitor in public office, and/or his presidential appointer?

Consider, dear reader: What how much or what % in “property taxes” (or rather rent) must you annually pay to “your” “public,” political or governmental officials for to keep that political wolf from your door?—to keep your home and land(s) from governmental seizure and public auction (to the highest bidder)? And how much yield or profit do you annually derive from these properties of yours? And what % is the former (tax) to the latter (yield)?

And how much profit do the t.v. and radio monopolists annually derive, glean or yield from their “public” air-waves? And how much of that is taxed away? You see what I mean? Why should the private air-wave proprietors receive and exploit valuable public property and county resources for next to nothing while you have to pay property taxes every year to keep your farm, house or business from seizure (and public auction) by the county tax-man and sheriff?

Thus, bought whores or traitors in public office give or sell valuable public property and other natural resources (such as airwaves) away to their concealed customers, buyers, pimps

or bribers. That's how the "beastial," "oligarchic," "plutocratic" and "Babylonian" system of the debt-token, monopoly-money demons or gods works (against the Gentile public, and for these anti-Christian or "jewish" predators and tyrants). That's the very purpose and function of our present whore-in-office electoral system—(designed, created and operated by (Who else?) these Big Monied political pimps)—to transfer God's or the people's property to these very "special interests," who secretly purchase, pay or bribe these public officials, public traitors and public enemies in public office to do their malevolent, sociopathic, exploitative and predatory bidding.

* * *

And by the way, have you seen those current "program-lengthed commercials" on television?—wherein the entire "program" is a "commercial"? I.E there is no real program at all, with the customary commercial advertising sandwiched therein. What does this mean or portend but that the officially-granted airwave owners and monopolists are now so brazen and so sure of their perpetual possession of their criminally-purchased, stolen and/or usurped public property that they no longer need even pretend to offer a public service, to truthful fairness, to ideological balance, or to public accessibility and openness.?

This perfidious arrogance is also plainly visible in the long-gone absence of any Sunday morning. "public service" broadcasts. Remember those? In other words, from the very beginning of their usurpation of the public airwaves, the owners and operators of these radio frequencies took them from the feds under the pretext of "public service" (rather than their private, corporate profit). And so for a few decades (besides their ever-present and ever-toxic propaganda ever-disguised and mislabeled as "news") the "jewish"-Amerikan broadcast oligopolists would relegate their "public service programming" to the broadcast ghetto of Sunday morning. But even this pretentious relic or vestige of "public service" was abandoned long ago, along with any pretensions of broadcast "balance" or "fairness." "Truth" in broadcasting they've always claimed, of course, but always falsely, of course. But for years or decades now the "jewish"-Amerikan broadcast oligopolists no longer even pretend to present opposing views, broadcast balance or fairness, which they never really did anyway. Or when was the last time, if any, you ever saw or heard (over the "jewish"-Amerikan airwaves) any so-called "nazi" or Arab refute, debunk or disprove the "holohoax" or any other lies or slanders of Uncle Satan "chosen people"? And that's precisely why? Because the Amerikan airwaves are neither public nor Gentile nor truthful, fair nor balanced, and never have been! because Darkness cannot possibly withstand the Light, nor Uncle Satan the Truth.

* * * * *

"Jewish"-Amerika's Uncle Satan gave Its usurped airwaves to Its "chosen people." But God gave the airwaves to us. Did He not?

So again, let's take our "public" air-waves back to ourselves. And let's give each candidate in our county or city-state so much free air time to state his case. And why not? Why shouldn't we give of our public air time to our potential public servants?

This therefore is real "equal time," real "fair play," real and genuine (political, ideological or philosophical) "balance" in broadcasting—instead of the false, empty and phony variety (of broadcast "fairness" and "balance") with which the feds or imperialists have mocked the American public all these decades or generations. How could the American populace to this very day yet still believe in Uncle Satan's official lies and slanders (about the Lusitania munitions ship, e.g., or Pearl Harbor, Hawaii, or the "Holocaust," etc., etc., etc. ad nauseam), if there had ever been any semblance of real broadcast "balance," "fairness" or truth over Uncle Satan's anti-Christ or "jewish"-Amerikan airwaves?

In a real courtroom with real justice, real "justices," and a real search for truth (unlike "jewish"- Soviet or "jewish"-Amerikan "show trials" and lynchings—as e.g. in Nuremberg), the accused are at least permitted to face and to question their accusers, to examine and question the "evidence" entered against them, and to answer or refute all the official charges or slanders against them. But this never, ever even once happened in "jewish"-Amerika, because Uncle Satan (the Liar, Slanderer and Murderer, John 8:44) and Its "chosen people" would never, ever

allow it, because they could never afford it, no more than Darkness can ever afford the presence of Light, nor the Liar the Truth.

* * * * *

Yet even with so many minutes or hours of free air time, the poor or unfunded candidates for public office shall still (like today) be drowned out by the media barrages of the political agents or whores of Big Money, and also of rich candidates. But (unlike today) at least poor candidates shall begin to have a public broadcast voice. So why not assure every candidate of a public voice? Why not let all candidates for public office be publicly broadcast and hence heard over the public airwaves? Why not assure the electorate of an electoral ear? All the better to vote with! For this electoral innovation is not proposed for the candidates' sake, but for the public's, that they may at last cast an informed vote for political candidates other than the disguised political prostitutes of Big Money.

And why not even provide this free public air time without in any way officially restricting or limiting Big Money's "constitutional freedom to spend" Itself on Its especially whorey, sociopathic and traitorous candidates, nor limiting the profligate spending of independently wealthy candidates on their own political propaganda/advertising?

For publicly calculating or auditing the campaign contributions of all the various candidates against legal spending limits or restrictions, or towards the granting of public "matching funds," etc., is perhaps (like onerous tax calculations) far too time consuming, confusing, and costly of the public's tax money. And denying free (public) air time to candidates with "too much" money or an officially-oversized "war chest" is perhaps too divisive, discriminatory, petty and mean spirited. Perhaps one single, simple public policy for all public candidates is the best public policy. (But of course electoral policy is for the electorate to decide.)

Yet why not take the public high road and graciously grant even the very richest or most highly funded candidates every single minute of free public airtime (and production time) to be graciously granted the very poorest candidates for that same office? And of course no candidate nor campaign (whether poor, rich or in-between) need perforce accept the public or electorate's offer of free (public) air time, and/or free (audio/video) production time.

For the mild, modest and just (but not equitable) aim of this electoral proposed is not to equalize or level the political candidates for any particular public office, by cutting off the legs or money bags of the richer, more funded candidates all the way down to the stature of the shortest or the poverty of the poorest. (I mean equalizing their campaign moneys, contributions or "war chests"; their total potential minutes or hours of commercial propaganda or mass-mediated advertising via television, radio or print; and so on.) But the modest electoral aim is merely to assure that each and every candidate for public office (with at least a minimum number or percentage of citizen-supporters to qualify for this electoral public aid—as evinced by his voter petitions or primary votes) has an audible broadcast voice to be heard by all the electorate interested in hearing him. And so rich candidates, as before, shall be able to drown out the voices of the poor. But, unlike before, at least the latter shall begin to have a public broadcast voice, and hence the public shall have a chance to hear and to vote for political candidates other than concealed but traitorous agents of Big Money.

* * *

And naturally the candidates shall also need public (t.v./radio) production equipment and time to create (record, edit, "produce") these audio and/or video programs or messages to be freely shown over the public airwaves. Shall this "production" time also not be free and equitable to all candidates regardless of the size of their political "war chests"?

But let these publicly-funded programs belong to the candidates themselves, and not to the public. And let them neither be pre-screened nor censored by public officials prior to their public airing or broadcasting. But don't suffer rich candidates to use their free public airtime to show their slickly-produced "Madison Ave." advertisements. No, if they want to take advantage of the public's offer of free air time for all candidates, insist they produce their own programs for public broadcasting using the public's production equipment and facilities, to be

sure. But should any candidates wish to buy extra airtime to exhibit their public programs (which they produced to be shown on free public airtime), then why not let them? Why not let them own their own public programs?

* * * * *

This is a rather modest electoral proposal, don't you think? For otherwise it's surely going to be the same whorey business as usual within the official whorehouse/statehouse of our electoral politics, with none other than the same kind of prostituted, sociopathic, traitorous political candidates nearly always winning, occupying, befouling and betraying our public offices. And that's not good for us, dear citizens, but is (the continuation of) our collective, political, official ruination. And so as long as we're going to have, employ, tolerate or suffer public officials or political authorities to rule over us, is it not best that we ourselves should to some modest extent regulate or influence their public election or political selection?

And again all without restricting individuals, groups or corporations in their political contributions, nor limiting mass-media magnates nor advertisers (in t.v., radio, newspapers or magazines) in their political propaganda for this or that political candidate or cause. But all the while publicly permitting the poor, honest and unprostituted candidate at least to have his public voice and say, by lending him a public megaphone and granting him free air time, so that he may speak and be heard by all those citizen-voters desiring to hear him.

* * * * *

("How, specifically? And how much is this electoral proposal and broadcast innovation of yours going to cost the already over-taxed citizenry of the county or state?")

Good question! I'm merely proposing that free public air time (so many minutes or hours) be offered to each contender for the same public office, without any strings or conditions attached (other than the minimum supporter requirement, to be decided by the electorate). But I'm not suggesting that one penny of public (or tax) money shall ever change hands or be granted to any political candidates. And hence the cost to the taxpaying public shall be no more than the cost of the public air time, which is free, except for the cost of broadcast electricity, transmitters, technicians and studios, and of the public equipment usage and program production time—i.e. the borrowing of video cameras and/or tape recorders and the use of studio editing machines. How much should all that cost the public in taxes?

And why does political (and/or commercial) advertising time presently cost so much? Because this air time must now be bought from the present owners or "licensees" of the federally assigned radio frequencies. And hence the present owners of the "public" airwaves gouge all customers left and right for the rental of their privately owned airwaves. And that's why buying advertising time costs so much. It has been truly said (and even by licensed broadcasters) that a broadcast license is a "license to print money."

But the public needn't rent their very own airwaves. If only the public or the citizenry were to take the airwaves back to themselves, into public or citizen ownership, and hence away from the malevolent federal tyranny in Washington and its deceitful broadcast pets, the citizenry needn't pay anyone for their usage.

On the contrary, the county citizenry could lease or rent out this natural resource of their public airwaves to private programmers and advertisers, and hence could decrease local taxation to that precise extent, minus the cost of operating these local, public, citizen-broadcast stations. Therefore let all "bands" of radio frequencies become "citizens' bands."

(Note: so-called "public" broadcast stations in Amerika are and have been controlled by the very same anti-Christ race or nation which, with their Uncle Satan's dark blessing, have always owned, controlled, operated and monopolized the American airwaves since the very beginning of broadcasting. For again control is 9/10ths of ownership, and "ownership is 9/10ths of the law." And he or they who control the thoughts, the images or the mind of a nation or empire, control or possess the spirit of that nation or empire, such as "jewish"-Amerika. I'm simply proposing a public, national or imperial exorcism.)

And so again these free broadcasts of candidates for public office needn't cost more than the cost of the public t.v. and/or radio stations and transmitters, the salaries of the technicians within those public stations, the electricity to send the broadcast signals, and the production machines (video cameras, audio recorders, microphones, editing machines, etc.) necessary for the candidates to produce their very own political messages or programs for public consumption over the public airwaves.

And again, why not fund these public radio/t.v. stations (and hence this publicly funded electoral proposal) by leasing or renting air time to commercial broadcasters or advertisers?—in precisely the same way the present private or corporate owners or “licensees” of Uncle Satan’s/“F.C.C.’s” broadcast frequencies presently lease or rent their airwaves and airtime to commercial programmers or advertisers and political programmers or advertisers, such as candidates for public office?

The air waves or radio frequencies are a natural public resource, like land or water. So why not use them for the good of the public, and hence rent or lease them out by the hour to private broadcasters and advertisers, instead of continuing to permit, allow or suffer treacherous, appointive and imperious “public” officials (i.e. “F.C.C.”) to give, trade or sell the public’s (really God’s) airwaves to private corporate bribers, purchasers or “influence peddlers,” who are none other than the past and present, private and corporate, monopolistic or oligopolistic, anti-Christian and “jewish” owners, operators and beneficiaries of Uncle Satan’s malevolently usurped, darkly transferred (assigned or “licensed”), and artificially, politically, officially limited, reduced or scarcened radio frequencies?—(i.e. A.B.C., N.B.C, C.B.S, P.B.S., etc.)

* * * *

And as for print, why not tax-finance a citizen-mailing during the campaign concerning every office currently up for reelection, wherein each and every candidate (including the incumbent) is given so many equal words or pages of print space to publicly state his case?—as well as to list, as in some local t.v. or radio guide, when and where (within the public airwaves or radio frequencies) these publicly-funded and publicly-broadcast candidate messages or programs can be seen or heard.

Of course, you can't rightly force citizens to read this electoral mailing, nor to watch the candidates' public programs, nor even to vote—(though some coercively disreputable “democracies” try). Yet much “voter apathy” or citizen-nonparticipation in local or state politics is due to a clear lack of real political choices (such as that between Tweedledom and Tweedledee, and something this electoral proposal attempts to remedy), as well as due to every practical citizen's political recognition that his puny, single, little vote is no electoral match at all for the electoral majority or the “democratic” mob. And real political power shall remain, as before, in the mass-media, which is practically the “democratic” mob or majority's mind (by “democratic” default, by majority mindlessness or by the mob's mental inactivity, inability or unoriginality).

But at least those citizens who wish to hear from all candidates, and hence to be politically informed, can indeed do so. And thus all citizens who wish to cast an informed vote can indeed do so. And none can justly plead ignorance. Nor can any political candidate (with a minimum number or percentage of supporters) rightly or justly plead “economic (and hence political) suppression” of his political candidacy due to his and his supporters' poverty. For all candidates shall then be heard for free via the public's airwaves and their electoral mailing to each and every citizen's residence.

* * * * *

(“But you make it too easy with your free air time and your free mailing. For then everybody and his brother will run for public office. And there simply aren't enough trees in the county to make all the paper necessary for such huge, telephone-book mailings to citizen-voters.”)

That's a good objection and criticism. How is the pool or number of political candidates for any (and every) elective public office to be reduced to a manageable size or number? How

shall we “qualify” political candidates, other than verifying their county citizenship or state membership? Shall we have a general “primary” election with the names of all (self-declared or county-clerk filed) candidates upon the ballot?—regardless of their political party membership or affiliation? Or shall we require these candidates to first produce a voter-petition with a minimum number of citizen-voter signatures to even get on this primary ballot?—with the stipulation that no citizen-voter shall sign more than one candidate’s petition for the same public office during the same election?

And then, after the primary election, shall we tax-finance the campaigns of only those candidates who receive a minimum percentage of the primary vote: say 2, 3, 4 or 5% or more? And shall we (via free public air time) equitably tax-finance the candidacies of all these “above the (primary) cut” candidates, regardless of their % of the total primary vote, and regardless of the size of their “war chests,” i.e. their ability or inability to pay for broadcast time?

If so, then it shall be up to every poor candidate to make his voice heard and his positions known (on his very own dime) up to “primary” election time—after which (if he “makes the % cut”) he (and all his rivals) shall then be granted an equal endowment of public air-time (and public paper-space) to more loudly and broadly state his political case to all citizen-voters who care to hear or read of him and of his political proposals (if popularly elected into his intended public office).

And though an independent, capable, well-intentioned, but poor candidate might perhaps write unpersuasive or “poor copy” for the free public mailing, or might perhaps present an unphotogenic t.v. face or form, or an unpleasing radio voice on his free public broadcasting programs, at least he shall now have a voice for all the county or state citizens to hear him, his political views and proposals. And this he (the poor candidate) simply didn’t have before.

(And let’s face it, dear reader, realistically, and as all eyes can plainly see, each and every candidate for public office simply can’t nearly be pretty as me.)

And I hope I’ve made it abundantly clear that especially now, within the public pigsty of our “great” and democratic society, and the plutocratic state whorehouse of our electoral politics, it is most unwise and a great folly to equate the financial backing of political candidates with their public worthiness. For often, if not usually, the two are opposites, contraries, mutual exclusives, reciprocals. Highly financed political prostitutes and public enemies in public office shall never worthy statesmen make.

* * * * *

So again, what should we do? Should we not simply take back God’s “public” airwaves, and rent or lease our radio frequencies and our air-time to radio and t.v. broadcasters and networks in precisely the same way they presently lease or rent their airtime out to all their programmers and advertisers.

For the public needn’t rent their very own airwaves (from the present private owners and operators), not if these airwaves (for the very first time in the history of American broadcasting) truly became “public,” i.e. no longer private or corporate. And the rental of these public airwaves, these radio frequencies, to these private or corporate broadcasters, programmers and advertisers shall become a great new source of public income or “property tax,” thus derived from this airy natural public resource, which new income shall naturally serve to reduce the present burdensome property taxes of all county citizens, and reduce other taxes besides, not to mention to pay the minor cost of these free candidate broadcasts.

And so (aside from the hefty cost of the public t.v. and/or radio stations and transmitters, and the salaries of the technicians of those public stations—to be more than paid for by the rental or leasing of public air time to private programmers and advertisers) the proposed publicly funded broadcasts of the candidates for public office needn’t cost more than, the electricity to send the broadcast signals and the production machines (video cameras, audio recorders, microphones, editing machines, etc.) necessary for each candidates to produce his very own political programs or messages for public consumption over the public airwaves, and thus to be guaranteed a public voice.

And as with the current “public access” (cable) channels, whereby citizen-producers of television programs have free access to tax-funded studios, cameras, microphones, and editing machines, etc., wherein and whereby they create or “produce” their very own programs for public viewing, so should all candidates for public office have so much free and equal time to produce their electoral programs in the public studios, and to broadcast or air their political messages over the county air waves. Why the heck not?

For therein methinks is real and true electoral “democracy” (should any citizens desire the like) wherein all contending political voices are freely heard—yes, even the unpurchased ones, and wherein the electorate is free and able to hear them all, and cast an informed vote—yes, even for non-prostitutes.

* * *

And why not broadcast (over God’s or the county’s “public airwaves”) live debates of the candidates for public offices, equitably timed in-depth interviews of the candidates, and the like?—thus further informing the public, the electorate, the citizenry.

(And don’t forget to press all candidates for the county sheriff’s office to spell out which laws if any, they will not enforce, if elected. (See “sheriff [law] nullification” above.) And after the election be sure to hold the sheriff’s feet to the fire of his campaign promises—via your ever-present threat of citizen-“referendum and recall” via a public petition of, say e.g., at least 20 % or so of the electorate to be sufficient to trigger a new and immediate reelection for county sheriff—rather than having to wait for the unsatisfactory incumbent’s (3 year?) term to pass or expire.)

* * * * *

But make no mistake, dear reader, tax-payer funding of public elections (meaning so many hours of free public air time for political propagation or advertising by candidates for elective public office) is no cure-all, but merely a substantial improvement over the present pimp and whore system and state of electoral politics, whereby public offices are auctioned off to the highest bidders or the greatest spenders on political advertising or propaganda.

But then damn-near anything is better than the politically current “red-light district” system of electoral politics, which is a state whorehouse monetarily purchased (for the price of a cheap political whore-in-office), controlled and conducted by big-moneyed political pimps, and officially tenanted, peopled and occupied by none other than their purchased political prostitutes who, behind the closed doors of their public office, and upon their official backs and knees, service their Big Money masters, pimps or customers. I mean all those official public enemies within their befouled public offices who willingly, even eagerly betray their oath of office via their official preference, loyalty, service and obedience to their political purchasers or whore-masters instead of their “constituency,” the gullible and foolishly trusting public.

Yet in such a modestly tax-financed election scheme as I herein propose, wherein Big Money is still free to spend its advertising money for its candidate(s) without limit, public office may still easily be bought wherever voters are thoughtless, superficial or mentally lazy, and hence are easily fooled by slick, polished, “Madison avenue” advertising campaigns and political blitzkriegs costing far above and beyond the modest endowment of public airtime herein proposed.

(Perhaps the county electorate may elect to remedy or lessen this overwhelming monetary imbalance by limiting campaign contributions. But such is not my present recommendation. And if the public indeed takes their airwaves back from Uncle Satan’s private corporations, then those advertising fees shall go into local or county public treasuries instead of the corporate pockets of greedy, deceitful, poisonous and slanderous and monopolistic “jewish” broadcasters.)

But my modest electoral proposal is far more than decent folks have at present. So what do you say, fellow-citizen? Let’s get this political “red-light district” out of our county capitol or city-state! Let’s get the political, monetary, electoral, hell out of here!

* * * * *

The Mass-Media Suppression and/or Official Condemnation of My “Democratic” and yet, alas, “Unconstitutional” Sheriff

Now I’ll bet you, dear reader, that precisely because my sheriffic political proposal is “democratic,” demagogues (communists, “jews,” and other would-be tyrants—though ever disguised as “democrats”) will not dare honestly, directly and forthrightly) attack it. But they will indeed attack it, indirectly, dishonestly, surreptitiously. For it stands, like a wolf-proof fence, as an official wall against their official tyranny.

(But note I don’t dare say political “solution.” For “there is no political solution to our troubled evolution.”—the [Musical] Police)

For officious or tyrannical types have always pretended to be democratic, and lovers of the people and of political liberty, or haters of tyranny and tyrants—i.e. haters of themselves, of political officials who “legally” do to unofficials or citizens what they very much **don’t** want done to them. For by these “liberal” pretensions demagogues and would-be tyrants fool their unwise and unwary political prey.

For these demagogic, Marxist or communist “jews,” “democracy” is merely an intermediary phase toward their racial, “messianic” or “soviet” tyranny. I.E. they’re not really democrats at all, but tyrants in democratic clothing or disguise. They want not what the people or “demos” want, but what they want. But they will never admit or confess this. And therefore someone else must point this out. But who?

And didn’t the multi-racial “jewish” empires of the U.S.S.R. and U.S.S.A. always pretend to be “free democracies,” wherein no other than “the people” or “the demos” ruled each and every political office and official therein? And was this ever really and truly so, or mere political pretension and deceit? But as in their Satanic bible called “Talmud” (wherein, believe it or not, only “jews” are “humans” and all Gentiles are “animal,” against whom no “jew” could ever possibly sin or offend, i.e. within their Satanic mythology), by “the people” these “democratic,” demagogic, communistic, “messianic” and tyrannical “jews” mean(t) none other than themselves. Similarly by the people’s political “representatives” or “democratic” officials, these coercive, tyrannical, predatory, rapacious, voracious, violent, mass-murderous “jews” mean none others than themselves and their (official) Gentile lackeys. Thus in “jewish” politics or states, none others but themselves may politically “represent” or be politically “represented.”

* * * * *

But alas, and again, this democratic “virtue” of my sheriffic proposal could very easily become its vice. For recall the citizenry, the electorate, the majority are not (and cannot ever possibly be) any better than they are. And there’s the “democratic” rub, and mediocrity!

And so again I repeat, aside from any dubious and flammable constitutional “firewall” against usurpation or tyranny, the electorate or majority must forever be limited in its/their “democratic” rights or powers by the “divine” or “inalienable” “rights” of the individual citizen, i.e. you and me, as defended by our faith, will and weaponry. For otherwise we shall eventually become the political prey and food of the democratic mob or majority. And I wouldn’t want that for either of us. In other words, our “divine” rights must forever remain “inalienable” (standing, established, protected, alive, vigorous), or else our democracy or majoritocracy shall surely become a tyranny. And there’s our political end, but more of that anon, and below.

* * * * *

But though it be democratic even to a fault, be sure all would-be tyrants will indeed indirectly and dishonestly attack my sheriffic proposal. Firstly, as is their method, they will try to “kill it with silence” by ignoring it’s existence altogether, hoping it shall simply go away because (with all mass-media in their hands) not many shall even hear of it, and far fewer will read, approve and support it—thus requiring some kind of an official public reaction, if not an actual response, rebuttal or debate.

And if so, if my officially ignored political proposal somehow overcomes the “jewish” or anti-Christ mass-media monopoly and hence “blackout,” and hence is read, approved, discussed and championed by a sufficient number of citizens, then the demagogic, communistic or humanistic “public” officials will be forced to publicly respond in some fashion or another. But they will not respond honestly. For honesty is simply not within them, but falsehood and deceit. And honest human fruit cannot possibly fall from Satan’s demonic tree of falsehood. (John 8:44) But if deemed politically necessary for them to acknowledge it, because too many citizens know of it and are speaking of it, then “Uncle” Satan’s officials and mass-media will then, as is their way, misrepresent and ridicule this political proposal and its author, and thus dismiss it out of hand as if it were not worth a second thought, much less any public examination, discussion or debate, and thus without any serious consideration or mention of any of its alleged merits and demerits, pros and cons, pluses and minuses.

(In fact prior misrepresentation, ridicule and defamation of this sheriffic proposal and its author shall be deemed by them to be psychologically necessary for this their latter, official and outright dismissal. And besides, this kind of slanderous or defamatory “discreditation” is the very nature, character, and method of the Enemy and Its “public,” “humanistic” or “communistic” officials. They first attack the author, the source or the tree, so that his fruit might be ignored by the public as nonsense, if not avoided (if not censored, persecuted, silenced) by all as spiritually poisonous.) For in the kingdom of Evil, medicine is poison and poison medicine, and the “Doctor” knows what is “best” for all, and even if they don’t agree with his diagnosis or prescription, they must suffer him to “cure” them, and to prevent their “infection” (with truth). And so Evil’s first line of defense against Truth is censorship, ignorance and stony silence. And then, if this “iron curtain” is somehow penetrated or overleapt, then official misrepresentation, distortion and ridicule is employed, and, if that is found insufficient, outright hostility, censorship, persecution (“prosecution”).

For as the demagogic and communistic or “messianic” race well know (but which you, dear reader, perhaps do not) it defeats their dark, censorious and malevolent purpose for “jews” to even acknowledge or mention (via their media monopoly) any Gentile something or someone whom or which they desire to be popularly ignored or politically suppressed. For this official, public and mass-media acknowledgment would evoke the attention of those Gentiles who were otherwise unaware, thus arousing their curiosity. Hence the usual and characteristic silent treatment of “jewish” officials and media-moguls, in hopes the Gentile public shall remain perpetually unaware of that Gentile something or someone they wish to suppress.

(Recall e.g. how the anti-Christ media monopoly suppressed all mention of citizen’s militias until too many citizens had by other means become aware of them. And only then began the “jewish” demonization of these true patriots who wish to personally defend, and hence retain, their liberties and properties.)

We shall have a sure triumph over our opponents [i.e. loyal, non-traitorous or non-“jewish” Gentiles–Ed.] **since they will not have at their disposition organs of the press in which they can give full and final expression to their views. We shall not even need to refute them except very superficially.** [from Satanic Protocol # 12]

If...certain others rob you of the freedom of speaking and hearing, they know quite rightly wherein lies their temporary advantage, as you would perhaps be able to say and hear something whereby those “certain” persons would lose their credit. [Max, p. 167]

But again if enough Gentile citizens somehow become aware of suppressed truths or realities in spite of this “jewish” ignorance and censorship, then the “jews” shall have to respond in some fashion, however falsely, ridiculously, slanderously. For otherwise too many knowledgeable Gentiles will have also become aware of this intentional and deliberate “jewish” suppression or censorship of news which doesn’t “fit,” serve or further their anti-Christ, Satanist, humanist, communist or “messianic” “jewish” agenda. (“All the news that fits” is the

motto of the Jew York Times “jewishpaper.”) And so too many Gentiles would then see and realize how the “jews” don’t really and truly report or cover the news, but that the daily newspapers (and radio/t.v. broadcasts) are really and truly “jewishpapers” serving an anti-truth method and “jewish” political agenda.

(Why e.g. are the countless and everyday attacks of Negroes against European-Americans never mentioned in the jewishpapers, etc., whereas each, any and every rare reversal of this normal Negro racial predation (or if the victim is a “jew”) is loudly and endlessly broadcast or trumpeted to the skies by the “jewish” mass-media. monopoly? Obviously because their owners have a racist or “jewish” agenda: dark, deceitful, predatory and evil. Is this not precisely so? (See their Protocols of Zion.)

* * * * *

And so the very last thing Marxist or communist “jewish” officials and media-monopolists desire or will allow is an honest public debate (and hence public examination or study) of my sheriffic proposal. For such a public debate would indeed publicly expose the plan’s political vices, faults, shortcomings or dangers, (if I haven’t already), but also its political virtues or merits. And that’s what they’re afraid of. And it would also publicize the pressing political problem (caused by them) crying out for political solution (to be implemented by you). (Who else?)

Heck, if it’s ever gonna be solved, it will have to be by you, because your official political oppressors are never going to. For such is their power and profit over you and yours, a despotic and official power they very much love, crave, covet. So these officious, tyrannical problems are never going to solve themselves, because they profit from creating and maintaining (indeed being) your officious, tyrannical, political problem. Their official or political power is your political problem. So what are you going to do about it? Or how are you going to solve it?

Again the political problem is the officious, predatory and tyrannical power of “our” “public” officials over us, their unofficial and unofficial victims. And yet they dare propose political “solutions” to the very problems they themselves create—“solutions” which of course grant them yet more power and profitability over us, yet without confessing or exposing their malevolent intent and authorship, nor allowing any Gentile to. (The deliberate money-droughts deliberately and malovently perpetrated just before the “jews” (less-than-sheriffic) proposal of their “central bank corp” “solutions” for the monetary/economic problems of the Gentile nations is a prime example of this “dialectical” “jewish” method of causing problems and then suggesting “solutions” which yet cause more problems by granting them yet more official or political power over us.).

And so the very last thing evil or tyranny wants is public exposure, or would ever do is to publicly point out its very own official or political evils, perpetrations or crimes, against the citizenry, or to suffer anyone else to—much less to further publicize or call attention to any political solution to or possible escape from these their official or political evils. For such a political remedy would be an end of their officious “jewish” tyranny over us their Gentile subjects or citizenry.

* * * * *

And so if the silent-treatment, blackout or mass-media censorship of “jewish” officials and media moguls is somehow overcome by this lone Gentile, then the anti-Christians will summon (if not their “public prosecutors”) their political lackeys and professional liars, their “attorneys-at-law,” their parliamentary political prostitutes, their professorial academic whores and their various secretive “think-tank” agents (disguised and presented as legal or “constitutional scholars” on “jew” t.v./radio) to sanctimoniously dismiss my sheriffic proposal as both “unconstitutional” and potentially tyrannical. (As if they really and truly respected or revered the U.S. constitution or opposed tyranny—especially their own! For notice, dear reader, they don’t declare (or have their “supreme court” lackeys declare) the obvious “unconstitutionality” of their “patriot acts” nor their debt-token monopoly-money, nor the annual defects and endless borrowings of their federal and state governments (from

them—the supernational “jewish” banksters), nor their endless social, racial, business and monetary coertions and extortions, taxations and predations of the very “people” or “demos” they “democratically” and “constitutionally pretend to” love, to liberate and to preserve from all oppression, tyranny or “terrorism,” foreign or domestic. And so clearly the publicly-professed love and devotion of the anti-Christ for the U.S. constitution and the Gentile populace is a pompous lie and a shameless sham.

As if “jewish” “public” officials really and truly revere or respect Gentile autonomy, self-determination, democracy, liberty, property, etc.! (See e.g. their “peace treaty” or Versailles.) For the secret purpose, plan and intent of the communistic, “messianic” and SuperNazi “jews” (is and remains”) to destroy and appropriate all these good things of the Gentiles—as they did within their “Soviet Union and are presently doing in their “jewish”-Amerika. But, as always, they will publicly and piously profess and pretend the very opposite: to be the loyal, loving, vigilant and protective Good Shepherds of the Gentiles, ever seeking to save them from all tyranny, oppression, “terrorism.” But if “jewish” “public” officials (and their traitorous Gentile lackeys and proxies) really and truly wanted to protect the Gentile populace from rampant officiousness, political dictatorship and communist, “messianic” or “jewish” tyranny (i.e. from themselves) they would be ever-arming instead of ever-disarming the unofficial Gentile citizenry.

“It is from us [anti-Christ or “jews”—Ed.] that the all-engulfing terror proceeds....”
[from their Satanic protocol #9]

* * * * *

The reigning “federal,” super-state or imperial Amerikan officials and politicians will perhaps condemn my sheriffic political proposal as giving one “public” or political office far too much authority or power to check the usurpations of all the others—without mentioning that my proposed office is elective (“democratic”) and local, while the others are mostly not, and all the while ignoring this official check to be the sheriff’s office very purpose and virtue: to check all officious violence and tyranny from inside or outside the county—while the armed and local citizenry shall be the unofficial check upon this county sheriff. And so the local county sheriff’s office and the local citizenry may thus be able to check or stop “federal” or superstate tyranny from “Washington,” D.C. Question: Are the feds likely to approve the supremacy of a local elected official over their unelected, appointed and imperial agents of “federal law enforcement” violence? Shall these imperialist officials not be biased against this proposed local liberty, autonomy or independence from superstate dictatorship or tyranny?

And thus the very political virtue of this proposed new county sheriff’s office will probably be represented to the public by the reigning national politicians or “federal” officials (i.e. those most likely to be officially and locally checked) as the greatest possible or imaginable political vice...for them. For it stands to keep these officious or imperious wolves out beyond the local county fence. And that’s not good for them, but very good for the local gentry. So which or who’s side are you on, dear politician?

And it will perhaps likewise be officially professed that this political proposal of mine grants the executive branch (i.e. the county sheriff) far too much power to check the judicial and legislative branches of local, state and super-state gov’t. But again this official check is the political point, purpose and (I think) virtue of my proposed county sheriff’s office. Can you dig it?

* * * * *

But the real and true (though unspoken) reason why usurpatious and dictatorial “public servants,” officious politicians, imperious tyrants and super-state communists will hate and condemn my sheriffic proposal is precisely because it really is genuinely “democratic” and “liberal,” i.e. liberating—precisely because it places or restores real political power in the unofficial hands of the electorate majority; because it really and truly promotes, defends and furthers individual liberty at the expense of officious tyranny—(whether local, national or

international); and because it really does promote, defend and further (collective) local sovereignty, self-determination, autonomy and economy at the official expense of “federal” tyranny, “central” dictatorship, super-state imperialism, national or supernational despotism or exploitation, and because it promotes and empowers a local elective office to stand up and defend the local people or “demos” against any and all (mostly appointive or unelective) offices of state or superstate despotism, imperial tyranny or “federal” dictatorship. And what false “democrat,” malevolent “public” official or dictatorial imperialist would ever stand up and vote for such a thing as the genuine empowerment of the local “demos” and their elective agent against official tyranny, near or far?

And so of course the official enemies of individual and collective freedom, autonomy, sovereignty, self-determination and prosperity are going to hate and condemn any proposal which genuinely or actually defends, strengthens and promotes the latter at the expense of the former, the unofficials at the expense of the officials, and local autonomy, sovereignty and self-determination at the expense of state despotism, official tyranny, “federal” dictatorship or super-state imperialism. For such “illiberal,” dictatorial or tyrannical officials promote and stand for (indeed are) all these political evils: i.e. the despotism of office (whether elective, unelective, appointive or purchased), and state, national, super-state or supernational dictatorship or tyranny. (See e.g. the “Jewnighted Nations Org.”) For these evil political spirits, these totalitarian minds, these officious tyrants are the precise political problem which my sheriffic proposal or plan (if not solution) was conceived to officially address, confront, check and combat.

And so again the very last thing such tyrannical spirits want is for any such truly “liberal” or liberating plan to be publicly known, publicized, promoted or discussed—much less to ever be implemented, or to actually succeed in dethroning their total, totalitarian or communistic dictatorship. But of course they will never honestly publicly admit that’s why they hate and condemn any such proposed political solution, but the very opposite—(e.g. that there is no need for it, or that it is unconstitutional, anti-libertarian, pro-tyrannical, and the like) to keep all unofficial ears, eyes and bodies as far from political truths, problems and solutions as their official lies can possibly accomplish.

And so the “radical” or “revolutionary” Marxist, the demagogic, “messianic” or communistic “jew” (always and everywhere hateful of the “reactionary” Gentile) will naturally and characteristically pretend to be a constitutional conservative and a vigilant libertarian, ever anxious to protect the Gen tile citizenry from all and any political radicalism or officious tyranny—(such as allegedly embodied in my sheriffic proposal).

And why all this pious, public, sanctimonious pretense? (“All the better for Satan’s wolves to hide the awful truth, my dear.”) Because such is their false, evil and deceitful nature, character, method and practice. Because the eternal enemies of God and man have forever loved, craved and ceaselessly (indeed eternally) sought the very opposite of those very things they always claimed and piously pretended to love, value, serve and protect. (See e.g. the Mosaic god.) Because the Satanic, “communistic” or “messianic” “jews” forever crave (as within their “Soviet Union”) to forever annihilate all individual and collective liberty and prosperity of all Gentiles—to forever end all property, autonomy and self-determination for all non-“jews.” And because this sheriffic proposal of mine promotes these very good and Gentile things, (and hence combats and demotes their political antithesis: i.e. officious “jewish” or Marxist tyranny over Gentile liberty; “jewish,” Marxist or communistic tax-robbery, confiscation or dispossession of Gentile property; and the “jewish” criminalization or persecution of all Gentile weaponry and self-defense—and especially against official “jewish” tyranny), Satanic “jews” shall not fail to oppose it. But the sons of the Liar or Lie will surely fail to truly say why. (John 8:44) And so that’s why Satanic, evil or malevolent “jews” (however “messianic” or “communistic”) always oppose Gentile betterment and liberation (from “jewish” oppression or tyranny), but don’t ever admit it.

In fact the Marxist or “jewish” racial strategy has always been hateful malevolence and treachery against the (Slavic or European) majorities toward their complete dispossession, enslavement and annihilation within their abominable and mass-murderous (communistic or

“messianic”) “states.”(See e.g. their “Soviet Union.”). But this racist “jewish” malevolence is always carefully disguised as a pious love for “liberty, equality and fraternity,” and also a pious love for humanity and those Gentile racial minorities whom the “jews” invite (as if proprietors or landlords) into the Gentile nations to use as attack dogs or apes against the host majorities (of those “jew”-hated and “jew”-targeted Gentile nations).

And so you see, beneath all his sanctimonious political professions and pretensions to love liberty and democracy, the “jew” is not truly “liberal” nor “democratic” nor “majoricratic” at all, since he invites, incites and exploits his pet Gentile minorities to attack, dispossess and maul his hated Gentile majorities, in order to destroy all the Gentile nation-states in preference and preparation for his “communistic” or “messianic” world-kingdom or empire of enslaved Gentiles—as within his “Soviet Union”). How “liberal” is/was that? And so, dear reader, the evil or malevolent “jewish” intention remains, as always, to imperiously conquer, dispossess, destroy and tyrannize over **all** Gentile races or nations—in fact to own all Gentiles like human livestock, and to exploit, slaughter and devour them like cattle, and yes, even the “jew’s” apparently beloved pet Negro (attack dog or ape).

* * * * *

And along with the alleged “love” of the “conservative” “jew” for the liberty, prosperity and welfare of all Gentiles, so likewise the Satanic “jew” craves to “conserve” the landed properties of the Gentiles—i.e. to officially take them away from the Gentiles—to officially give them to himself, (as he did within his “Soviet Union”). And so in order to “save” “his” beloved “environment,” (land, wetlands, “endangered species,” etc.), the communist “jew” explains he must regrettably seize or “regulate” these private Gentile properties toward their official and permanent “conservation.”

And so demagogues, communists, “jews” or tyrants are extremely “conservative” and/or “radical” whenever it best suits, furthers rewards or profits them.

And there is nothing they’d rather conserve than their political tyranny, and their officially-robbed or stolen properties. And so, by the see-saw law of politics, or of officials verses non-officials, Tyranny **is** the robbed or stolen liberties and properties of Tyranny’s political subjects or citizens.

And so the anticipated argument of the demagogues, communists or “jews” against my sheriffic proposal—(that it is too “radical,” “tyrannical” and/or “unconstitutional”—subtly suggesting that its official critics are therefore conservative, libertarian and constitutional)—simply doesn’t hold truthful water, but is full of hypocritical holes, which I have tried to point out to you, dear reader.

* * * * *

(And by the way, don’t miss the essay “On Constitutionalism...” in the “Political Appendix.”)

* * * * *